

Gc
974.701
C39do
v.1
1236203

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

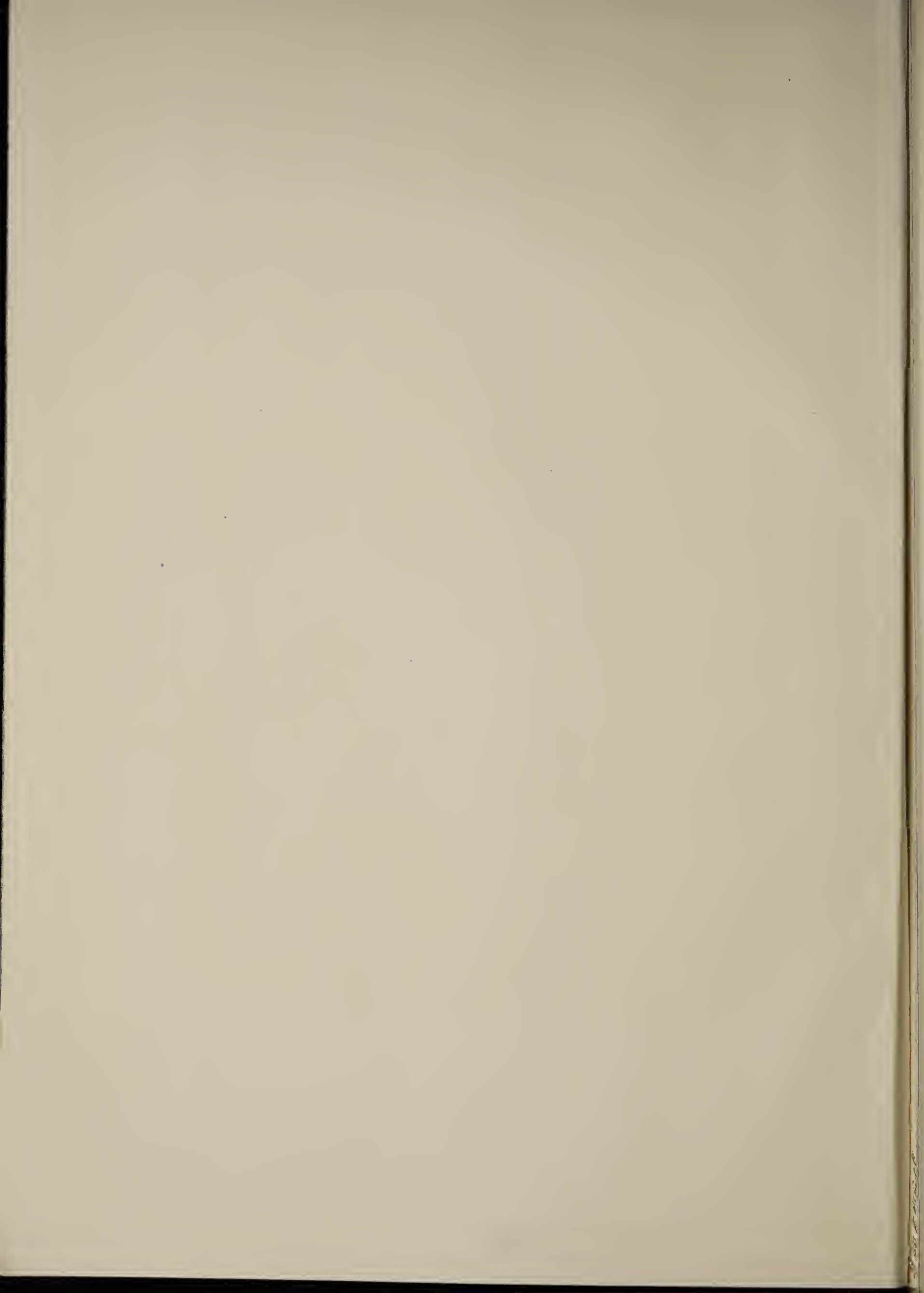


3 1833 01148 8829

GENEALOGY
974.701
C39D0
v.1



3 vols





W. J. Day

THE HISTORIC ANNALS
OF
SOUTHWESTERN NEW YORK

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF
AND EDITOR OF CHAUTAUQUA COUNTY SECTION
WILLIAM J. DOTY

EDITOR OF CATTARAUGUS COUNTY SECTION
CHARLES E. CONGDON

EDITOR OF ALLEGANY COUNTY SECTION
LEWIS H. THORNTON

VOLUME I

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY, Inc.
NEW YORK, N. Y.

COPYRIGHT
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
1940

Preface

12362C3

Over two years have passed since the actual writing and compilation of "The Historic Annals of Southwestern New York" was begun, and the resulting volumes are now coming from press. More historic events, international in origin, but affecting life in the most remote hamlet of the three counties, crowd upon us even as we write "Finis" to the present work, but other writers must tell of them. Time has passed quickly in absorption in the enjoyable task, but passing time brought the changes that inevitably and inexorably accompany it, and the entire region was saddened by the death of the Editor-in-Chief, William J. Doty, whose portrait has the place of honor as the frontispiece of this volume. His work on the history had been fully completed and it stands as the last contribution of a high-minded, public-spirited gentleman to the district he had loved and served so well.

Although the editors have expressed appreciation for coöperation and assistance throughout the course of the work to those who have placed time and talents at their disposal, and while actual writings are credited throughout the volumes, the Board of Editorial Consultants deserves special mention. This was composed as follows:

Frederick P. Hall, Jamestown; J. Harold Swanson, Jamestown; C. E. Lindstone, Jamestown; Leigh G. Kirkland, Fredonia; Miss Stella Florine Broadhead, Jamestown; John J. Thompson, Mayville; Fred J. Galloway, Jamestown; Matthew Weber, Salamanca; Col. Ervin L. Phillips, U. S. A., Retired, Franklinville; Herbert L. Sackett, A. M., Olean; H. R. Helsby, Olean; George F. Jammer, M. A., Wellsville; Walter Norton Renwick, Cuba.

Acknowledgment of illustrative material is made where used, and this service is again appreciatively noted here. We place the work in

the hands of its users confident that the hope of Mr. Doty, as expressed in his Foreword to the prospectus, has been realized:

"The literary work I shall do on the proposed volumes will be entirely a labor of love, and I am sure that this can be said also for the other writers who are contributing to the making of what we hope will be the outstanding historical work thus far produced in this section."

THE PUBLISHERS.

Contents

PART I—GENERAL

CHAPTER	PAGE
I—The Geology and Physiography of Southwestern New York, by C. A. Hartnagel.....	3
II—The Plants and Animals of Western New York, by Raymond E. Douglas, Ph. D.....	14
III—Original Land Patents.....	22
IV—Southwestern New York in National Wars, by Major-General Charles J. Bailey, U. S. Army, Retired	38
V—The Underground Railroad in Southwestern New York, by William S. Bailey.....	64
VI—Organization of the Counties, by Congressman Daniel A. Reed.....	76
VII—Agriculture, by Paul D. Orvis, Director.....	83
VIII—The Relation of Beekeeping to General Agriculture in Southwestern New York, by Lloyd R. Watson, Ph. D.	103
IX—Law and Order in Our District, by Arthur Smith Tennant	118
X—Medical Men, Societies and Services.....	133
XI—History of Public Health in Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and Allegany Counties, by H. R. O'Brien, M. D., M. P. H.....	155
XII—Banking and Banks, by Roscoe B. Martin.....	169
XIII—Coöperative Rural Credit in Cattaraugus, Chautauqua and Allegany Counties of New York State, by Peter Ham.....	188
XIV—Protestant Annals of Southwestern New York, 1789-1939, by Myron E. Wilder.....	200

CHAPTER	PAGE
XV—The Catholic Church in Southwestern New York, by Joseph Z. Aud and Clair L. Hodnett.....	216
XVI—Amusements, Pioneer and Modern, by William J. Doty	236
PART II—CHAUTAUQUA COUNTY	
XVII—Before the Indians, by Walter H. Edson.....	245
XVIII—Indian Occupancy, by Walter H. Edson.....	259
XIX—Evolution of Chautauqua Transportation, by Wil- liam J. Doty.....	274
XX—Chautauqua County on the Great Lakes, by Wil- liam J. Doty.....	285
XXI—Military Annals, by Major-General Charles J. Bailey, U. S. Army, Retired.....	294
XXII—Education in Chautauqua County, by Frederick R. Darling	306
XXIII—Manufacturing in Chautauqua County, by Henry F. Love	322
XXIV—The Political History of Chautauqua County, by William J. Doty.....	360
XXV—Chautauqua County Newspapers.....	372
XXVI—Historic Notables of Chautauqua County, by Wil- liam J. Doty	386
XXVII—Chautauqua, Birthplace of World Movements, by Edwin P. Conklin	396
XXVIII—Chautauqua and Chautauqua Institution, by Arthur E. Bestor, Jr., Ph. D.....	422
XXIX—The Prendergast Family and the Founding of Jamestown, by Albert S. Price.....	432
XXX—Jamestown	447
XXXI—The Coming of the Races to Jamestown and Vici- nity, by Ernest Cawcroft.....	465
XXXII—Dunkirk	513

CONTENTS

ix

CHAPTER	PAGE
XXXIII—Women's Activities in Chautauqua County, by Mrs. Eliza Rieger.....	530
XXXIV—The Arts in Chautauqua County, by Lucia Tiffany Henderson	547
XXXV—Scenic Chautauqua, by William J. Doty.....	567
PART III—CATTARAUGUS COUNTY	
XXXVI—Aboriginal Indians, Their Successors and Their Descendants in Cattaraugus County, by Charles E. Congdon	575
XXXVII—Pioneer Settlers of Cattaraugus Towns.....	590
XXXVIII—Civil and Political History, by Alfred Spring, LL. D.	600
XXXIX—Military History Prior to 1865, by Lieutenant-Colonel A. Edward Krieger, LL. B.....	621
XL—Military History Since the Civil War, by Captain Dana L. Jewell, LL. B.....	630
XLI—History of Olean, by Maud D. Brooks.....	642
XLII—History of Salamanca, by Charles E. Congdon...	679
XLIII—History of Gowanda	698
XLIV—Unusual Ellicottville, from Charles Northrup....	711
XLV—Cattaraugus County Newspapers, by John C. Armstrong, Litt. D.	722
XLVI—Bells of Cattaraugus County, by Ella M. Finch...	734
XLVII—Education in Cattaraugus County, by George A. Place	738
XLVIII—St. Bonaventure College and Seminary, by Rev. Ireneus Herscher, O. F. M.....	750
XLIX—Allegany State Park, by De Hart H. Ames.....	765
L—A Historical Sketch of the Allegany School of Natural History, by Dr. Charles C. Adams.....	775
LI—An Herbarium from the Allegany Senecas, by William N. Fenton, Ph. D.....	787

CHAPTER	PAGE
LII—History of Social Welfare in Cattaraugus County, by Dorothy V. Weston.....	797
LIII—Industrial Cattaraugus	807
PART IV—ALLEGANY COUNTY	
LIV—The Aborigines of Allegany County, by Raymond E. Douglas, Ph. D.	821
LV—Allegany Towns and Their Pioneers.....	828
LVI—Political History of Allegany County, by Ellis J. Hopkins	835
LVII—Allegany Military Annals.....	846
LVIII—History of Wellsville, by E. Willard Barnes.....	860
LIX—Allegany Common School Education.....	880
LX—Alfred University, by President J. Nelson Nor- wood, M. A., Ph. D.	890
LXI—The New York State College of Ceramics, by Dean M. E. Holmes.....	906
LXII—Houghton College, by Frieda A. Gillette.....	915
LXIII—Journalism in Allegany County, by Josephine G. Rickard	925
LXIV—History of Industry in Allegany County, by Paul M. Davie	956
LXV—Natural Gas in Southwestern New York, by Wil- ber H. Young, Jr.	975
LXVI—New York State Produces Oil for the World, by Rae L. Rowan.....	991
LXVII—History of the Telephone Development in Alle- gany County, by Charles Ricker.....	1011
LXVIII—Women's Activities, by Mrs. Lillian Lee Barnes..	1025
LXIX—Poets and Poetry of Allegany County, by Mildred H. Sisson	1035

Illustrations

	PAGE
Cattaraugus Creek, near Gowanda, 1893.....	5
Cheney Point, Lake Chautauqua.....	9
Lake Chautauqua from Assembly Grounds.....	9
Scene at Rock Bottom, Near Cattaraugus, 1893.....	11
A Few Heads from the Fine Collection of Heads and Horns in Antler Room, Belmont Village and Town Hall.....	17
Chautauqua Lake Front at Lakewood; Social Center Forty Years Ago; Kent House at Left, Villa Belvidere, Belmont.	23
Stone Vault Inside Original Holland Land Company's Office, Destroyed in Settlers' Raid.....	25
Map of Lots in Township No. 1 in the Fourth Range of Hol- land Land Company's Holdings, 1805.....	28
Endorsement of Map Opposite, Signed by Joseph Ellicott, Resi- dent Agent of the Holland Land Company, July 16, 1805..	29
Map of the Village of Hamilton.....	32
Indian School and Teacher's Home.....	35
Cornplanter's Reservation; Checkered School House at Stone Ledge, Town of N. Harmony.....	35
New York State Armory, Company E, 174th New York Infan- try, Jamestown	41
Beginning and End of a Letter from Adam Hoops, Founder of Olean, to General Van Rensselaer.....	48
Underground Railroad Station	66
Downstream from the Boat Landing Bridge, A. & G. W. R. R. Bridge, and Hull of Steamer "C. C. Dennis," Built in 1856	71
Theodore Roosevelt Speaking at the Corner of Main and River Streets, Salamanca, During the 1900 Campaign.....	77
W. J. Bryan Speaking in the "Park Lot" at Salamanca, October 30, 1900	78

	PAGE
Jesse James Strang.....	80
Old Belmont View.....	84
Chautauqua County in Horticulture.....	85
A Celebrity in Horticulture, 1840.....	89
Two Aged Women of the Allegany Reservation, Mrs. Redeye and Her Daughter, Mrs. Joe John.....	91
Monument to Chief Cornplanter; Largest of Mounds Built by the Mound Builders; Present Day Scene at Irving; Chau- tauqua's First 4-Corners, Pioneer Plow, Used by the Button Family; Spiritual Springs on Exact State Line.....	94
Edward Payson Weston, Famous Pedestrian, in Salamanca, 1909	97
Chain-Stitch Sewing Machine.....	99
View of Old Wellsville Fair Grounds Race Track Taken in 1905	100
A View of the Laboratory and Experimental Apiary of Lloyd R. Watson in Alfred.....	104
Dr. Lloyd R. Watson, Agricultural Research Specialist.....	111
Judge Martin Grover.....	119
Cattaraugus County Courthouse, Little Valley, 1893.....	123
First Lock-up Building, Jamestown, 1866, on West 3d Street..	127
Chautauqua County Courthouse, Mayville, Erected 1907.....	130
On the Allegheny River, Near Olean, 1893.....	135
Views of the Famous Red House Wreck in Which About 35 or 40 People Were Burned to Death.....	144
Jamestown General Hospital; Nurses' Home at Left.....	157
Erastus D. Palmer; H. G. Brooks; Marshall L. Hinman, Esq.; John S. Beggs.....	171
Old First National Bank, Olean.....	174
Arkwright Falls	180
A. & G. W. Railroad Station, Salamanca, 1865.....	189
First National Bank, Olean.....	195
The Kiantone Church.....	201

ILLUSTRATIONS

xiii

	PAGE
Rev. Philip Lyon.....	205
Wells Lane Presbyterian Church, Belmont.....	207
First Congregational Church, Wellsville, as Originally Built..	209
First Methodist Episcopal Church, Olean, 1893.....	212
Baptist Tabernacle, Point Chautauqua, Built About 1874, Destroyed by Fire.....	214
St. Patrick's Church, Salamanca, 1893.....	220
St. Bonaventure College Views.....	224
St. Bonaventure College Views.....	228
Old St. Bonaventure in Winter.....	233
Steamers at Wharf of P. R. R. Station, Mayville, 1870.....	237
Walker Inn, Portland Harbor, Now Barcelona; Stoddard Home; Chicken, or Towns' Tavern, Arkwright Summit; Administration Building, Brotherhood of New Life.....	239
Rodgers Biplane, Forced Down on Coast-to-Coast Trip About 1912, Leaving Salamanca	242
Chautauqua County Improved Highway System Map.....	247
The "Jamestown," Formerly the "Nettie Fox," 1873.....	276
Wreck of the Steamer "Chautauqua".....	278
Old Depot of B. C. & P. R. R. at Mayville.....	280
Jamestown's First Street Railway Car, With Directors of Road, June 19, 1884	282
Grand Hotel, Point Chautauqua.....	288
Group of Chautauqua County Historical Society Officials and Guests	291
The "Keel-Boats"	295
Allen Tavern	298
The First House in Jamestown.....	301
Old Academy on Southwest Corner of Spring and 4th Streets, Jamestown	307
State Normal School, Fredonia, 1893, Long Since Destroyed by Fire	311

	PAGE
Jamestown High School	314
Robinson's Organ Factory, Jamestown.....	323
Jamestown Furniture Building.....	326
Jamestown, Looking Southwest up the River with Oil Refineries and Railroad Tracks in View, 1870.....	329
A Modern Glass Construction Gasoline Station, Jamestown...	334
Town Hall and Grand Opera House, Fredonia, 1893.....	368
Main Street, Fredonia, 1893.....	375
Methodist Episcopal Church, Fredonia, 1893.....	381
Bentley Homestead, Near Lakewood.....	391
Old Ladies' Home, Fredonia, 1893.....	403
Prendergast Homestead, Kiantone	436
East on Third Street from Lafayette Street, Jamestown, 1870.	448
Up Main Street from "Brooklyn," Jamestown, September 20, 1875	450
Looking South from Brooklyn Square, Jamestown, Showing Town Pump and Market Square, December, 1881.....	452
West Side of Main Street Below 3rd, Jamestown, May 6, 1866	455
"Deluge Engine" and Arch on Main Street, Looking North from First, Jamestown, at the Firemen's Parade, 1874...	458
Down Main Street from 4th, Jamestown, September 23, 1880.	460
A Section of Brooklyn Square, Jamestown.....	462
First Presbyterian Church, Fredonia, 1893.....	473
Bethel Lutheran Church, Jamestown.....	489
Dunkirk Views	516
Dunkirk Views	525
First Methodist Episcopal Church, Chandler and 2d Streets, Jamestown, Erected in 1829.....	537
First Presbyterian Church, 3d and Cherry Streets, Jamestown, 1881	549
First Congregational Church, East 3d Street, Jamestown, Dedi- cated August 18, 1869.....	567

ILLUSTRATIONS

xv

	PAGE
Hotel Jamestown	570
View Down the Valley of Quaker Run from Park Headquarters, Allegany State Park.....	576
1829 Map of Cattaraugus County.....	591
The Old Store at New Albion Village; Charles Rhoads, of a Pioneer Napoli Family; the Old Cheese Factory, New Albion Village	594
View of Franklinville, from Cemetery, 1893.....	596
View from Main School Building, Allegany School of Natural History	597
City Hall, Salamanca, About 1902.....	601
Toll Bridge Over the Allegheny River, Salamanca, About 1880	605
Carrollton About 1905	608
Main Street, Randolph, 1893.....	615
Olean, North Union Street.....	622
View of Cattaraugus, 1893.....	627
Easterly Half of the Village of Salamanca Taken from the Patterson Railroad on South Mountain, About 1902.....	628
View of Allegheny River, Portville, 1893.....	631
Main Street, Cattaraugus, 1893.....	634
St. Patrick's Church, Randolph, 1893.....	637
First Presbyterian Church, Franklinville, 1893.....	639
Olean from Reservoir Hill, 1893.....	648
Union Street from State Street, Olean, 1893.....	651
Olean House, 1870	654
Olean House, 1875	656
North Union Street, Olean, After the Great Fire of January 15, 1866	658
First Baptist Church, Olean, 1893.....	660
Showing Trees Some Years After Planting Shown in Opposite Diagram	662
Boardman Park, Olean	663

	PAGE
Residence of Mrs. Jairus Strong, Olean, 1893.....	666
George V. Forman.....	668
Original Forman Public Library, Olean.....	670
Residence of Nicholas V. V. Franchot, Olean, 1893.....	672
Masonic Temple and Post Office, 1893.....	673
Front Street, Olean, Before Protection, at That Time Public Improvement Consisted of Sidewalks Built on Stilts.....	675
Front Street, Olean, After Protection.....	679
Prominent Citizens of Salamanca.....	680
Island Park, Salamanca, About 1906.....	681
Island Park, Salamanca, About 1906.....	682
Main Street, Salamanca, 1908; the Prairie Schooner; Hon. Hudson Ansley, 1908.....	684
A. & G. W. Railroad Station, Salamanca, 1865.....	685
Bird's-eye View of Salamanca, 1893.....	686
Flood of March, 1813, at Salamanca.....	688
Main Street Bridge, Salamanca, About 1902.....	689
Main Street, Salamanca, 1893.....	691
First Methodist Episcopal Church, Salamanca, 1893.....	693
Main Street from Maple Street, Showing Bridge, Salamanca..	695
Methodist Episcopal Church, Gowanda, 1893.....	702
Presbyterian Church, Gowanda, 1893.....	706
Town Hall, Ellicottville, 1893.....	714
Washington Street, Ellicottville, 1893.....	717
Main Street, Salamanca, Looking South, About 1902.....	723
View of Cattaraugus, 1893.....	725
South Main Street, Salamanca, About 1907.....	727
Congregational Church, Randolph, 1893.....	731
View of East Randolph, 1893.....	735
Chamberlain Institute, Randolph, 1893.....	742
Ten Broeck Free Academy, Franklinville, 1893.....	744

	PAGE
Union Free School, Gowanda, 1893.....	746
High School, Olean, 1893.....	747
St. Bonaventure College; Devereux Hall Dormitory.....	751
St. Bonaventure College, De La Roche Hall.....	760
The School Building of the Allegany School of Natural History Conducted in the Allegany State Park.....	777
Open-Air Museum at the Allegany School of Natural History.	779
Interior View of the Open-Air Museum at the Allegany School of Natural History	780
A Student Cabin at the Allegany School of Natural History in its Woodland Setting	782
Culver's Root (<i>Veronica Virginica</i>).....	791
Children's Home, Randolph, 1893.....	798
Allegheny River Flood, Salamanca, May 1, 1909.....	802
Olean Flood Pictures, 1916.....	809
"The Windsplitter," the Old Erie Railroad Station at Sala- manca, Discontinued January 1, 1904, and Torn Down Soon Thereafter	813
Cuba Views	829
Allegany County-Seat Buildings at Belmont.....	837
Carpenter Store Building, Wellsville.....	840
Residence of E. B. Hall, Wellsville.....	843
Bolivar View in the 1880s.....	850
Henry Residence Near Belmont, More Than One Hundred Years Old; Allegany County Courthouse Office Building; Underground Railroad Station on Sortore Farm Near Belmont	853
Wellsville Panorama	861
Wellsville View	864
Wellsville Academy	868
Wellsville High School	871
The David A. Howe Memorial Public Library, Wellsville....	874

	PAGE
Main Reference Room, David A. Howe Memorial Public Library, Looking Into Room of Monday Club.....	876
The Original David A. Howe Memorial Public Library, Wellsville, Opened in 1908 at the Corner of Main and Jefferson Streets	878
Wood Shop, Wellsville High School; Auditorium, Seating 780, Wellsville High School; Martin Grade School, Wellsville.	883
Old Wellsville High School Building on Main Street.....	887
Entrance Gateway, Alfred University; New York State School of Agriculture at Alfred University; Main Building, New York State College of Ceramics, Alfred University.....	891
Alfred University; Campus View Showing Alumni Hall With Corner of Kenyon Memorial Hall.....	895
Alfred University, Carnegie Library.....	898
Alfred University; Allen Steinheim Museum.....	903
Binns Hall, New York State College of Ceramics, Alfred University	910
Houghton College	917
Houghton College	923
Present "Wellsville Daily Reporter" Building, Erected in 1881	947
Wellsville Plant of the Air Preheater Corporation.....	965
Charts, Gas and Oil Pools of Southwestern New York.....	988
Original Office of the Wellsville Refining Company, Where the Sinclair Refining Company Now Operates its Largest Eastern Refinery	992
Gas Well Fire at Willing, Allegany County.....	996
Sinclair Refining Company Plant, Wellsville.....	1002
Howell House, Wellsville, in 1871.....	1019
Trinity Lutheran Church, Wellsville.....	1029
Baptist Church, Wellsville, Razed About Three Years Ago to Make Room for the Present Library.....	1032
First Baptist Church, Cuba.....	1041

THE HISTORIC ANNALS
OF
SOUTHWESTERN NEW YORK



Part I—General

CHAPTER I

The Geology and Physiography of Southwestern New York

BY C. A. HARTNAGEL*

In its physiographic setting, southwestern New York, with the exception of a narrow belt along Lake Erie, is the northernmost part of the great plateau which extends north and west from the base of the Appalachian Mountains. This plateau, known as the Allegheny, covers a large area. It includes western Pennsylvania, most of West Virginia and a considerable part of eastern Kentucky and Tennessee. In New York it includes the southern half of the western and central sections of the State and the Catskills.

Like the rocks of the Catskill Mountains, those of the southwestern New York area consist of beds of nearly horizontal, sedimentary rocks, elevated as a mass from the sea before the close of Paleozoic time to form a plateau, which through long ages was dissected by ever-growing valleys. Unlike the Catskill area and although carved by numerous streams, the Allegheny Plateau of southwestern New York is not strictly mountainous. The higher elevations, about 2,000 feet above sea level, are but 1,400 feet above the level of Lake Erie. There are no marked ranges or peaks that stand out prominently. Many of the higher hill tops are at about the same level—the remnants of a once continuous plain. Throughout this area, dissection of the plateau has progressed far enough so that it may be regarded as mature, but much trenching and erosion are still necessary before the land forms reach the old age stage.

Whether the elevations of southwestern New York are to be considered hills or mountains is not important, however, since there is no hard and fast distinction between the two in the popularly accepted

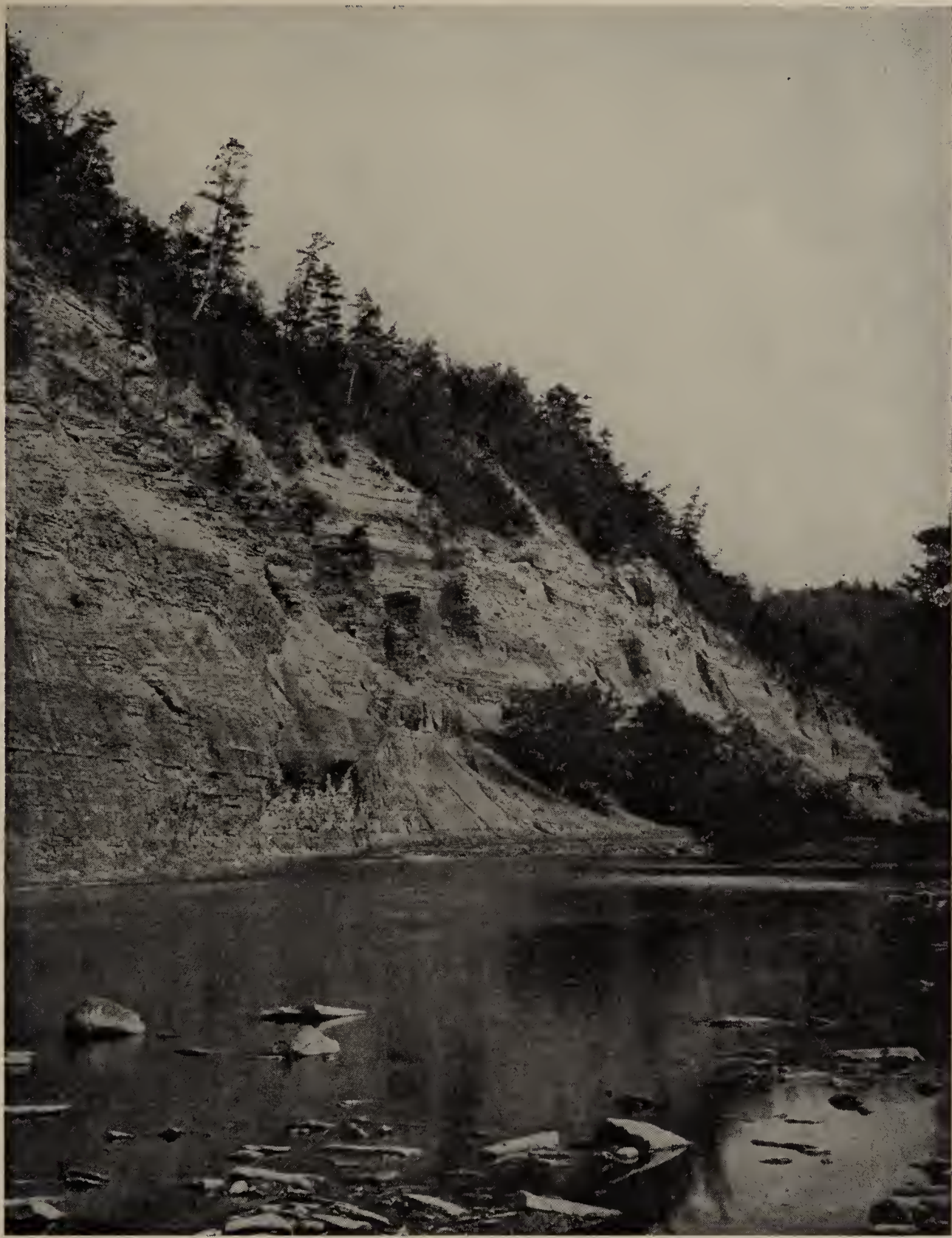
* Assistant State Geologist, New York State Museum, Albany, N. Y.

sense. An elevation in one locality is often regarded as a hill, while in another an elevation of the same height may be called a mountain. What is important to bear in mind are the different types of mountains. Those formed, as are the Catskills, by the dissection of a plateau are not representative types of mountains as that term is usually understood. They do not have the form and structure of the highly folded and faulted rocks with igneous intrusions, as expressed in the Adirondacks or the folded structures as seen in the Taconic Mountains of eastern New York and New England, or of the folded Appalachians beyond the Allegheny Plateau.

A brief summary of the geological events in New York as a whole, from the beginning up through the geological ages, is here presented with the thought that it will be helpful to an understanding of the geology of southwestern New York. In the Adirondacks, and in the Highlands of the Hudson as well, are the oldest known rock formations—the pre-Cambrian, or pre-Paleozoic, rocks. Curiously enough the earliest rocks of this first geological period, designated as the Grenville, were of sedimentary origin, represented at present by marbles, quartzites and banded gneisses. Of the sources of the sediments or the basement upon which the Grenville sediments, two or three miles thick, were deposited there is no trace. The building of the present Adirondacks did not begin until the close of Grenville sedimentation when enormous intrusions of igneous or molten rocks from below forced their way up through the sediments. These intrusions were accompanied by intense folding resulting in the building of lofty mountains. Since their uplift the Adirondacks have been subject to constant erosion, and their present mass is but a remnant of their former greatness.

Away from the base of the Adirondacks the pre-Paleozoic formations dip at a slight angle and form the basement rock upon which all the later sediments of western New York were deposited. In southern Erie County deep wells have struck the "granite" at a depth of nearly 5,000 feet. Due to the southerly dip of the rocks and the higher elevations on the Allegheny Plateau, the thickness of the later Paleozoic sediments above the pre-Cambrian base would probably be 9,000 or 10,000 feet along the Pennsylvania border.

From the beginning of the Paleozoic era through the Cambrian, Ordovician, Silurian and Devonian periods, southwestern New York was occupied almost continuously by marine waters in which sediments were deposited, building up bed by bed the formations which were later to form the Allegheny Plateau. The great thickness of the



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)
CATTARAUGUS CREEK, NEAR GOWANDA, 1893

deposits does not imply a great depth of water. For most of the periods the sea was relatively shallow—a condition maintained by a slowly sinking sea bottom.

In the eastern section of the State an important interruption in the orderly deposition of sediments came at the close of the Ordovician period when the formations were elevated above sea level and folded into long ridges, known to us as the Taconic Mountains, which include the Berkshires and the Green Mountains, of western New England. Meanwhile, in central and western New York the Taconic disturbance had little effect, and sedimentation continued with practically no interruption.

Later on, during Salina time of the Silurian in central and southwestern New York, a change in the normal deposition of marine sediments did occur when arid conditions prevailed and the waters were shut off from the ocean proper. In this interior sea thick beds of salt and gypsum were deposited, the presence of which in the southwestern counties has been demonstrated by deep wells that have been drilled for oil or gas.

By the beginning of the Devonian period, normal marine conditions had again been established in this section of the State. The waters swarmed with marine life. Hundreds of species of fossils from the Devonian rocks have been described, including striking groups of corals, sponges, starfish, sea lilies and cephalopods. Fishes, representing the highest developed life of the period, were masters of the sea. In fact, the Devonian is often called the age of fishes.

Nearly 5,000 feet thick in southwestern New York, the Devonian rocks consist of many beds of various types of shale and sandstones. Not far from the top, beds of conglomerate occur. The only important limestone formation of the Devonian is the Onondaga. In outcrop it extends easterly from Buffalo and, on account of its southerly dip, is found at depths of as much as 5,000 feet in the plateau region. The closing events of Devonian time included the laying down of freshwater delta materials, characteristically red in color, the inclusion of land plants in the marine sediments and beds of conglomerate, all prophetic of land conditions that were soon to come. The Upper Devonian conglomerates are named from places at or near which they are exposed and include the Salamanca, Kilbuck, Wolf Creek, Knapp Creek and Panama conglomerates.

At the close of the Devonian most of New York was above sea level. In the southwestern section, however, sedimentation continued irregularly during part of the Carboniferous period. During the

Upper Carboniferous the great coal beds of Pennsylvania were formed, but only at the beginning of that period was there sedimentation in New York. This is represented by the Olean conglomerate so characteristically shown at the well-known Rock City near Olean, above which is a formation known as the Sharon shale, containing a thin coal bloom. The important coal beds are higher in the series than any rocks in the New York Paleozoic, however, and for this reason there is little hope of finding workable coal beds in this State. The deposition of the Sharon shale marks the last of the great series of Paleozoic sediments in New York, and never again did marine or brackish water cover any part of southwestern New York.

The Carboniferous period was followed by the Permian, the last great period of the Paleozoic, but no rocks of that age are anywhere present in the State.

During the Paleozoic period, sediments, several thousand feet thick, had been accumulating over most of New York and the Appalachian region. The close of the period was marked by one of the most important physical disturbances in the history of North America, known as the Appalachian Revolution, in the course of which the Appalachian Mountains, extending from Maine to Alabama were formed. Along the main axis of the mountains the uplifted strata were intensely folded into mountain ridges. In southwestern New York there was only minor folding, represented by a parallel series of low anticlines and synclines having a general northeast-southwest trend. Some of the rocks of these anticlinal structures serve as reservoirs for natural gas, as in the State Line field of Allegany County and the Woodhull gas field in Steuben County. Sloping slightly toward the south the uplifted strata became a part of the Allegheny Plateau. Incorporated with the strata were marine fossils which have been excellently preserved in the various formations.

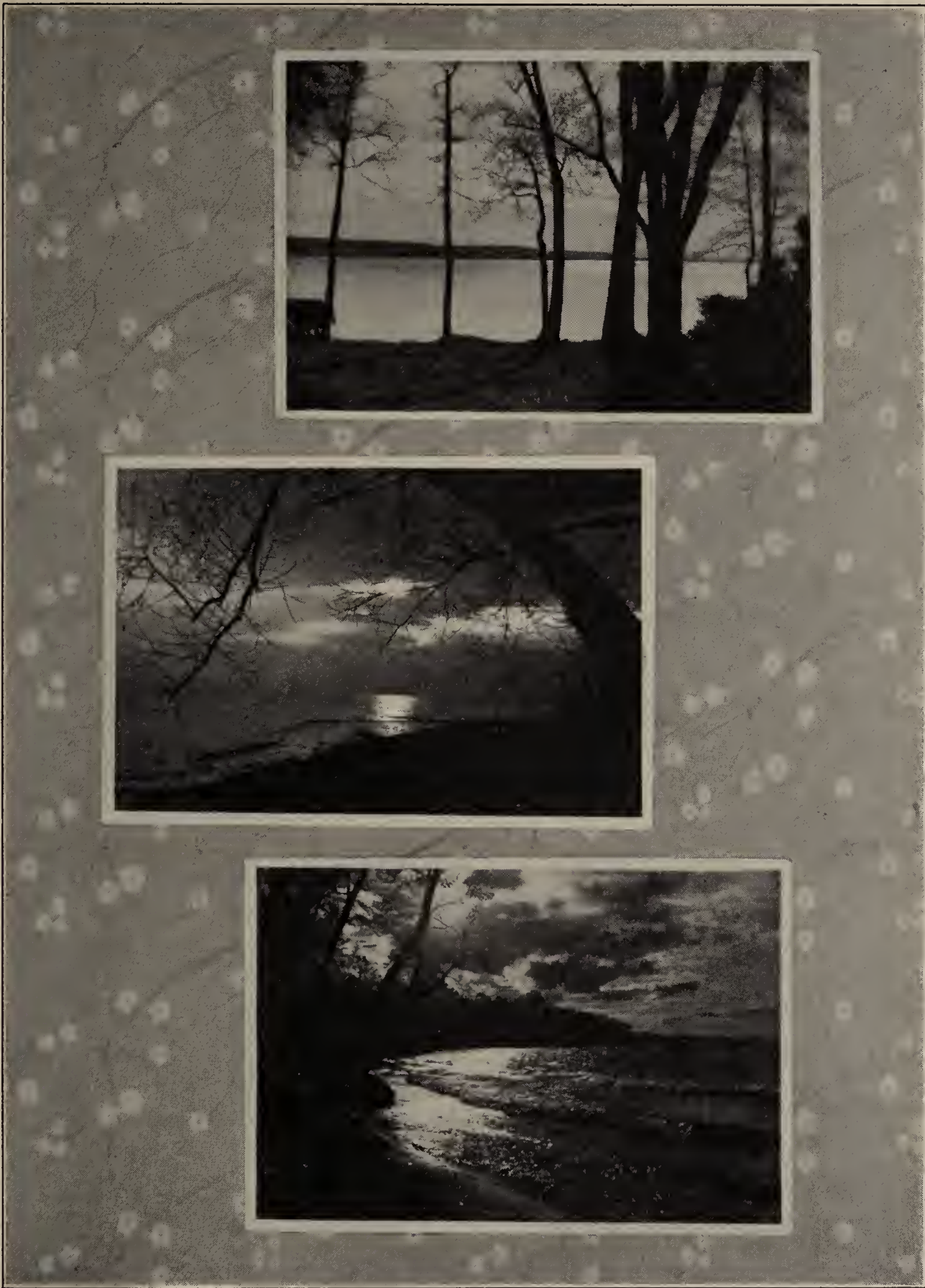
During the long Mesozoic era which followed the building of the Appalachian Mountains, the elevated portions of the State had been reduced to an almost featureless plain (peneplain) not many feet above sea level, representing nearly a complete cycle of erosion. Only the higher peaks of the Adirondacks and possibly some of the more resistant rocks of the Catskills stood above this plain, while across its monotonous surface rivers flowed sluggishly toward the sea. The close of the Mesozoic, and the ushering in of the Cenozoic, the last of the four great time periods of the earth's history, were marked by a profound physical disturbance of wide extent during which the Rocky Mountains were formed. In the east, the disturbance was in

the nature of a gentle continental uplift which raised the southwestern section of the State some two or three thousand feet above sea level.

During the early part of the Cenozoic (Tertiary time) many of the present-day drainage features were developed. There were, however, certain important exceptions. For example, few if any lakes existed. The site of Chautauqua Lake was only a stream valley. Likewise the present basins of Lake Erie and Lake Ontario were occupied by rivers. The well-known Finger Lakes did not exist. There was no Niagara River and no Niagara Falls. Well along in Tertiary time, the progress of erosion had been sufficient to enable some of the older rivers to form broad valleys. Then came a period of renewed uplift. This increase in elevation gave greater erosive power to the rivers and they began cutting deep narrow channels in their old valley bottoms. Many of the existing drainage patterns and scenic features of the State may be ascribed to the Tertiary period. Some of these, however, were greatly modified or changed during the glacial period.

The fact that a great ice mass covered most of New York and some 4,000,000 square miles of North America was unknown one hundred years ago. Previous to 1840, some of the more common glacial features were attributed to icebergs and flood waters which were thought to have covered the glaciated areas. Most of the proofs of the former presence of a great ice sheet are found in the southwestern New York region. These include (1) polished and striated rock surfaces; (2) glacial boulders, often worn and rounded, found many miles from their parent ledges; (3) moraines both terminal and recessional, the latter formed during a temporary halt of the receding ice front; (4) stratified deposits of sand and gravel which clearly represent material transported from a distance; (5) lakes in ancient stream channels, such as Chautauqua, and even Lake Erie belongs to the same category; (6) bedded or varved clays deposited in lakes which existed along the ice front.

Other physiographic features which owe their existence either directly or indirectly to the presence of the glacier, are the parallel, hill-like deposits known as drumlins. These have their best development in the Chautauqua Lake district and are oriented in a southeast direction which was that of the latest ice movement in that area. There are also present excellent examples of abandoned glacial lake beaches parallel to the shore of Lake Erie. Abandoned outflow channels of glacial waters are numerous along the escarpment facing Lake Erie. Some of these are carved in solid rock and an outstanding



(Courtesy of John O. Bowman)

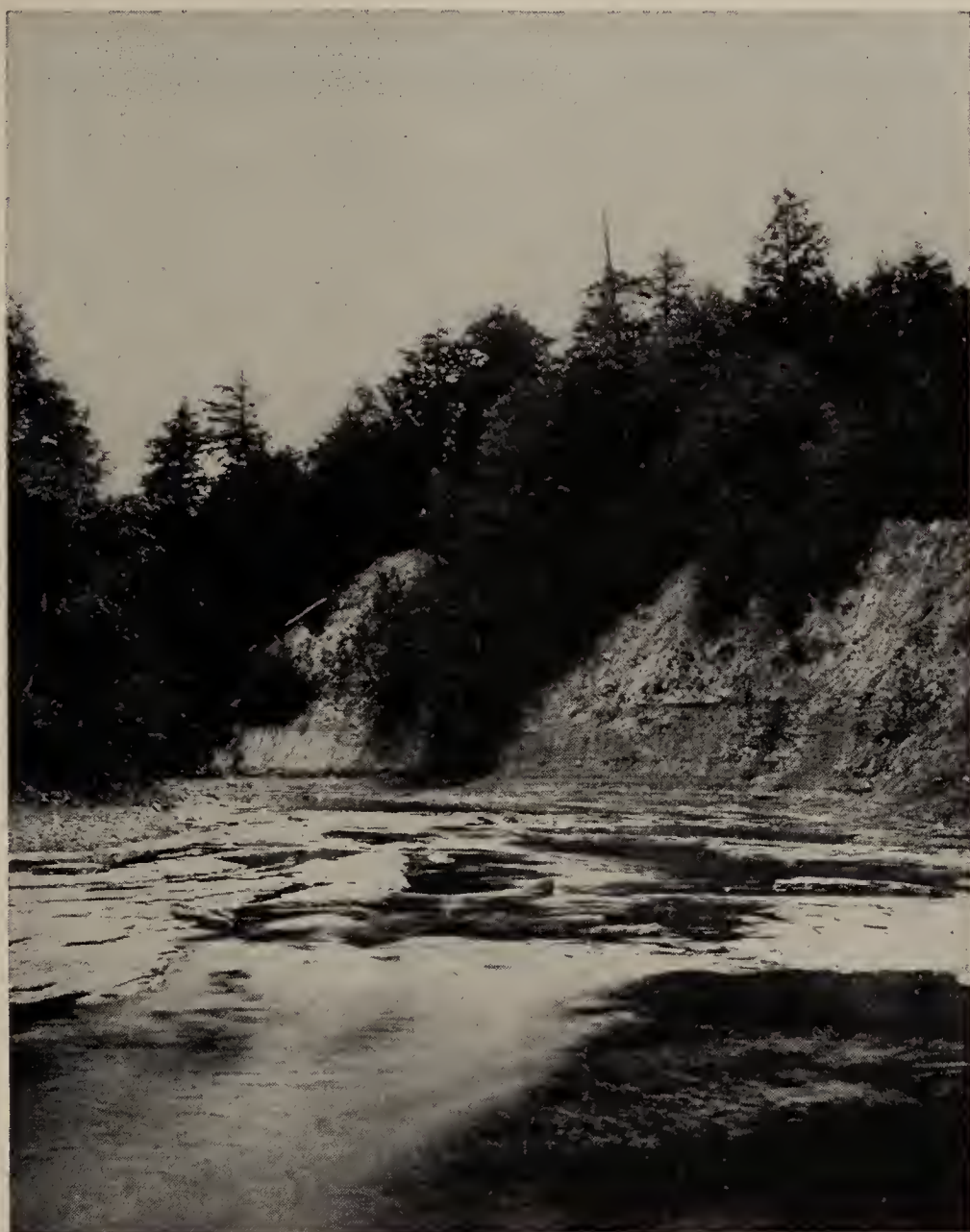
TOP: CHENEY POINT, LAKE CHAUTAUQUA. CENTER AND BOTTOM: LAKE CHAUTAUQUA FROM ASSEMBLY GROUNDS

example is Wheeler's Gulf, three miles south of Fredonia. It is nearly 100 feet deep and can be traced for a distance of two miles. Another glacial feature is the presence of kettle holes, or bowl-like depressions, marking the resting places of detached ice blocks. Some of the smaller lakes and ponds of the area are in kettle holes. Finally, it may be said that certain of the soils are characteristic of a glaciated area.

During the glacial period, the ice front stood for a long time in the southern part of Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties. It is evident that any north-flowing streams were ponded back by the ice front, resulting in the formation of lakes, the overflow of which was to the south. Due to the filling of these glacial lake or river basins and the cutting down of the divides at the point of outflow, the course of the rivers would be actually reversed. Such was the case of the Allegheny River. That stretch of the Allegheny south from Steamburg to Big Bend, Pennsylvania, follows the valley of what in preglacial times was a north-flowing stream. North from Steamburg to Lake Erie the old channel of the river has been deeply filled with glacial material. The course of the preglacial Allegheny from the point where it left the present Allegheny River at Cold Spring ran through the Little Conewango Valley into the main Conewango Valley, two miles northwest of Randolph, then along this valley past Cherry Creek and Dayton to Gowanda. From the latter village, the course lay along the Cattaraugus Valley to Irving on Lake Erie. In the case of the Genesee River, which flows northward from Pennsylvania into Lake Ontario, the direction of flow was not changed as the result of glacial action. Many glacial lakes were held in the Genesee Valley, but neither the filling of these nor the cutting down of the outlets was sufficient to change the northerly direction of the stream flow. Except where the old river was diverted from its old channel, as at Letchworth Park and Rochester, the present river is flowing on the glacial filling of the older valley.

Only one section of southwestern New York was not covered by glacial ice. Curiously enough this area coincides roughly with that enclosed by the horseshoe bend of the Allegheny River. The southern limit of the ice is marked by the terminal moraine, which is easily recognized at a number of localities. At its northern limit it is well shown where it crosses Little Valley at Elkdale Station, two miles north of West Salamanca. Another locality where the terminal moraine can be seen to good advantage is in the broad valley of Little Conewango Creek two miles north of Steamburg or three miles southeast of Randolph.

Before the formation of the present Lake Erie extensive glacial waters occupied its basin. At least three glacial lakes, all higher than the present lake, were in existence during the recession of the ice sheet. The first and highest of these, known as glacial Lake Whittlesey, with



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

SCENE AT ROCK BOTTOM, NEAR CATTARAUGUS, 1893

outlet toward the west, has left a well-defined beach two to four miles from the lake between State Line and Silver Creek. As the Cattaraugus Valley is reached the beach swings away from the lake and follows along the south side of the valley into Cattaraugus County. Due to uplift of the land toward the north since the glacial period, the Whittlesey beach has been deformed. Its elevation above sea

level at State Line is 782 feet, at Westfield 790 feet, at Fredonia 820 feet, and at Little Indian Creek in Cattaraugus County 840 feet. At State Line the elevation of the beach above Lake Erie is 209 feet, and at Fredonia 247 feet, indicating a rise of nearly one and one-half feet to the mile.

A second lower glacial beach lies lakeward one-half to three-fourths of a mile from the Whittlesey Beach. This beach was formed by glacial Lake Warren, and in vertical distance lies about forty-five feet below the Whittlesey Beach. Although usually referred to as the Warren Beach this consists really of a series of parallel beaches which have a range in vertical distance of ten to thirty feet. The multiplicity of beaches on the Warren shore indicates at least an upper and lower Warren Lake. The outflow of the lakes was complicated and drainage at one or two stages was to the west, while during at least two stages the drainage was toward the east. In Chautauqua County Route 20 highway follows one or other of the Warren beaches for long stretches.

Only a few lakes are found in the southwestern part of the State. Of these, Chautauqua is the largest and best known. Its area is nearly twenty-one square miles and its length about seventeen miles. The lake has an elevation of 1,308 feet and is 735 feet above Lake Erie. Perhaps the most interesting feature regarding Chautauqua Lake is that although it lies only eight miles from Lake Erie its drainage does not reach that lake.

The origin of Chautauqua Lake is of unusual interest. In pre-glacial times it is believed that the northern part of the area occupied by the lake drained into Lake Erie, while the southern part drained into the Allegheny River. Near the middle of the lake there is a constricted portion where the waters are also relatively shallow. It is possible that this was the location of the preglacial divide, and, if so, the lake was formed by the blocking of the two streams, elevating the water sufficiently so that it passed over the divide and formed a single body of water.

Another striking topographic feature of the many that could still be enumerated in southwestern New York are the "gulfs," especially well developed in the soft Devonian shales of the escarpment facing Lake Erie. These gulfs, postglacial in age, are formed by relatively small and short streams, which have their sources in the morainic uplands along the edge of the Allegheny Plateau. An outstanding example of these gulfs is the one occupied by Chautauqua Creek south of Westfield. Three rock ravines, each about two hundred feet

deep, along the course of Cattaraugus Creek are also of considerable interest. These ravines mark the places where this west-flowing stream was compelled to carve a new channel. The intermediate open stretches are in partially filled preglacial valleys. The upper ravine at Cascade Park is two miles long, the middle ravine below Frye Bridge, four miles long, and the one below Zoar Bridge, five miles long.

CHAPTER II

The Plants and Animals of Western New York

BY RAYMOND E. DOUGLAS, PH. D.

Western New York must have been a fisherman's paradise a century ago. Streams long since dried up were, doubtless, substantial creeks in those days. When one considers that the level of Chautauqua Lake was at least fifty feet higher when La Salle first saw it we can imagine what the streams in the heavily wooded valleys were like. The streams flowing into the large lakes would have their annual run of suckers, mullet and bullheads. Trout and horned dace would be in the mountain streams in abundance. Lake Erie had its white fish, blue pike, cisco, perch, sturgeon, and probably lake trout. Sturgeon were cheap in those days. As late as 1880 a sturgeon, all a twelve-year-old boy could carry over his back, would bring fifty to seventy-five cents at a local hotel in Dunkirk. I have heard the old-timers tell of brook trout so abundant that the farmers' wives would salt them down in crocks. Cattaraugus Creek had its run of catfish, some of which would weigh ten pounds. Fish and Chautauqua Lake, Bear Lake and the Cassadaga lakes were practically synonymous. Muskallunge, pickerel and bass, as well as the pan fishes, were abundant if we can believe but a small part of the yarns our grandfathers told us.

There were, perhaps, nine or ten kinds of snakes, if a person can judge by the present distribution. The pioneers talked only about two kinds. The seven- or eight-foot blacksnakes, some of which are occasionally found yet in the hilly regions or in "Wheeler's Gulf," still receive honorable mention in the newspapers nearly every year; and the rattlesnake, which the Jesuit priests called "the snake with the bells on its tail," which is quite rare now except in Allegany State Park. It was by no means rare along the Genesee River in the pioneering days. On one occasion an expedition up the river by canoe

killed three hundred rattlesnakes in one day. One farmer killed thirty in one day, and fifteen or twenty were merely part of a day's routine. What seems remarkable is the fact that pioneer literature seldom reports anyone being bitten by these reptiles.

The other common snakes are the garter, the ribbon, the red bellied, the green, the water, the ring necked, the milk and the hog nose or "puffadder." The rattlesnakes and the occasional copperhead are the only poisonous species in this area.

It has been said that western New York has as many or more birds than any other place in the United States. I see no very good reason to challenge this statement. From January first to June first I have seen one hundred kinds of birds in Allegany County. In 1895 Alfred University had a list of about 150 birds for this area. The first list included very few water birds. On May 12, 1926, I saw sixty-five species of birds in a two and one-half hour walk near Houghton College. The bird population varies much with the amount of timber, streams, brush lots and the number of natural enemies. Birds now rather rare were once abundant, such as the woodcock, turkey, snipe, quail and partridge, raven and pileated woodpecker. One of the most common birds in the pioneering days was the passenger pigeon, which resembles our mourning dove. It ate the grain in the fields just as the crow does now. In fact, the crow was very rare in the early days. The English sparrow and the starling were unknown to this section at that time. Predatory birds, such as the hawks and owls, were very common since they preyed on the wild pigeon. These wild pigeons were so numerous that they would darken the sky, and a single flock would be four or five miles in length. In 1822 one family in Chautauqua County killed four thousand pigeons in one day by knocking them down with clubs. A quotation from Neltje Blanchan states the following: "Unlimited netting, even during the nesting season, has resulted in sending over one million pigeons to market from a single roost in one year, leaving perhaps as many more wounded birds and starving, helpless, naked squabs behind, until the poultry stalls became so glutted with pigeons that the low price per barrel scarcely paid for their transportation, and they were fed to the hogs." Is it any wonder then that by 1855 the birds were rare? They are probably extinct, since the Federal Government offered to buy a pair of these birds—and the offer still holds.

In the early days the pioneer had plenty of game. Moose, deer, elk, bison, reindeer, bear, raccoon, opossum, woodchuck and squirrel were among the game animals listed by the Jesuit priests in their jour-

neys of exploration. Beaver, otter, mink, weasel, marten, hedgehog, muskrat, flying squirrel, fox, puma, skunk, lynx, wildcat and wolves were other animals frequently encountered. Many a pioneer has been stalked by a puma or had the chills play tag on his spine at the scream of a wildcat. Wolves were a constant menace to the flocks of the pioneers. Towns, counties and even the State paid bounties on wolves. These bounties ranged from \$5.00 to \$60 for a single wolf. When the last wolf in Villenova was killed the State offered a \$50 bounty. Cattaraugus County paid as high as \$60 for one wolf. Peter Jacquins, of Clymer, is said to have captured over one hundred wolves at an average of \$12 a head. One James Bates, of Ellington, received \$40 in bounties for one wolf. Oliver Pier, of Harmony, paid for his farm with bounty money. In 1818 Chautauqua County paid \$710 as bounties. Between 1825-28 wolf hunts were common. It is said that over two thousand five hundred persons took part in these wolf hunts during those three years.

The Cassadaga and Stockton valleys were the scenes of these hunts. On one occasion about three hundred men surrounded a swampy patch of woods and gradually drew together, encircling several deer, some scared rabbits and two or three wolves. One buck was so frightened that he dashed around the circle and dove between the legs of one of the taller men who rode backwards on the deer's neck for several yards before he managed to fall off into the brush.

Chautauqua County was not the only place overrun by wolves. In 1805 Philip Church, pioneer settler near Belmont, Allegany County, bought twenty-four sheep. It was late afternoon when the sheep arrived at the Church homestead, and it was decided to put them in a fold near the house for the night. In the morning only five sheep remained alive; the other nineteen had been mangled by the wolves. Bounties were paid as credit certificates good at the stores for merchandise. One man near Belmont had a credit of \$185 earned as bounties. Another enterprising fellow reared wolves on his "back forty" and killed them for the bounty. The statistics for the county show that from 1808-45, inclusive, there were 1,746 wolves and panthers certified, at a cost to the State and county of \$26,679.70. One can scarcely blame a pioneer for trying to make a little money by bounties, when one considers the prices of the time. Eight quarts of blackberries brought twenty-five cents. A certain Jacob Post earned \$5.00 by cutting sixteen cords of wood. John Moore received \$1.12½ for two dressed deerskins. At this rate it would have taken seventeen skins to buy a pair of pants. Venison ranged from three to ten cents a pound, and one loaf of bread would buy one quarter of venison.

The wolves, in addition to being destructive, were also very nerve-racking. Their song was not melodious. When fifteen or twenty wolves would howl with apparently no sense of rhyme, pitch or key, it is little wonder that the cows huddled up together, the sheep crowded into the corner of the fold and shivered while the pioneer put an extra stick of wood in the fireplace and hoped, literally, that the wolves would stay away from his door.



(Courtesy of Roy A. Peck, Belmont)

A FEW HEADS FROM THE FINE COLLECTION OF HEADS AND HORNS IN ANTLER ROOM, BELMONT VILLAGE AND TOWN HALL, ONE OF THE FINEST COLLECTIONS IN THE U. S. COLLECTION, VALUED AT \$50,000, PRESENTED TO TOWN AND VILLAGE BY C. L. CASTERLINE

The black bear was also a pest. In the early days sheep and pigs, along with the cows, roamed the country at will. The farm crops were enclosed by five-foot fences of boards four inches apart. Each settler had his own mark or method of branding his stock. A story is told of the tragedy of two young pigs. A woman, whose husband was away, heard a great commotion near the house and running to the door, was just in time to see a big black bear walk away with two screaming shoats hugged to his hairy breast. No records show that any pioneers were killed by bears, but many a pioneer had a bear skin

rug or coat. It must have been interesting collecting bacon with a rifle or being treed by a herd of semi-wild pigs!

The raccoon was also a nuisance. It was very difficult to grow corn and harvest it. 'Coon hunts were the equivalent of a "possum" hunt in the South. The pioneer slogan must have been, "A 'coon-skin cap for everyone"; for a person seldom sees a pioneer picture without one. 'Coons are far from extinct. Three years ago a couple of boys attending college here at Houghton slept in a class a little more easily than the average student. Upon inquiry it was found out that the boys went 'coon hunting in season and were frequently out all night. 'Coons were putting the boys through college!

When the settlers first reached western New York they found very few open spaces except along the Genesee, where the grass grew so tall that buffalo could hide in it. One vast forest spread out as far as the eye could see. It has been estimated that this region as a whole had about fifteen thousand board feet of lumber to the acre. In the upland area it was not uncommon to get one hundred thousand board feet to the acre. New York State was one of the leading forest States in 1800. Later, its lumber was rafted down the Ohio River and sometimes was delivered as far south as New Orleans. California was not a State at this time, and its giant redwoods were not on general display. The giant trees were in western New York. New York State's largest tree was near Perrysburg. It was thirty-nine feet in circumference near the base and the first branch was fifty feet from the ground. At that height the circumference was twenty feet. The tree was one hundred feet high and was estimated to contain seventeen thousand board feet of lumber, enough for one thousand eight hundred barrels. Elms five and six feet in diameter must have been very common. On one farm near Rushford, Allegany County, I saw the stumps of three elms of real proportions. One stump had been hollowed out and was used as a packing house. Ten people could stand up in the trunk without much discomfort. One of the most famous trees was a giant walnut near Silver Creek. It was thirty-one feet in circumference. Part of it had rotted away, but the rest was hollowed out and, after touring the country and earning about \$3,000, was used in New York as a restaurant. A museum in London bought the tree for \$3,000. Later, unfortunately, the museum burned and was a total loss. Lest we get the impression that these were the only large trees let me remind you that white pines grew to be from five to seven feet in diameter, 150-250 feet in height, with up to five thousand board feet of sawed lumber in one tree. It

has been said that Chautauqua County was so heavily wooded that at \$5.00 a thousand there would be enough timber to be more valuable than the land with towns, cities and railroads on it. Maples, pepperidge, chestnut, beech, oak, tulip trees and cucumber also grew to be sturdy specimens. I can recall seeing some large trees back on the ridges as late as 1910. At about that period I helped to raze an old pioneer house on East Main Street, Fredonia. We found the sills of hand hewed cucumber logs, sixteen inches square on the ends. The sills and window frames were of black walnut.

About nine-tenths of southwestern New York lies in what is known as the hemlock, white pine and northern hardwood forest area. This would include all six of the maples found in the State. These are the sugar maple, the red, the mountain, the white, the striped and the box elder. It would also include several oak, willow, ironwood, water beech, cucumber, cottonwood, the aspens, three ash, tulip tree, beech, three kinds of birch, chestnut, four kinds of hickory, basswood, butternut, walnut, locust, sycamore and cherry. Naturally enough, not all of these trees would be found in the same neighborhood: some prefer the upland slopes, others fertile valleys, while others the gravel ridges. Then, too, we must not forget that there is a sequence in trees. For example an area has been cut over or burned. The humus has been destroyed and new vegetation must start practically from "scratch." The aspens and fire weed move in; the red maple, fire cherry and beech will follow; and they in turn will be replaced by the oak or sugar maple, which in some regions will be supplanted by the white pine. Another famous series is that of the bog overgrowth. Heather plants—such as button bush, bog rosemary, huckleberry, sphagnum, cranberry, pitcher-plants and sun-dews—form a mat over the edges of the lake. Bog spruce, poison sumac and hemlock start to grow near the shore. They will be followed by the beech, maple, oak, and pine groups.

Wild flowers are abundant but, unless protected, will soon go the way of the dodo. The columbine, azalea, laurel, rhododendron, dogwood, orchid, trillium, may-flower, arbutus, wild phlox, violet, gentian, squirrel corn, dog-tooth violet, prince's pine are still found in varying quantities. There are about five species of lycopodium (ground pine) and twenty species of ferns, about a dozen of which are not very rare.

The evergreen trees included white pine, hemlock, balsam, bog spruce, pitch pine, and ground hemlock. The tamarack also occurred, but it is not a true evergreen since its needles are shed in the fall of

the year. Of the 157 families of plants listed in Gray's "Manual of Botany," western New York had a possible 108. Alfred University had a collection of over five hundred plants in 1895. There are about 107 species of trees in the State, and sixty-five of them grew in western New York. Apples, peaches, and plums were introduced to the Indians by the Jesuits. When Sullivan's expedition against the Indians took place it was found that orchards were not uncommon. Corn, beans, squash, melons, tobacco and sunflowers were grown by the



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

CHAUTAUQUA LAKE FRONT AT LAKEWOOD. SOCIAL CENTER FORTY YEARS AGO.
KENT HOUSE AT LEFT, STERLINGWORTH INN AT RIGHT; NEITHER HOTEL NOW
STANDING

Indians. In addition they gathered berries, wild rice, artichoke, mushrooms, pond lily roots, wild grapes and huckleberries. Wild leeks were so abundant that milk, cheese and butter were commonly tainted with them.

In addition to the fossils found in rocks there are, at least, two things to indicate that western New York was once much warmer, perhaps semi-tropical. The presence of such trees as pepperidge, cucumber, tulip, poplar, and sassafras suggest that these trees are the remnant of an earlier forest of southern trees. Fossil elephants have been found in western New York. One specimen found near Jamestown a number of years ago was in such good condition that, according to a newspaper article written at that time, vegetation was

found partly digested in the stomach. Twigs, of a type of evergreen tree not now known to this section, were among the undigested materials found in the stomach. A couple of years ago, when work was being done on a fish hatchery on Chautauqua Lake, the bones of a mastodon were discovered. If reports can be credited the three southwestern counties of Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and Allegany have produced about 12 per cent. of all mastodons yet discovered in New York State, about nine in number.

In these days of veneering it seems very wasteful to us when we hear of the early clearing of land. If the pioneer was to make a living he would have to raise grain for food, flax and wool for his clothes and cows for milk and butter. The timber was felled for the express purpose of getting some tillable land. Not all of the lumber could be marketed but, instead, was placed in piles and burned. The hardwood ashes were leached and prepared to produce black salts of lye. These salts were worth between \$2.50 and \$3.00 per hundred pounds and could be exchanged for groceries or other commodities. One acre produced about \$10 worth of ashes. A merchant in Dunkirk sold between twenty thousand and forty thousand dollars' worth of pot and pearl ashes each year for six years. This lye was the material used in making soap. A story is told of a man delivering a load of ashes by oxcart. The family dog went along and when the farmers stopped at an inn for the night the dog curled up on the sacks of ashes in the barnyard. Some days later after returning home the dog had a rather moth-eaten appearance for the lye caused the hair to fall out in big spots all over its sides.

It may be of passing interest to know what finally (to date) happened in the sylvan paradise. Lumber mills, furniture factories, pulp mills, chemical mills, mines, forest fires, insects, disease, and new industries all took their toll. The chestnut blight, the pine stem borer, bark borers, currant-white pine fungus and myriads of other pests ruined the forests. Where the lowland hardwoods of the lake plain grew we now have grapes, fruit trees, and canning factory produce. The area away from the lakes is utilized for dairy produce, with local areas of beans, corn, hay, spring wheat, oats, buckwheat, poultry farms, and "sugar bushes." Western New York is famous for grapes, dairy products, small fruits, and maple sugar.

CHAPTER III

Original Land Patents

By whatever title this chapter is headed, it is nothing more than an attempt to revive certain phases of the question of land tenure in southwestern New York. Nothing original will be introduced nor any lengthy bibliography appended. The legal technicalities involved will be avoided and the reprint of long documents reduced to a minimum. The subject is both interesting and well worthy of study; but does not lend itself to abbreviated treatment. If this review arouses some interest, brings up more questions than it answers, and inspires some few to employ leisure hours in going into the whole matter, the article will have served its purpose.

The Indians were the original, the historic, owners of all the territory of which we write; and be it understood, the Iroquois Nation had very definite ideas of land tenure. They established definite boundaries, assigned districts to various tribes, especially when these had been taken from some other, and property rights to specified areas were recognized. The Iroquois were not nomads. They lived in villages, or "castles." They were a league of nations banded in a confederacy for mutual strength and benefits. The Pilgrims and the Puritans found a diseased and disintegrated group of aborigines in New England too thoroughly cowed and ignorant to know or care much about the ownership of land—all the so-called Indian wars in the East to the contrary. Similar conditions were found by the Cavaliers when they settled in the South. But the Federation of the Six Nations in New York was enlightened and powerful; they knew their rights and held to them.

Across the seas, kings and their subjects recognized mainly the rights of discovery. An adventurer went ashore at some place that he never had seen before, left some memento of his visit, and hurried home to his monarch to announce that he had taken for His Majesty an indefinite mileage of coast line and all the back country due west to



VILLA BELVEDERE, BELMONT

Porch at left is new. The low building to which porch is attached is the original building where land grants were issued by the Hol-
land Land Company. Large building at right is recent.

another coast which they had never beheld and of which they usually knew nothing. Pleased potentates bestowed sections of these discoveries upon favorites or companies, sometimes granting the same region repeatedly.

France claimed ownership of the western New York wilderness by reason of the discoveries of the explorer, La Salle, who probably never knew a thing about this area except what he viewed from Lake Erie. The rights of France were extinguished by the Treaty of Paris, 1763, when she ceded her possessions in America to England. In the meanwhile, British kings had made grants to colonies and persons in New England, New York, and Pennsylvania, which were indefinite in limits and over-lapped. When the Colonies successfully rebelled against the mother country their individual claims, especially to practically unknown western territory, led to disputes over several areas which continued for years. The southern boundary line of western New York proved a particularly difficult knot to untie.

It was the Senecas that prevented the French from occupying western New York, and saved it for settlement by people from New England and New York. The ceding of this territory to England was little more than a gesture. Indeed, by 1763, English kings had already given or sold the area several times. These rulers began cautiously with their liberality, for in the patent of April 20, 1606, King James I donated only the country one hundred miles back from the Atlantic coast between the thirty-fourth and forty-fifth degrees north latitude. Kings change their minds, and this one did, when on November 3, 1620, he issued a new charter allotting territory ranging from the fortieth to the forty-eighth degrees north latitude, extending westward to the "South Sea" (Pacific Ocean). Other vagaries of the intellects of the English potentates were evidenced in patents of the years 1622, 1623, 1628, 1629 and so on. That of the so-called Massachusetts Company, bestowed by Charles I, under which the settlement of New England was begun by the Puritans, as distinct and superior to the Pilgrims, bore the date of March 4, 1628-29. This patent appears to have been vacated by *pro warranto* in 1684, and another patent was given by William and Mary, in 1691. King Charles II, in 1662, bestowed a charter upon the Connecticut Company, covering territory between the parallels of forty degrees and forty-two degrees and two minutes. North latitude forty degrees later was made the boundary line between New York and Pennsylvania. The Province of New York was granted, in 1663, by Charles II to the Duke of York, who afterward became King James II. Then

there was the Charter of 1681 to William Penn. All these patents covered regions, which by their westward extensions reached southwestern New York, and therefore are the "original patents" of this section. These documents, too long to be quoted, are of importance mainly to lawyers and students and interesting only because of their effects upon eventual claims by States.



(Photo by Globe Photo Co.—Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)
STONE VAULT INSIDE ORIGINAL HOLLAND LAND COMPANY'S OFFICE, DESTROYED
IN SETTLERS' RAID

One of the oddities of the situation, at the time that the American Colonies became States is that there was a narrow strip of land on the southern boundaries of the future counties of Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and Allegany, to which four States laid claim. Connecticut claimed only two minutes of this due to the fact that the boundary established between New York and Pennsylvania was the forty-second parallel of latitude north, leaving two minutes north of this in New York belonging to Connecticut. It is said that the right to this long strip, about two miles wide, was sold by Connecticut "for enough to build a capitol at Hartford." Pennsylvania abandoned its claim while the Revolu-

tionary War was being fought. The titles of the Puritans of Massachusetts and the Knickerbockers of New York, both as regards the right of property and the right of jurisdiction, were long a subject of controversy. The negotiations between the two commonwealths in this matter, during the 1780s nearly all favored Massachusetts—the Yankees proving themselves better traders than the New Yorkers.

According to Andrew W. Young, in his "Pioneer History of the Holland Land Purchase of Western New York" (1850):

Those who are familiar with the political history of this country, will remember that, near and soon after the close of the Revolutionary War, several of the States ceded their western lands to the general government as a fund to aid in the payment of the war debt. New York ceded hers by deed, March 1, 1781, two years before the peace. In 1783, Congress requested those States that had not already done so, to cede portions of their territory for that purpose. Virginia ceded March 1, 1784; Massachusetts, April 19, 1785; and Connecticut, September 13, 1786, transferred her claim, reserving about 3,000,000 acres in the northeast part of the present State of Ohio.

The lands ceded by Massachusetts were transferred by the following authority: "The legislature of Massachusetts, by two acts passed 13th November, 1784, and 17th March, 1785, authorized a cession by their delegates in Congress to the United States, of such part of the territory between the Hudson and Mississippi rivers as the delegates might think proper, under which authority, a deed of cession was executed by the delegates, on the 18th of April 1785." By this deed, all the territory lying westward of a meridian line to be drawn from the latitude of forty-five degrees north, through the most westerly bend of Lake Ontario, or a meridian line drawn through a point twenty miles due west from the most westerly bend of the Niagara River (whichever line should be found to be most to the west), was ceded to the United States.

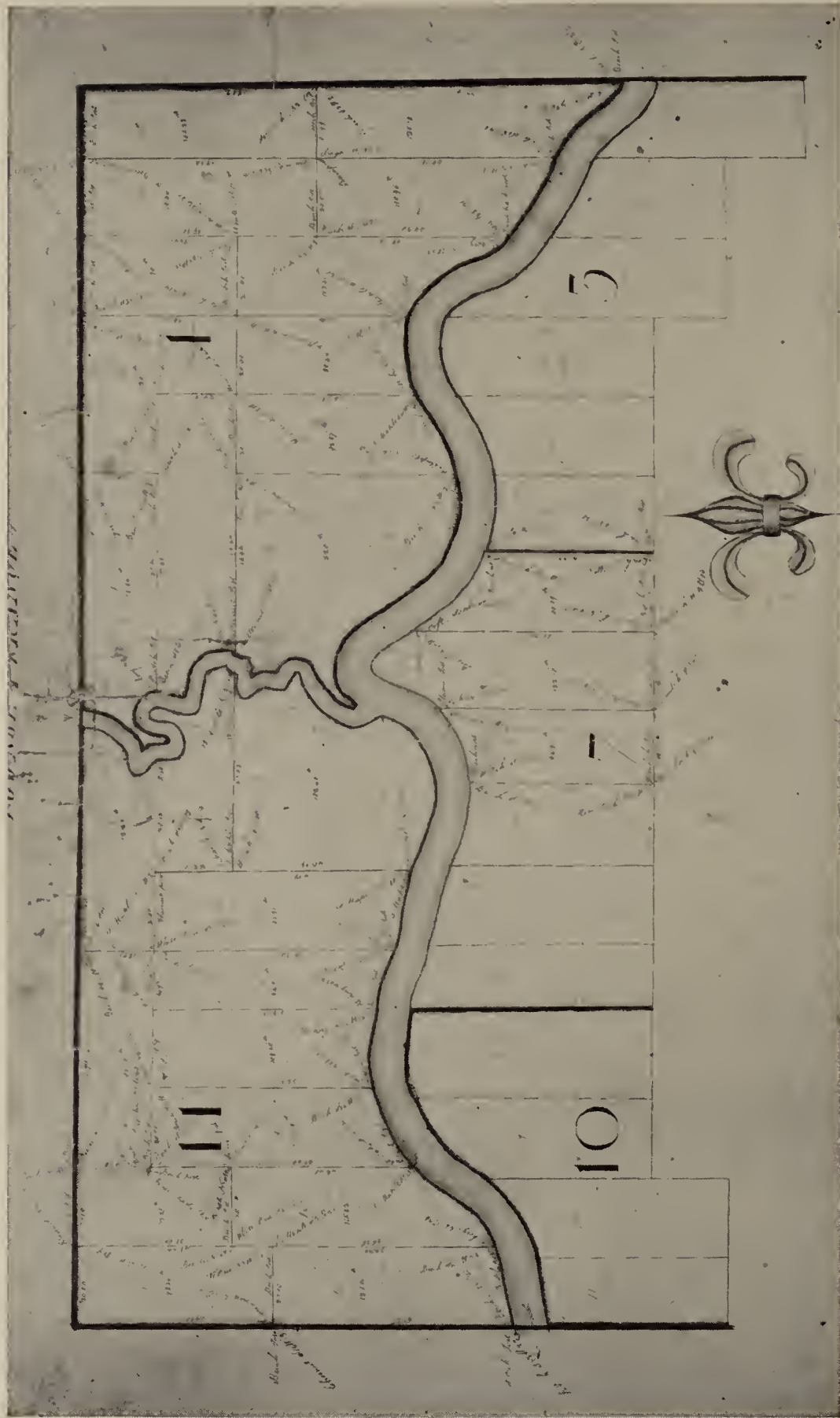
The State of New York had previously limited her western boundary by the same line, an instrument to this effect dates March 1, 1781, having been executed by her delegates in Congress, under the authority of an act passed, 19th February, 1780. The acceptance of these cessions by the United States may be considered as a full recognition of the rights of Massachusetts and New York to such territories within the limits of their respective charters as were not included in the cessions, but the interfering claims of the two States as to those territories being left unsettled, they were brought under the cognizance of Congress in pursuance of the Articles of Confederation, and a court

was instituted to decide thereon according to the provisions of the ninth article; but no decision was made by that tribunal.

These conflicting claims were revived after the peace of 1783, and were finally settled by a convention between the two States, concluded at Hartford on the 16th of December, 1786. A compact was made by commissioners on the part of each State. Those of Massachusetts were appointed under an Act passed 14th March, 1784, a resolution passed 18th March, 1784, and a supplementary Act passed 5th July, 1786; those of New York under an Act passed 12th November, 1784, and a supplementary Act passed 28th April, 1786. By this compact, Massachusetts ceded to New York all claim to the government, sovereignty and jurisdiction of the lands in controversy, and New York ceded to Massachusetts and to her grantees, and to their heirs and assigns forever, the right of preëmption to the soil from the native Indians, and all other the estate, right, title and property of New York, except the right and title of government, sovereignty and jurisdiction (among others), to all lands within the following limits and bounds, *viz.*:

Beginning in the north boundary line of the State of Pennsylvania, in the parallel of forty-two degrees of north latitude, at a point distant eighty-two miles, west from the north-east corner of the State of Pennsylvania, on Delaware river, as the said boundary line has been run and marked by the commissioners appointed by the States of Pennsylvania and New York respectively, and from the said point or place of beginning, running on a due meridian north, to the boundary line between the United States of America and the King of Great Britain; thence westerly and southerly along the said boundary line to a meridian, which will pass one mile due east from the northern termination on the strait, or waters between Lake Ontario and Lake Erie, thence south along the said meridian to the south shore of Lake Ontario; thence on the eastern side of the said strait, by a line always one mile distant from and parallel to the said strait to Lake Erie, thence due west to the boundary line between the United States and Great Britain; thence along the said boundary line until it meets with the line of cession from the State of New York, to the United States, thence along the said line of cession to the northwestern corner of the State of Pennsylvania, and thence east along the northern boundary line of the State of Pennsylvania to the said place of beginning.

The meridian line which forms the eastern boundary of this cession passes through Seneca Lake, so that within the limits of the ceded territory as defined in the foregoing deed, are comprehended all the lands at any time owned or claimed by the Holland Land Company.



MAP OF LOTS AND LAND IN TOWNSHIP No. 1 IN THE 4th RANGE OF HOLLAND LAND COMPANY HOLDINGS, 1805

Certify that this Map is a correct Plot or Draft of several Tracts
pieces of Land in part of Townships No. 12. the Fourth Range of
Holland Company Land as set forth in a Contract made by, and for
Adam, Horpes with the Holland Land Company, and that the several
Lots aforesaid are correctly described and calculated from the original
Field notes of survey made by Enos Stilling Engineer, and filed in
the Holland Land Company's Land Office in the Village of Batavia
both as to the Length of their Boundary Lines, boundaries, area, and
contents to the East of my knowledge and belief.

Joseph Ellicott

Resident Agent of the
Holland Land Company

Batavia

July 16th 1805

ENDORSEMENT OF MAP OPPOSITE, SIGNED BY JOSEPH ELLICOTT, RESIDENT AGENT OF THE HOLLAND LAND COM-
PANY, JULY 16, 1805. ELLICOTTVILLE, THE FORMER COUNTY SEAT, WAS NAMED FOR HIM

As will be seen by the foregoing, Massachusetts came out of the Hartford Convention assured of certain rights to millions of acres in western New York, and the privilege of granting the right of preëmption in the ceded territory to whomever that State pleased, said person or persons to extinguish the claims of the native Indians in "the presence of, and approved by, a superintendent to be named by Massachusetts, and should be confirmed by that State."

Massachusetts hastened to dispose of her possessions, or rights, in New York. The first sale of size is known as the "Phelps and Gorham Purchase," the western limits of which, in southwestern New York, was mainly the Genesee River. The terms of the purchase were accepted by the "Commonwealth of Massachusetts," in the House of Representatives, March 31, 1788. Nathaniel Gorham and Oliver Phelps failed in their grandiose land speculation and were compelled to reconvey to Massachusetts two-thirds of their purchase, on June 9, 1790. On August 10, of that same year, to further relieve their financial troubles, they sold all the lands, still undisposed of, with a few exceptions, to Robert Morris, of Philadelphia, the deal being formally completed on February 16, 1793. Mr. Morris had already (1791) conveyed the whole of the property to Charles Williamson for the consideration of about one-third of a million dollars.

Within nineteen months the Philadelphia financier had made the neat sum of \$160,000, and was looking for new worlds to conquer. He had no long search, for the Phelps-Gorham deal evidently was only the prelude to another and larger venture. On May 12, 1791, he secured from Massachusetts the preëmption rights to the region lying west of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, and promptly sold this immense area to a syndicate of Netherlands capitalists, afterward known as the Holland Land Company. The eastern boundary of the company's holdings was near the north and south center of Allegany County, and its western limit was the west boundary of Chautauqua County. By 1800 townships had been surveyed and opened to settlement and within a few years the counties of Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua were established. The history of the Holland Land Company and its connection with the development of western New York is too extended to be told in this article—it has been the subject of books, brochures and of many long reviews in various publications.

There are many phases of the "original patent" question left untouched in this review, only one of which must be given further attention—the extinguishment of Indian property rights. Above the claims of the French and English, of Massachusetts, New York,

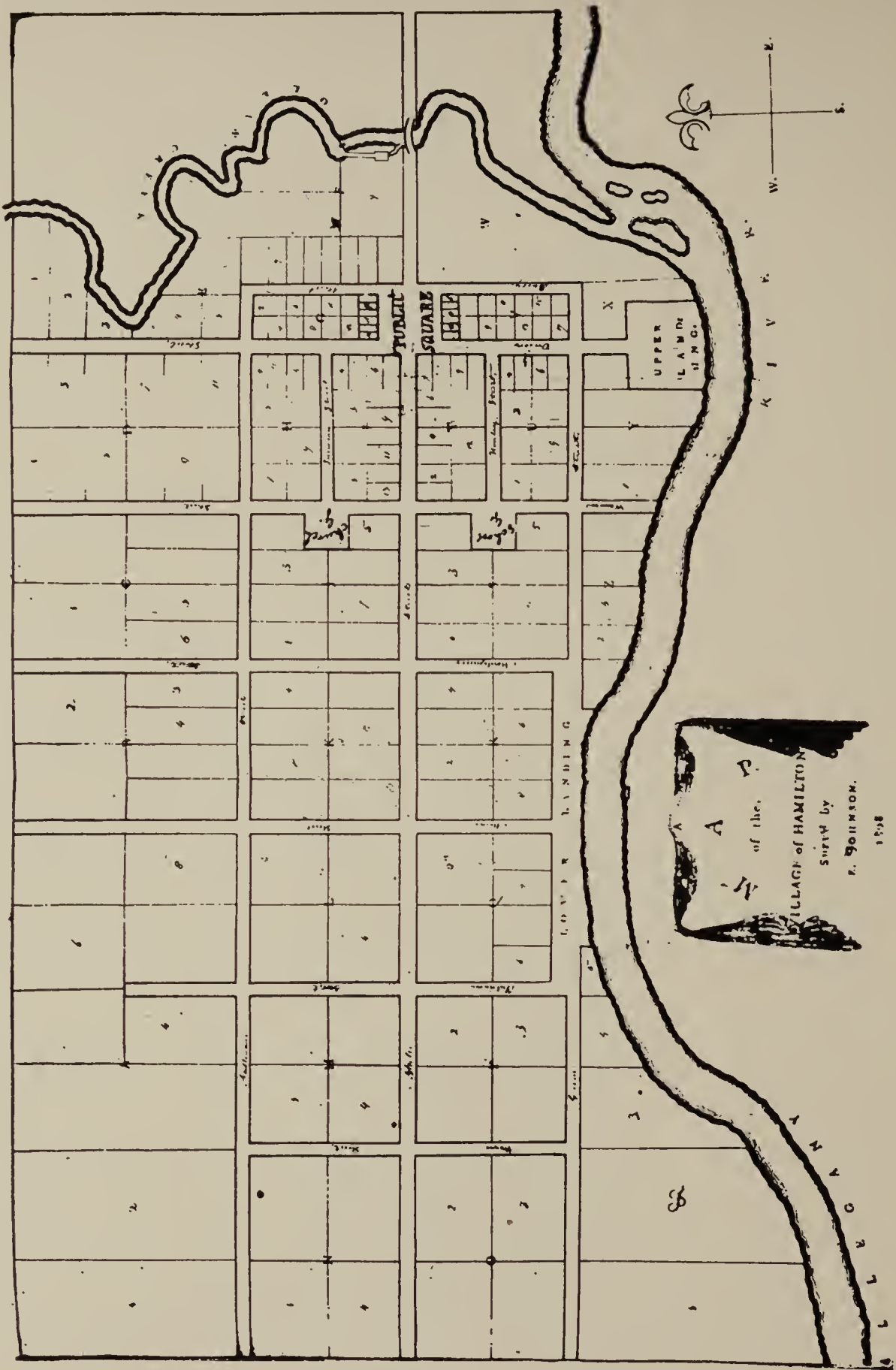
Pennsylvania and Connecticut, were those of the Indians, who still toward the close of the eighteenth century lived in the region in numerous villages. Their claims were important as measured by the rules and principles of equity recognized by the English and American courts. As already indicated, Massachusetts sold this area with the proviso that the Indian rights must be extinguished by direct negotiations with the native inhabitants of the soil. The Senecas, "Invincible Keepers of the Western Door of the Long House," the symbolic figure used by the Five Nations to describe the territory over which they held undisputed sway were the representatives of the powerful Iroquois Confederacy most involved.

Plots to rob the untutored savage of his land were foiled by the intervention of State and Federal governments. The Phelps and Gorham Company concluded a treaty with the Indians, signed July 8, 1788, by which it secured an estimated 2,600,000 acres for the sum of about \$10,000 (so the aborigines supposed), and an annuity of \$500 forever. Neither part of this agreement was kept by the whites, and later treaties were similarly deceptive and rapacious. Indians everywhere became resentful, some tribes in the west starting insurrections. Robert Morris was delayed in the completion of the settlement of his speculations with the Hollanders because he could not arrange terms with the Senecas, and besought the aid of the Federal Government. There was, of course, more than the influence of Morris behind the negotiations which culminated in the Big Tree Treaty, when agreements were entered into by which the Senecas and representatives of the Five Nations surrendered their rights to all the lands of New York west of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, with certain exceptions. This was one of the important events in New York State annals for, from that time to the present, peace has continued between the white people of New York and the people of the Iroquois Confederacy. "Both recognize the treaty as a sacred obligation. Its validity has been upheld repeatedly in the highest courts of the State and Nation, and its terms have been observed consistently by the remnants of the once powerful Six Nations."

The following is the full text of the Big Tree Treaty concluded at Canandaigua, November 11, 1794:

A TREATY BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND THE
TRIBES OF INDIANS CALLED THE SIX NATIONS

The President of the United States having determined to hold a conference with the Six Nations of Indians for the purpose of removing from their minds all causes of complaint, and establishing a firm



and permanent friendship with them; and Timothy Pickering being appointed sole agent for that purpose; and the agent having met and conferred with the sachems, chiefs and warriors, of the Six Nations, in a general council: Now, in order to accomplish the good design of this conference, the parties have agreed on the following articles, which, when ratified by the President, with the advice and consent of the Senate of the United States, shall be binding on them and the Six Nations:

Article 1. Peace and friendship are hereby firmly established and shall be perpetual, between the United States and the Six Nations.

Article 2. The United States acknowledge the lands reserved to the Oneida, Onondaga, and Cayuga nations, in their respective treaties with the State of New York, and called them reservations, to be their property; and the United States will never claim the same nor disturb them, or either of the Six Nations, nor their Indian friends, residing thereon, and united with them in the free use and enjoyment thereof; but the said reservations shall remain theirs, until they choose to sell the same to the people of the United States, who have the right to purchase.

Article 3. The land of the Seneca nation is bounded as follows: beginning on Lake Ontario, at the northwest corner of the land they sold to Oliver Phelps; the line runs westerly along the lake, as far as Oyongwongyeh creek, at Johnston's Landing Place, about four miles eastward, from the fort of Niagara; then, southerly, up that creek to its main fork; then straight to the main fork of Stedman's creek, which empties into the river Niagara, above Fort Schlosser; and then onward, from that fork, continuing the same straight course, to that river; (this line, from the mouth of Oyongwongyeh creek, to the river Niagara, above Fort Schlosser, being the eastern boundary of a strip of land, extending from the same line to Niagara river, which the Seneca nation ceded to the King of Great Britain, at a treaty held about thirty years ago, with Sir William Johnston); then the line runs along the Niagara river to Lake Erie; then along Lake Erie, to the northwest corner of a triangular piece of land, which the United States conveyed to the State of Pennsylvania, as by the President's patent, dated the third day of March, 1792; then due south to the northern boundary of that State; then due east to the southwest corner of the land sold by the Seneca nation to Oliver Phelps; and then north and northerly, along Phelps's line, to the place of beginning, on Lake Ontario. Now, the United States acknowledge all the land within the aforementioned boundaries, to be the property of the Seneca nation; and the United States will never claim the same, nor disturb the Seneca nation, nor any of the Six Nations, or of their Indian friends residing thereon, and united with them, in the free use and enjoyment thereof; but it shall remain theirs, until they choose to sell the same to the people of the United States, who have the right to purchase.

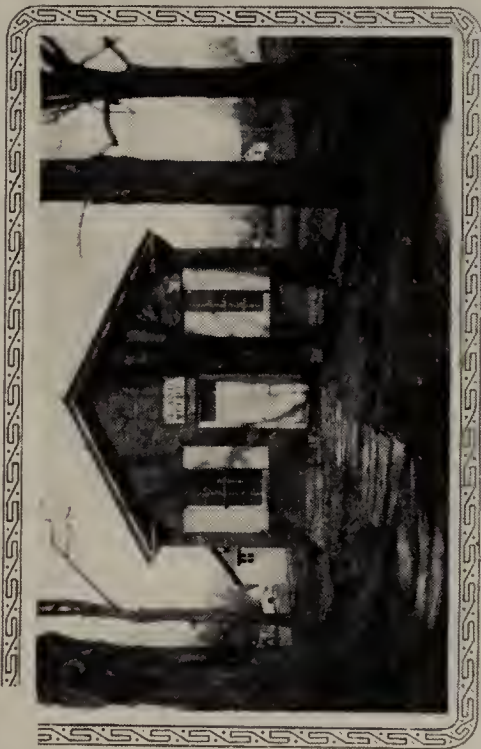
Article 4. The United States having thus described and acknowledged what lands belong to the Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas, and engaged never to claim the same, nor to disturb them, or any of the Six Nations, or their Indian friends residing thereon, and united with them, in the free use and enjoyment thereof; now, the Six Nations, and each of them, hereby engage that they will never claim any other lands within the boundaries of the United States, nor ever disturb the people of the United States in the free use and enjoyment thereof.

Article 5. The Seneca nation, all others of the Six Nations, concurring, cede to the United States the right of making a wagon road from fort Schlosser to Lake Erie, as far south as Buffalo creek; and the people of the United States shall have the free and undisturbed use of this road, for the purpose of traveling and transportation. And the Six Nations, and each of them, will forever allow to the people of the United States, a free passage through their lands, and the free use of the harbors and rivers adjoining and within their respective tracts of land, for the passing and securing of vessels and boats, and liberty to land their cargoes, where necessary, for their safety.

Article 6. In consideration of the peace and friendship hereby established, and of the engagements entered into by the Six Nations; and because the United States desire, with humanity and kindness, to contribute to their comfortable support; and to render the peace and friendship hereby established strong and perpetual, the United States now deliver to the Six Nations, and the Indians of the other nations residing among, and united with them, a quantity of goods, of the value of ten thousand dollars. And for the same considerations, and with a view to promote the future welfare of the Six Nations, and of their Indian friends aforesaid, the United States will add the sum of three thousand dollars to the one thousand five hundred dollars heretofore allowed them by an article ratified by the President, on the twenty-third day of April, 1792, making in the whole four thousand five hundred dollars; which shall be expended yearly, forever, in purchasing clothing, domestic animals, implements of husbandry, and other utensils, suited to their circumstances, and in compensating useful artificers, who shall reside with or near them, and be employed for their benefit. The immediate application of the whole annual allowance now stipulated, to be made by the superintendent, appointed by the President, for the affairs of the Six Nations, and their Indian friends aforesaid.

Article 7. Lest the firm peace and friendship now established should be interrupted by the misconduct of individuals, the United States and Six Nations agree, that, for injuries done by individuals, on either side no private revenge or retaliation shall take place; but, instead thereof, complaint shall be made by the party injured, to the other; by the Six Nations, or any of them, to the President of the United States, or the superintendent by him appointed; and by the superintendent, or other person appointed by the President, to the

1236203



(Courtesy of William J. Doty and (school house) J. J. Thompson)

Top to bottom, left to right: Indian School and Teachers' Home (on upper floor), Cornplanter's Reservation; Checkered School House at Stone Ledge, town of N. Harmony; Oldest Brick House in Chautauqua County, former home of Judge D. R. Barker, pioneer jurist, now Fredonia Public Library; Holland Company's Land Office at Westfield.

principal chiefs of the Six Nations, or of the nation to which the offender belongs; and such prudent measures shall then be pursued as shall be necessary to preserve our peace and friendship unbroken, until the Legislature (or great council) of the United States shall make other equitable provision for the purpose.

Note. It is clearly understood by the parties to this treaty, that the annuity, stipulated in the sixth article, is to be applied to the benefit of such of the Six Nations, and of their Indian Friends, united with them, as aforesaid, as do or shall reside within the boundaries of the United States; for the United States do not interfere with nations, tribes or families of Indians, elsewhere resident.

In witness whereof, the said Timothy Pickering and the sachems and war chiefs of the said Six Nations, have hereunto set their hands and seals.

Done at Canandaigua, in the State of New York, the eleventh day of November, in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four.

TIMOTHY PICKERING.

(Signed by fifty-nine sachems and war chiefs of the Six Nations.)

Timothy Pickering.

Witnesses:

Israel Chapin,
Wm. Shepard, Jun'r,
James Smedley,
John Wickham,
Augustus Porter,
James H. Garnsey,
Wm. Ewing,
Israel Chapin, Jun'r,
Hendrich Aupaumut,
David Neesoonhuk,
Kanatsoyh, *alias* Nicholas
Kusik,
Soh-hon-te-o-quent,
Oo-duht-sa-it,
Ko-nooh-qung,
Tos-song-gau-lo-luss,
John Sken-en-do-a,
O-ne-at-or-lee-ooh, Handsome
Lake,
Kus-sau-wa-tau,
E-yoo-ten-yoo-tau-ook,
Kohn-ye-au-gong, *alias* Jake
Stroud,
Sha-gui-ea-sa,
Teer-oos, *alias* Capt. Prantup,
Soos-ha-oo-wau,
Henry Young Brant,
Sonh-yoo-wau-na, or Big Sky,

O-na-ah-hah,
Hot-osh-a-henh,
Kau-kon-da-nai-ya,
Non-di-yau-ka,
Kos-sish-to-wau,
Oo-jau-geht-a, or Fish Car-
rier,
To-he-ong-go,
Oot-a-guas-so,
Joo-non-dau-wa-onch,
Ki-yau-ha-onh,
Oo-tau-je-au-genh, or Broken
Axe,
Tau-ho-on-dos, or Open the
Way,
Interpreters:
Horatio Jones,
Joseph Smith,
Jasper Parrish,
Henry Abeele,
O-no-ye-ah-nee,
Kon-ne-at-or-tee-ooh, or
Handsome Lake,
To-kenh-you-hau, *alias* Capt.
Key,
O-nes-hau-ee,
Twau-ke-wash-a,
Se-quid-ong-quee, *alias* Little
Beard,
Ko-d jeote, *alias* Half Town,

Ken-jau-au-gus, or Stinking
Fish,
Soo-noh-qua-kau,
Twen-ni-ya-na,
Jish-kaa-ga, or Green Grass-
hopper, *alias* Little Billy,
Tug-geh-shot-ta,
Teh-ong-ya-gau-na,
Teh-ong-yoo-wush,
Kon-ne-yoo-we-sot,
Ti-ooh-quot-ta-kau-na, or
Woods on Fire,
Ta-oun-dau-deesh,
Ho-na-ya-wus, *alias* Farmer's
Brother,

Sog-goo-ya-waut-hau, *alias*
Red Jacket,
Kon-yoo-tai-yoo,
Sauh-ta-ka-ong-yees, or Two
Skies of a Length,
Oun-na-shatta-kau,
Ka-ung-ya-neh-quee,
Soo-a-yoo-wau,
Kau-je-a-ga-onh, or Heap of
Dogs,
Soo-nooh-shoo-wau,
Tha-og-wau-ni-as,
Soo-nong-joo-wau,
Ki-ant-whan-ka, *alias* Corn-
planter,
Kau-neh-shong-goo.

CHAPTER IV

Southwestern New York in National Wars

BY MAJOR-GENERAL CHARLES J. BAILEY, U. S. ARMY, RETIRED

The military annals of southwestern New York go back to the French and Indian War. Since then this country has had six major wars, and up to the end of the World War, they have been spaced about a generation apart and up to the end of that war no one over thirty-five years old but had seen at least one major war. This is "going some," for a nation wedded to peaceful pursuits, and one that has made loud protestations against war-like policies and intentions; a nation which, born in warfare, has in a century and a half participated in five more great wars. Two of these wars were to inaugurate and preserve our national existence—the War of the Revolution and the War Between the States; one to resist oppression—the War of 1812; one for political reasons—the War with Mexico; one to give independence to an oppressed people—the War with Spain; and one to "Make the World Safe for Democracy." So, once in a generation, our annals pertain to soldiers and battles; to the cruelties of war and its after effects; and to its veterans, the youngest of whom are now approaching middle age.

To these wars this locality, southwestern New York, has contributed, literally, thousands of our finest young men; for only such are called for in war. They, new to the soldier's trade, have developed into American soldiers who, when trained, are the best fighting men the world has yet produced: obedient, aggressive, intelligent and self-reliant, uncomplaining in hardship. And to American soldiers; the heroic dead, the disabled veterans and the unscathed survivors, the writer here pays homage and gratitude for what they have done for this great nation! He would include in this tribute those who fought for the Lost Cause; enemies then; now brothers in arms, and of our blood and, in our last two wars, brothers in fact. The writer, who had

the honor of commanding a Southern division overseas in France in our last war, had the foregoing attributes of the American soldier deeply impressed on him by some 27,000 young men from the South and many from the North, as did every other commander, all of whom will join him in this eulogy of both officers and men in the National Army. It was an unheard-of achievement to build an army 4,000,000 strong, take half of it thousands of miles to fight and end a war, and then to bring it back and return its soldiers to the vocations of peace and the peaceful duties of everyday life.

Of all the officers and men who served in our wars the writer has learned of but four who attained the rank of a general officer from the three counties; unnumbered others have achieved commissioned rank, and there are but few families who among their members do not number an officer; while there is none of our communities but has sent many such to fight for the country. It is manifestly impracticable to include here, by name, other than the four general officers and the condensed biographies which follow will be limited to them.

In wars waged by the nation its armies have been, in fact, organized and equipped and trained after war has been declared; and we have lacked officers with the experience to do this, as we have lacked material supplies of every kind to engage in battle. The fact that we have never lost a war in spite of these handicaps has led many to believe that such preparation is unnecessary, until they realize that victory has been attained at the expense of unheard-of treasure and the untimely death of unnumbered, untrained soldiers. This unpreparedness has done one thing, however; it has developed, almost under fire, the latent military efficiency of our people, and our wars have been waged by both officers and men engaging in an unforeseen and unknown profession, eventually producing able commanders and subordinates. This is particularly true of the Civil War—the greatest up to that time—and its records are full of such. The Civil War produced any number of generals with little or no military experience. Some of them were successful; and the same may be said of those who were from the regular forces; for putting a star on an officer's shoulder does not insure military ability! The successful generals, with few exceptions, earned their rank by a record as lesser commanders of efficient organizations. The first two named in the following list attained national fame in the Civil War—and earned it. The four generals listed are: Lieutenant-General John M. Schofield, Major-General George Stoneman, Brigadier-General Hiram M. Chittenden, and the writer of this paper.

It so happens that all of these were graduates of the United States Military Academy and passed their lives in the regular service. This paper is not propaganda for that institution, and the writer desires to mention two of the most prominent leaders in the World War who never studied there; and he could name many in other wars. The two are:

1. Major-General John F. O'Ryan, a prominent lawyer in New York; had long experience, who served in the old 7th Regiment of the National Guard of the State. He was major-general and commanding the National Guard of the State, 1912; graduate of the Army War College, Washington; commanded the 27th Division in the World War, in France, where it lost 253 officers and 7,939 men and saw more fighting than many of the other divisions in the American Expeditionary Forces in the war. He was an able and distinguished commander.

2. Major-General James G. Harbord, who was in the regular army—private, sergeant and staff sergeant, then a commissioned officer, serving in all the grades from lieutenant to general; commanded the Marines at Belleau Wood; chief of staff of the American Expeditionary Forces, and later commanded the service of supply; he retired after the war, at his own request, and is now chairman of the board of the National Radio Corporation of America. He is one of the most capable and distinguished commanders the World War developed.

Of the four generals whose biographies follow two were born in Chautauqua County and one in Cattaraugus County; the fourth, the writer, was born in Pennsylvania, but came to Chautauqua County as soon as he could walk. He has never regretted that move and, while he was far from Chautauqua for many years, he came back to the home of his youth, when retired from active service, in the belief that no other locality is quite as good an abiding place. He has no great desire to write an autobiography and has asked his brother, William S. Bailey—who is a contributor to these "Annals of Southwestern New York" elsewhere—to write it for him. He requested his brother to make it concise and not fulsome, and got this reply: "No danger of that last"; and the writer is still wondering what he meant. He reserved the right, however, to edit the biography and has done so; perhaps, not as much as he might.

The writer desires to register here his appreciation of the honor done him by Mr. Doty, the Editor-in-Chief of "The Annals," in ask-

ing him to contribute this paper. It has been a pleasure and a privilege to prepare it.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL JOHN M. SCHOFIELD

Class of 1853, United States Military Academy

Born in Gerry, Chautauqua County, September 29, 1831, died in St. Augustine, Florida, March 4, 1906; buried in Arlington Cemetery at the Nation's capital.



(Courtesy of John O. Bowman)

NEW YORK STATE ARMORY, COMPANY E, 174TH N. Y. INFANTRY, JAMESTOWN

General Schofield came of American stock, his mother being a descendant of a Mayflower Pilgrim. His father was the Rev. James Schofield, who was pastor of the Baptist Church in Sinclairville, New York, when the general was born. The family left the county when the boy was twelve years old, moving to Illinois where his father carried on his pastoral work. Young Schofield attended the public schools until he went to West Point; his schooling was broken when he was sixteen, by surveying public lands and teaching school, and he writes in his memoirs of his early training as follows: "In all my childhood and youth I had what I regard as the best possible opportunities for education, in excellent public schools where the rudiments

of English were taught with great thoroughness; and in hard work, mainly on the farm; and in building a new home which left no time and little inclination for mischief." He failed to say that there, and thereafter, he displayed a remarkable talent for mathematics and an aptitude for other branches of learning. The "no time and little inclination for mischief" did not follow him to West Point; for more than once during the four years he came perilously near to ending his military career by the number of demerits he collected for his cadet escapades! It is believed that his high standing in all his studies, particularly mathematics, must have influenced the Academic Board in considering his case, where a poorer scholar would not have survived.

He entered the Military Academy from Illinois in June, 1849, aged seventeen years and eight months, and stood seventh in his class on his graduation in 1853; and would undoubtedly have stood higher had he behaved better! The way of the transgressor is hard at West Point, as every misdeed affects academic standing. Among his classmates were Generals Sheridan, McPherson and Hood, the latter going to the Confederate Army in 1861. General (then Colonel) Robert E. Lee was Superintendent of the Academy for a time and was, as General Schofield puts it, "the personification of dignity, justice and kindness and respected and admired as the ideal of a commanding officer." Years later General Schofield occupied the same position (superintendent) and he had the same qualifications—though the writer, then a cadet, and his classmates, had a very different opinion of him, at that time. Perhaps the general's impressions about General Lee were a bit different in 1853, also! On graduation Lieutenant Schofield served in the artillery army, in Florida, until 1855, when he was ordered back to West Point as an instructor in mechanics. He comments on this as follows: "At first it seemed a little strange to be called back, after the lapse of only two years, to an important duty at a place where my military record had been so bad. But I soon found out that West Point, as elsewhere, depended somewhat on the point of view of the judge. A master of 'Philosophy' could not afford to look too closely into past records in other subjects." This new duty was very much to the taste of Lieutenant Schofield. His chief was Professor W. H. C. Bartlett, who was a prominent figure in the world of physics and the author of "Bartlett's Analytical Mechanics." This book, the writer interposes to say, was the hurdle over which many a cadet has come to grief, and was regarded by all as the most difficult part of the curriculum, including the writer's classmate, colored cadet Whittaker, mentioned elsewhere in this paper. Lieutenant Schofield had a great

affection for Professor Bartlett and for his family as well, as he married the professor's daughter. His detail ended in 1860 and, due to his success as an instructor, he was given a year's leave of absence to accept the professorship of physics at the Washington University in St. Louis.

At this time, as long before, dissension was rife between the North and the South, and particularly in the border States. Missouri had an executive known to be disloyal: large quantities of munitions were stored in the arsenal in St. Louis and elsewhere, and before war was declared the Southern sympathizers made every effort to take the State into the Confederacy, seize the munitions and drive out the loyal troops. Lieutenant Schofield was ordered to muster in regiments of militia; was made a major of volunteers, and reported to Captain (later General) Lyon as his chief of staff; fought with him at the battle of Wilson's Creek, where Lyon was killed, and, due to his efforts, the defeated troops made a successful retreat. He was given charge of raising and training all volunteer troops in the State; was made a brigadier-general of volunteers; and by April, 1862, he had fourteen thousand men in his command. He encountered bitter opposition from politicians, in and out of the army, and Southern sympathizers; and it was due to his administration, perhaps more than anything else, that Missouri was kept in the Union. In November, 1862, he was appointed a major general of volunteers and sent to Knoxville, Tennessee, where he was given a division; but the Senate would not confirm the appointment, due to the opposition of the enemies he had made in Missouri, and it was not done until months had passed. When he was finally confirmed he was ordered back to Missouri and given the command of the department, which included Kansas as well, and his first act was to strip his command of nearly every organization in it and to send them to General Grant to assist in the capture of Vicksburg. This met the approbation of Washington and made General Grant his lifelong friend. For some two years General Schofield kept this command, and kept it well. This is a very condensed account of his success. At the age of thirty he was a lieutenant in the regular army; two years later he was a major-general of volunteers and commanding the troops and territory of two States filled with disaffection and, doubtless, much disloyalty. It is the writer's belief that few did more, even in actual combat, during these two years, to put an end to the Civil War.

He gave up this command with no regrets; was ordered to Tennessee and to the command of the 23d Corps, and assumed the offen-

sive against General Longstreet, and then, under General Sherman, fought in the Atlanta campaign until its termination, at Resaca, Dalton, Kulp's Farm, Kenesaw Mountain and other points, and in the final movements of September, 1864, in driving the Confederates out of Atlanta. In all this fighting his command took a prominent part and came out of it with more to his credit than some of the other leaders under General Sherman. There was much bickering and some jealousy between them, but the honesty, courage and ability of General Schofield kept him comparatively free from it and the final result was so heartening to the troops and the country at large that criticism of details lost interest, except to those personally interested. General Schofield in his book, "Forty-six Years in the Army," gives it much space; but he, at least, came out of the campaign with added laurels.

After Atlanta he was ordered to Chattanooga to prevent recapture by Hood, joining the army of General Thomas, where his command participated in continuous fighting against Hood's invasion of Tennessee. He fought, notably, the battle of Franklin, where he repulsed Hood's army, and took a prominent part in the battle of Nashville, which practically ended the campaign. After Hood's withdrawal, General Schofield was ordered, with his corps, to North Carolina and to the command of that Department and, after putting an end to the last opposition in the State, joined General Sherman and commanded the Central Grand Division of his army, and the Civil War ended shortly after.

The work of reconstruction now began and General Schofield inaugurated a provisional military government in North Carolina which, unfortunately, terminated in June, 1865, when a civil governor superseded him. Could his methods have been carried out, there and elsewhere, and left to the military which knew how to treat a fallen foe, there would have been no "carpetbagger administration" in the South nor an unquenchable hatred of the North; and had President Lincoln lived, some such policy would have been adopted, beyond a doubt!

Directly the Civil War ended, the French occupancy of Mexico became a vital question. At the time the United States had an army and a navy to enforce its decisions against the world; but to avoid international complications other solutions were sought, and one was to raise an army of discharged Union and Confederate veterans and turn this unit over to the Mexican republican government. Pending this it was decided to send a prominent commander of Union troops

to France to present the views of our government to the Emperor, Napoleon III, "in a way which would command his full credence, and which he need not regard as offensive." General Schofield was selected for this mission. The Secretary of State, Mr. Seward, after exhaustive discussion, and long directions to the general, said to him: "I want you to get your legs under Napoleon's mahogany and tell him he must get out of Mexico." (Schofield's "Memoirs.") No small task that! But Schofield's mission was a success. He was formally presented to the Emperor and to the Empress Eugenie; but while he did not get his legs under the Imperial mahogany he accomplished his purpose by discussions with the Emperor's staff and others most prominent in civil and military circles, and war was avoided. This was late in 1865. General Schofield was then assigned to command the Department of the Potomac, which included Virginia, then governed by the Freedmen's Bureau; and he did his utmost to induce the State government to ratify the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution; but Virginia refused and, with all the South, suffered for years from the cruelties of "Congressional Reconstruction."

After this he was given many important commands: was Secretary of War under President Johnson for a time; Superintendent of the Military Academy, 1876-80; made commander in chief of the army in 1888; and was retired in 1895, having reached the legal age for the limit of active service. He was made a lieutenant-general by a special Act of Congress on the eve of his retirement.

It is the regret of the writer that the services of this distinguished officer must be so curtailed. His career is most interesting to Chautauqua County and its neighbors; to the military student and, indeed, to all who enjoy reading of the deeds of a man of action, in war and peace. No duty was so important and exacting that he would not gladly attempt it; none so small that it would not be administered with ability and thoroughness.

He had a distinguished presence, an attractive personality, a consideration for others—and a kind heart.

MAJOR-GENERAL GEORGE STONEMAN

Class of 1846, United States Military Academy

General Stoneman was born August 8, 1822, at the Stoneman homestead in Lakewood, Chautauqua County, and died September 4, 1894, in Buffalo, New York.

He came of Anglo-Saxon stock. His grandfather, Richard Stoneman, from Exeter, England, came to America shortly after the War

of the Revolution and settled in New Berlin, New York. His eldest son, George, on reaching his majority, came to Chautauqua County and settled near Lakewood and married Catherine Cheney, by whom he had ten children, eight of whom grew up, married, and had families. The oldest was George, the subject of this memoir; the youngest was Catherine, who married Benjamin H. Williams, a prominent citizen of Buffalo, and it was at his house that General Stoneman died. Many of the family remained in the county, and of those who went elsewhere perhaps the one who went furthest is Dr. Bertha Stoneman, who for many years has been an outstanding botanist and who is now a member of the faculty of the Huguenot University College, of Wellington, South Africa. She is a niece of General Stoneman, and while little could be had from her in the way of reminiscences of her infrequent meetings, she recalled that she was drilled to say to him: "Yes, Sir; No, Sir; and Good Morning, Sir"; and that she stood a little in awe of her renowned uncle! It will be seen later that he had a kind heart, and a warm one.

The Stonemans seem to have been an independent and a sturdy lot and possessed admirable traits, as did the general. They were among the early pioneers in the county, and young George shared in the privations and hardships incident to the settlers of that early time. He had the best schooling available at that time to a young boy, attending the "Old Academy," which stood at the corner of Fourth and Spring streets in Jamestown and which, some years ago, was torn down and the site is now occupied by the administration building of the public school system. From what education he acquired in this school he was able to compete successfully for a cadetship at West Point, given by the member of Congress from this district. He entered the Military Academy in July, 1842, and was graduated in 1846, standing thirty-third in a class of fifty-nine. Among his classmates were Generals McClellan and Pickett, the latter the hero of Pickett's charge at Gettysburg. In his class and at the Academy during his stay, were many who became prominent in the War Between the States, or the Civil War (depending whether those speaking of it are from the South or the north of Mason and Dixon's Line). He and General (Stonewall) Jackson were great friends as cadets and, to quote from his obituary by General Couch, which has been of much help in preparing this paper: "Both had unobtrusive, meditative dispositions, not putting themselves forward; thinkers rather than talkers and never saying a word that would wound a comrade's feelings; as a cadet he was a generous hearted whole-souled companion."

From this obituary it also appears that in other respects these two friends were quite different; for Cadet Stoneman "had social ways that endeared him to his associates, while Cadet Jackson was more restrained and did not much seek after companionship." All this demonstrates that Miss Stoneman, above mentioned, might have conversed with her uncle with a child's freedom and with no fear of being rebuffed.

When Cadet Stoneman was graduated he was commissioned a second lieutenant of dragoons, and it may be said here that his subsequent career, up to the Civil War, was passed in the West and the Southwest, and on horseback. The War with Mexico was on, and his first service was joining a column at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, which marched overland to California. Here he assisted in securing that great territory to the United States and his last public service, forty years later, was to serve that State as its Governor. To quote again from his classmate, General Couch, here are extracts from officers who knew him in those early days:

My acquaintance with Stoneman began in 1855. He was a fine soldier and exemplary in habits and strict in discipline. In war with Indians in Texas he displayed great activity and was generally successful in overtaking them and punishing them.

Another officer who knew him in 1847 says:

Lieutenant Stoneman was a universal favorite with all the officers and likewise beloved by the private soldiers, as instanced when a detachment was ordered out for scouting the men all wanted to go if he was in command.

The writer quotes these letters to throw a personal slant on one who died so long ago; and no finer encomium can be made of a commander of troops, or indeed of an executive in any other walk of life, than that he was a strict disciplinarian, had the respect and affection of his superiors and the admiration and liking of his subordinates. It gains interest in considering General Stoneman's subsequent career as a general officer in a great war, where he overcame monumental difficulties with untrained officers and men who were thrown too soon into fierce combat and where, when he failed to obtain his objective, for reasons beyond his control, was blamed by superiors concerned for their own reputations. "Passing the Buck" as commanders have done since history began!

The Civil War—At the outbreak of the war, Stoneman, then a major of cavalry, escaped from southern Texas with a part of his command and reached New York by steamer. In the first campaign

corps, and was made a major-general of volunteers, participating in the battle of Fredericksburg, December, 1862. The following spring General Hooker fought the battle of Chancellorsville, giving Stoneman the command of his cavalry, some ten thousand strong. He ordered the latter to throw his force between General Lee and Richmond, to prevent his withdrawal to that place and this Stoneman did with success, and "Stoneman's Raid" was an outstanding feature of the campaign. His success would have been even greater had not the commanding general taken the greater part of his force for duty elsewhere.

General Stoneman was given the command of the cavalry of the department of Ohio early in 1864, joined General Sherman's army and engaged in many reconnoissances and contests during the Atlanta campaign until July, 1864. General Sherman then ordered a raid on Macon and, at General Stoneman's suggestion, it was enlarged to include a descent on Andersonville to release the Union prisoners from that place. As General Hooker had done at Chancellorsville, General Sherman took the greater part of his force to fight elsewhere. The facility with which the Confederates, under General Hood, could reassemble and oppose this raid had been underestimated by General Sherman, and Stoneman found himself confronted, and fairly surrounded, by a much larger force and, after desperate fighting and, after he had succeeded in the retreat of most of his men he, with some two hundred of the remnant, was forced to surrender. General Sherman, in his memoirs, blamed General Stoneman for this defeat; but General Schofield, of previous mention, and many others of prominence, did not concur in this, and Schofield gave General Stoneman a good command until the war closed. After its conclusion he commanded various departments and districts and he was retired from active service in 1871 as a colonel in the regular army and as major-general of volunteers.

This is necessarily a very condensed account of the distinguished services of General Stoneman. As one writer puts it, he held more high commands and had a more varied service than any other general officer during the Civil War.

After retirement he settled on a fruit ranch near Los Angeles, California, until 1882; was elected Railroad Commissioner; served on the Indian Commission of his State, and was elected its Governor in 1883, serving as such until 1886.

He was a loyal subordinate and as a commander he had all the attributes of a good soldier and as a leader of soldiers. General

Stoneman is buried, among his kinsfolk, in the beautiful cemetery at Lakewood, Chautauqua County, a short distance from the place where he was born. Chautauqua may well be proud of this distinguished son; worthy of high office in both war and peace; successful and famous in both!

BRIGADIER-GENERAL HIRAM M. CHITTENDEN

United States Military Academy, Class of 1884

Born in Yorkshire, Cattaraugus County, New York, October 25, 1858, died at Seattle, Washington, October 9, 1917.

The following is a brief biography of an officer who, while he had little war service, did more for his country in peace than many who achieved fame in war, and one of whom it may be said that he served "not without honor, save in his own country," or, rather, in his own community; for it is doubtful if either his own county, or any great body of readers elsewhere, ever knew much about this distinguished engineer. In the localities widespread in the West, however, where his work was mostly done, his memory will long survive, for his engineering constructions benefited wide areas and are as indestructible as the rock and steel he put into them.

General Chittenden in his youth attended the public schools nearby; went to Cornell University for a year and was then, in 1880, given a cadetship to West Point. He graduated in 1884, standing third in his class and was then, and indeed throughout his career, outstanding as a student and an engineer. He was commissioned a lieutenant in the Corps of Engineers of the army, which recruits its officers from the leading graduates of the successive classes at the Military Academy. He served in all the grades from lieutenant to general and was retired in February, 1910, for physical disability. He was promoted to brigadier-general, not long before his retirement, for his long and brilliant service and, while he was forced to retire, due to partial paralysis he, for seven years and almost to the day of his death, continued active work in his profession, away from the army, in the Northwest.

He spent much of his service in river and harbor improvement and he became intensely interested in erosion and flood prevention, became an authority in the engineering world, and probably knew more about that subject than any other, up to the time of his death. He brought its importance to the Federal and State governments and his books, reports, maps and plans are standard authority in that work. Dur-

ing the War with Spain he, then a young officer, was on the staff of the 4th Corps, Volunteers, at Huntsville, Alabama. The water supply for the cantonment was insufficient and he constructed a supply system, extending it to Huntsville where, it is understood, it is still in use. As his years and rank increased he was given more important duties: made member of the Missouri River Commission, later in charge of the entire river and its tributaries; in charge of Yellowstone Park and the laying out of its roads; reservoir sites in Colorado and Wyoming; consulting engineer for water supply, et cetera, at San Francisco, California; Dayton, Ohio; Miami, Florida; and at many other points. His work in Seattle, Washington, where he ended his career, deserves special mention and the writer owes much to General Chittenden's daughter, Mrs. James Cress, for her help here and in what precedes. She provided the following extract from the "Life of Hiram Martin Chittenden," by Professor Edmond S. Meany, late head of the Department of History, University of Washington, about the general's work in and about Seattle:

In 1904 he was promoted to the rank of major and transferred to Seattle, Washington, in charge of the United States Engineer Office in that district. His most important work while in this position was the planning of the Lake Washington Canal, a project then being agitated by the citizens of Seattle. A plan had already been made for this canal which included two locks, at an estimated cost of about seven million dollars, which was prohibitive. After some study of the question, Major Chittenden submitted a plan with only one lock, at a cost which enabled the project to be carried out. It is a ship canal, about seven miles long, connecting Puget Sound with Lake Washington. Outside of the Panama Canal, it is said to be one of the most important canals built by the Government, the locks being at the date of its construction, second in size only to those at Panama. . . . After his retirement, General Chittenden devoted himself to consulting engineering work and investigations, as well as literary work. In September, 1911, he was elected a member of the Port Commission and was made first president of the Port of Seattle, which position he held until October, 1915. This commission had been organized under the laws of the State of Washington to take up the question of a harbor for Seattle. General Chittenden devoted himself to this work and by his commanding personality gained the respect of those associated with him to such an extent that the project was carried out and the Port of Seattle, with its dock and terminal facilities, was built at an expenditure of about six and one-half million dollars.

Even greater than this project were General Chittenden's plans for a thirty-mile tunnel through the Cascade Range, accounts of which filled the domestic and foreign engineering periodicals, in 1916. This

was never started, but in recent years the project has been revived aggressively.

Omitting his official reports and contributions to professional periodicals, General Chittenden was the author of the following books: "The American Fur Trade of the Far Northwest"; "Early History of Steamboat Navigation of the Missouri River"; "Life and Adventures of Joseph La Barge"; "Letters and Travels of Father Pierre Jean de Smet," translation from the French, in collaboration with another; "List of Steamboat Wrecks on the Missouri River, with Map"; "The Yellowstone Park"; "Forests and Reservoirs in Relation to Stream Flow"; "Flood Control"; "War or Peace: A Present Duty and a Future Hope"; "Letters to an Ultra Pacifist."

The "Annual Report of the Association of Graduates, West Point, for 1918," contains the obituary of General Chittenden, written by a classmate, and concludes with the following:

As a man his character was of the highest. Though most practical in the solution of practical problems, he was also an idealist of the thoroughly balanced sort. He was an indefatigable and enthusiastic worker, and never dropped a subject on which he worked until it was completely covered. His interest in work was undiminished by the grievous infirmity of his later years, and nothing could terminate it but death. It can be said of him, as truly as of graduates who have courageously fought to the end in battle: "He fought a good fight."

MAJOR-GENERAL CHARLES JUSTIN BAILEY, U. S. A., RETIRED

General Bailey was born June 21, 1859, in Tamaqua, Pennsylvania. He entered the United States Military Academy in 1876, from which he was graduated in 1880, and commissioned a second lieutenant; retired December 1, 1922.

After graduation he served as second lieutenant for eight years; first lieutenant, eleven years; captain, six years; major, two and a half years; lieutenant-colonel, three years; colonel, two years and eight months; brigadier-general, eight years, two and a half of which he held the war rank of major-general, National Army; after the close of the World War, as major-general in the regular establishment for one year and two months, until his retirement on December first in 1922, upon his own application.

Degrees and decorations:

Civil—Bachelor of Science, United States Military Academy;
Master of Arts, University of Vermont;
Doctor of Laws, St. John's College, Maryland.

Military—Distinguished Service Medal, United States;
Commander, Order of Leopold, Belgium;
Officer, Legion of Honor, France;
Croix de Guerre with Palm, France.

General Bailey came from a line of fighting American patriots. Of his military ancestors, as far back as 1655, John Gore (from whom General Bailey is a descendant and of the eighth generation) was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, of Boston, Massachusetts, and was a clerk of the company. In the next succeeding generation John Gore's son, Samuel Gore, 1672-92, was a lieutenant of the Roxbury Military Company, which took part in overturning the government of Sir Edmund Andros. His son (also named Samuel) in 1721 was commissioned captain of the 5th Company, Connecticut Militia. General Bailey's great-great-grandfather, Obadiah Gore, served as captain of the 8th Company, 3d Regiment, Connecticut Militia. In 1770 Obadiah Gore settled in the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania. In the Wyoming Massacre of 1778 he was one of the company of old men who garrisoned Forty Fort, near Wilkes-Barre. Five sons and two sons-in-law of Obadiah Gore fought in that sanguinary action against the British and their Indian allies, and of these seven, five fell on the field of battle. One of the seven was Daniel Gore, General Bailey's great-grandfather, who had, in 1776, been commissioned a lieutenant in the 6th Company, 34th Regiment, Connecticut Militia by Governor Trumbull. He lost an arm in this battle, but survived.

In the Civil War, General Bailey's half brother, Clarence Edward Bailey, gave his life at the battle of Fredericksburg in 1862. An uncle, Benajah P. Bailey, served with distinction as colonel of the 86th New York Volunteers. He fought in many engagements and was wounded in the second battle of Bull Run. His death, in 1867, was caused by his war service.

General Charles Justin Bailey was the son of Milton and Fanny Andruss Bailey. General Bailey was the first-born of this union. At the time of his birth his father was superintendent of a coal company at Tamaqua, in the anthracite region of Pennsylvania. Within a year Milton Bailey, with his wife and infant son, moved to Corydon, Pennsylvania, on the upper Allegheny River where, with his brother Benajah, he opened a power dam, sawmill and store. In 1864 Milton Bailey decided a lumber village was not the most desirable place for rearing young children, and he therefore moved to the larger village of Jamestown in southwestern New York, which afforded the school

advantages he sought. The five-year-old lad, who was to become a future general, must have heard constant tales of the national struggle just closing, little dreaming that he was to play a major rôle in a far greater war a half century later. Thus at the close of one war Charles Justin Bailey entered the public schools of Jamestown to begin, unknowing, his preparation for that other world-shaking conflict that was to come. From that time on until the time of this writing Jamestown was to be the only permanent home General Bailey was to know. His life as a schoolboy was the uneventful and typical routine of the time—and typical also was its comforts, its simple living, its religious life, and its wholesome environment. And then, when the boy had reached the present high school age of sixteen, the career opened which was to engage all the active years of his life. When, by competitive examination, young Bailey won his West Point appointment, the lad was too young to enter. But the months of waiting soon passed and the future army officer became a West Point cadet in the class of 1880. Because he entered the military in September (1876) his cadet nickname was "Sep" Bailey. And also, because of his ability to play the flute in the cadet band, Cadet Bailey escaped most of the rather violent hazing that marked the cadet life of that day.

On June 12, 1880, Cadet Bailey received his diploma, standing number eight in the class of fifty-two, and his four years of military training were successfully completed. Until he became a general officer the military career of the young lieutenant, who had not yet seen his twenty-first birthday, was in the artillery. At that time the entire regular army of the United States had a total strength of twenty-five thousand men. Because of his service thenceforward with heavy artillery batteries General Bailey's army life continued in the maintenance and advancement of the nation's seacoast defenses and in the science of long-range gunfire. Beginning with his first station at Fort Adams in Newport Harbor, at which half of the officers were Civil War veterans, his future assignments were all to the army's coast defense garrisons. As the years came on, years of peace-time inactivity with little more than a skeleton army, he saw service in the fortifications up and down both the Atlantic and Pacific coast defenses that were year by year becoming more antiquated. But Lieutenant Bailey (it was not until twenty years had passed that he became captain, so slow was peace-time promotion) carried on his artillery studies. As the gradual re-arming of the coast defenses with modern mortars and disappearing large caliber guns came on, he found his army career an active one, in spite of the relative unimportance of the

defense program in our national life of that day. After a year at Newport, he was ordered to the Pacific coast and stationed at Fort Canby at the mouth of the Columbia River, regarded by the army as its worst station. Thereafter he was stationed successively at the Presidio, San Francisco; Fort Munroe, Virginia, for a two-years' course at the artillery school; Black Point, San Francisco; New York Harbor (appointed regimental quartermaster); Jackson Barracks, New Orleans; the University of Vermont, as Professor of Military Science and Tactics; Galveston Harbor (from May, 1898, until the close of the Spanish-American War); Fort Preble, Portland, Maine (promoted to captain and in command of the garrison). From many months of firing tests by the 12-inch mortars this battery developed the present effective methods for seacoast mortar-fire against moving targets. His next station was the Sandy Hook Proving Ground; followed by service at Fort Totten, Long Island, as executive of the School for Submarine Mine Defense; back to New Orleans, with promotion to major and command of the post; to Fort Munroe as president of the Artillery Board. In 1907 General Bailey, still a major, became a member of the General Staff of the Army, with station in Washington as secretary of the Army War College; thence to the office of the Chief of Coast Artillery as chief assistant, with promotion to lieutenant-colonel. In August, 1911, promoted to colonel, he was given command of the Artillery District of Puget Sound. It was here that a demonstration of the accuracy of mortar fire at distant and unseen moving targets undoubtedly led to Colonel Bailey's promotion to the rank of brigadier-general.

Following a short command of the artillery district General Bailey was placed in command of the artillery defenses of the Philippines, with headquarters in Manila Bay, and later commanded all the troops in the Islands. In August, 1917, he was made a major-general of the National Army and ordered home, with most of the troops, to enter the World War. He was at once ordered to Camp Jackson, Columbia, South Carolina, to mobilize and command the 81st Division, a command he retained throughout the war. His staff and other higher officers were mostly, but not entirely, from the regular army, and the junior officers and enlisted men were drawn from the Carolinas and adjoining States, most of the former from officers' training camps.

In December, 1917, General Bailey was ordered to France for some months to study actual conditions at the front, with British, French and American troops. His division was ordered to France in August, 1918, and from September to November first, occupied a com-

paratively quiet sector, although even here the trench warfare brought numerous casualties.

On November first the division took position in the line of the First Army just south of Verdun, forming its right. By November sixth it occupied the heights east of the Marne, its infantry regiments of some fifteen thousand men stretching almost to Verdun. The general and last advance before the coming Armistice, of which the troops had no knowledge, was scheduled for the morning of November ninth. For the ensuing three days the eighty-first engaged in heavy fighting over the Woevre Plain that extended to the east. These three days brought to the Division some one thousand four hundred casualties. The terrain was new to the Division, full of long-established German trenches and obstacles with much marshy ground and many small ponds. Many of the German trenches were of permanent construction, with concrete walls. The casualty list would have been far greater but for a heavy fog at the last.

When hostilities ceased on the morning of November eleventh, at eleven, the Division had advanced up to the main Hindenburg Line, several kilometers from its start.

The Division passed the severe winter of 1918-19 on the upper Seine, billeted in some fifty villages, and returned to the United States early in the summer of 1919.

The Eighty-first was the last American Division to get into the fighting line and its short service brought the following letter from the Commander-in-Chief:

FRANCE, April 13, 1919.

MAJOR-GENERAL CHARLES J. BAILEY,
Commanding 81st Division,
American Expeditionary Forces.
MY DEAR GENERAL BAILEY:

It gives me great satisfaction to extend to you, and the officers and men of the 81st Division, my compliments on their appearance at the review and inspection on April 10, at Chatillon-sur-Seine. The transportation and artillery of the division was in good shape, and the general bearing of the men was up to a high standard, and worthy of a division which, though in France for a comparatively short time, has made a splendid record.

Arriving in this country toward the middle of August, your period of training near Tonnerre was interrupted by the necessity of sending the division into the line, to relieve the active battle Veteran organisations. The Eighty-first was in the St. Die sector from the 15th of September to the 19th of October, when it was withdrawn and prepared for its participation in the Meuse-Argonne offensive.

It entered the line in this operation on the night of November 6th, relieving the 35th Division as the right flank division of the First Army, attacking on the morning of November 9th against heavy artillery and machine gun fire. The attack was continued on the 10th and 11th, and was resolutely pushed against strong enemy resistance, the advance covering five and a half kilometers.

The bearing of the division in this, its first experience, showed the mettle of officers and men, and gave promise of what it would become as a Veteran. With such a record, the division may return home proud of its service in France as a part of the American Expeditionary Force.

Sincerely yours,

JOHN J. PERSHING.

Upon his return General Bailey reverted to the status of brigadier-general and for the third time was stationed at Fort Totten, Long Island. While visiting in Coblenz, Germany, in the autumn of 1921, he received notice of his promotion to the rank of a major-general in the Regular Army. Returning home he was ordered to the command of the Third Army Corps Area, with headquarters in Baltimore; a command he retained until his voluntary retirement on December 1, 1922.

Since his retirement and return to Jamestown, General Bailey has been active in the social, cultural and philanthropic life of the city and its environs. He served several years as president of the Community Chest, has been for several years a trustee of the nearby Chautauqua Institution, is a trustee of Lake View Cemetery Association, and is a member and former president of the Jamestown University Club.

(Signed) W. S. BAILEY.

PERSONAL REMINISCENCES

General Stoneman—The writer had the privilege, when a young officer and stationed in San Francisco, of meeting this distinguished soldier when he was the Governor of California, his last public service, and the memories of the meeting are still vivid. The following, however, was not obtained from the general. During some engagement of the Civil War General Stoneman's horse was shot under him; his staff had lost touch with him and when he was discovered he had found a large, yellow, Confederate mule that had lost its rider. He refused to take a horse from his staff, saying that the mule was the most comfortable mount he had ever ridden. This from an ex-cavalry officer! Later, the mule "Eliza" was sent to the old homestead at Lakewood, Chautauqua County, and was used as a saddle horse by

the younger members of the family and admired by all. She had never seen snow and refused to travel in it, lying down in it to die— as a mule will do in an emergency—but was resurrected by blows and lived to a ripe old age.

General Schofield—It has been noted in his biography that the general, as a cadet, was a bit restive under discipline and he states himself that more than once he was just up to the two hundred demerit point, which would have ended his career at West Point; and he relates that, while the absence of a cadet from one of the daily roll-calls is always found out and punished, he made a bet that he could go to New York City, and return the same day, undetected—and he did it! It is doubtful if this feat has ever been duplicated.

Colored Cadet Whittaker—Many young colored men have been sent to West Point, but only two or three, to the knowledge of the writer, have graduated. The stumbling block is applied mathematics, physics, chemistry and engineering. One, Flipper, whom the writer knew, graduated in 1877 and not long after, embezzled public funds, went with a Mexican girl to Mexico and, perhaps, is still there. He was never heard of afterwards. A more recent graduate, Young, had the respect of all who ever knew him, passed his life in the service and died soon after he was retired for physical disability. His service as an officer was mostly passed on detached duty at colleges for colored people and as military attaché to Liberia, where he did fine service, but not in the military line.

No discrimination against negro cadets is permitted at West Point, but the War Department finds it a problem with colored officers. Colored soldiers dislike them and they cannot be placed in command of white ones. There was one division in the World War with colored soldiers and with colored officers up to the grade of major. Colored soldiers in the regular service, with white officers, have shown for many years exceptional bravery and efficiency and the two regiments of a separate brigade (one recruited at the writer's cantonment, with white officers) won the admiration of the Allies, in France. But the division mentioned above was not so fortunate.

To get back to Whittaker: He entered West Point with the writer's class in 1876; worked hard and survived for two years, and then failed in physics. In this connection, the census reports of professional men in this country, some years ago, when consulted by the writer, showed many of the colored race as professional men in the law, medicine, clergy and education, but a very small percentage, if

any, in engineering and other applied sciences; though many are successful in the arts, literature and music.

But Whittaker saw his finish in his third year at the Academy. One morning he failed to show up at reveille. When found in his room he was tied to his bed, apparently unconscious, covered with blood as were the walls of his room and his iron cot; and on his desk was an anonymous letter threatening his life. He said several people had assaulted him and nearly killed him. When washed up, his wounds were found to be two small cuts on his ears, apparently made by scissors and the knotted ropes fell apart when he was unbound.

The press went hay-wire all over the country, sympathizers visited him with gifts and widespread measures were advocated to abolish the military academy, the "school of aristocrats." A court of inquiry of officers of high rank was ordered under the superintendent, General Schofield, and all available testimony taken. The corps of cadets pleaded an alibi; experts in handwriting testified that Whittaker had written the threatening letters himself and that it was torn from another sheet lying on his desk.

The tumult and the shouting died shortly; Whittaker went home, went into politics and died years ago.

General Goethals—He was a classmate of the writer, graduating number two in his class and was its president until his death. He had a sunny disposition, a keen sense of humor and an integrity nothing could shake. His administration in the Canal Zone was of necessity a rigorous one, and wrongdoers got little consideration. The writer did not learn his action in the following case, which the general related, until years after the canal was completed. President Taft came down to inspect progress, particularly Culebra Cut, and Goethals issued an order that there should be no blasting during the visit, nor any explosives taken from the magazines. As the President got off the train and started on with the general the latter noticed a big Jamaican negro a few yards ahead with a box on his shoulder, and a second look showed him that it was dynamite. An instant later the negro stumbled and fell and the box fell ahead of him with a loud crash. "That," said the general, "is what turned my hair white." He told the writer, possibly at that time, that the responsibility attending his work, with both men and material, had ruined his disposition and made him irascible; but the writer saw no signs of it.

Drunkenness in the Army—The writer has always believed that there is no more of this in the army than in any other profession. The

influx of officers into the regular establishment, after a war, brings in men who have just come through a long and trying ordeal, and the reaction naturally tends toward a misuse of alcohol; but this is not condoned, then or ever, and if it is incurable or prevents efficiency, it is stopped one way or another. The writer has always believed that the best way to stop it is to stop it before it gets a start and, as he looks back, he congratulates himself that in more than one case he has helped the service by it and saved a good officer. His daughter recalls to him that he was watching a young officer, in the Philippines, who would bear watching and who, at a party, had had a few drinks. He told the daughter that he knew the general had his eye on him and said he was going to prove that the Old Man was wrong; whereupon he got a cup of coffee, came up and said: "General, would you like a cough of cuppy?" In this case the youngster was unable to straighten out and was later court martialed and dismissed.

Typhoon—When America entered the World War most of the troops in the Philippines were ordered home. August 15, 1917, the Army Transport "Thomas" left Manila—with some eighteen hundred officers and men and the families of those who were married—and the next day ran into typhoon. (For a description of this "circular hurricane" the reader is referred to the book entitled, "Typhoon," written by Joseph Conrad, who was a sailor before he became a distinguished author.) In the northern hemisphere these storms rotate contra-clockwise about the center which, itself, moves slowly as compared with the wind which circles about it. Ship captains, running into one, head away from this center by taking the wind on the starboard bow and the wind lessens in force as they draw away. But the "Thomas" was running parallel to the coast of Formosa and to draw away, as above, would have wrecked it on a shore that has no harbor for many miles; and the captain, between the Devil and the Deep Blue Sea, had no alternative but to head directly away from Formosa, and into the center of the storm, hoping to come out on the other side. For three days the wind increased in velocity; boats were washed away and the mast that carried the radio and the anemometer went with them, its last reading showing a wind of a 120 miles per hour. Then the ship crossed the center, where there was no wind whatever, and into a more violent wind than before, on its other side. About midnight of the third day the ship, under slowest possible speed, ran onto a reef in the Sea of Japan, but thanks to a big wave lifting her a little, backed off and away. No observations

could be taken and there was no way of determining the ship's position. Just at that time the writer's aide knocked on the stateroom door and said: "I don't want to alarm you but the captain orders everyone to put on his life preserver." The reef tore a hole in the ship's bottom some seventy feet long but, fortunately, directly under a fresh water tank on the inside of the ship, and such sea water as came in was easily handled by the pumps.

When daylight came the wind was lessening and the sun came out; the ship's position was ascertained and headed for Keelung (the only good harbor in Formosa) for coal, as the supply was about exhausted. On the way a large four-masted schooner, the "Irmgard," was sighted, flying a distress signal and about to sink. Ship's mechanics were finally put aboard, in the heavy sea, fixed the pumps, and the "Thomas" towed her into Keelung. During the storm no one was allowed on deck; but four of the soldiers disobeyed and one was washed overboard and two of the others had broken legs. There were some twenty injuries from being thrown about below decks, but there were no other serious casualties.

The "Thomas" went on to Nagasaki, Japan, went into dry dock for a week and reached San Francisco early in September; all thankful enough to be safely ashore from what could hardly be called an uneventful voyage. The writer, thankful to have brought seventeen hundred trained soldiers for duty in the World War, was standing at the rail on the sunny morning that the "Thomas" entered the Golden Gate, and recalls that he saw a large whale not far away and thought to himself: "I know it's a whale, but for all that it *might* be a German submarine"—and few others on the ship but had mental "hang-overs" similar to that and, perhaps, far more serious.

German Information Service—When the 81st Division arrived in France the first month was spent in a training area, and it was then ordered to a trench sector on the eastern frontier, south of Verdun. It was called a quiet sector and the Germans, opposite, sent divisions there from the fighting front for a rest period. It was here that they made a reconnoissance raid of some strength and were driven back, our troops using shotguns, recently supplied, at close range; and it was after this repulse, or some similar one, that they made a violent protest against the American use of "barbarous weapons." This from the originators of poison gas!

As the division moved to this sector orders were received that the usual flag indicating division headquarters (blue with 81 in white)

should not be displayed as it might give the enemy the news that a new division had moved in. The 81st was nicknamed the "Wildcat" Division, as it wore a cat, in silhouette, on the uniform, and a flag was adopted, blue with a cat on it, to indicate headquarters. The outgoing division (the colored one mentioned in the remarks about colored cadets) wore a buffalo on the uniform; and the day after the 81st moved in the Germans displayed a large canvas over their front line trenches, bearing this inscription: "Good-bye Buffaloes, Welcome Wildcats." So much for concealing the exchange movement.

The Indians and the Government—For many years before and after the Civil War there was sporadic and often continuous warfare against the Indians, largely the result of the Indian policies of the various administrations; and it is no weak reply made by autocracies in Europe (when America shows indignation at the way subject races and minorities are treated) to retort: "How about you and the Western Indians?" At best it is not a creditable page in our history. When Indian lands were wanted by adventurous pioneers, the occupants were removed, confined to reservations, and punished when they broke out, by ordering troops to put them back, with resultant hostilities not always successful (as the Indians had little difficulty in buying arms and ammunition from corrupt dealers: notably the Custer massacre). "Eminent Domain" is a handy weapon when the government extends civilization in its territory. Yet, but for it, the building of our transcontinental railways and the development of the West would have been delayed indefinitely. Who were the owners of the territory involved is still an unsettled question—though now a bit academic. The writer's class at West Point, 1880, was about the last to take part in Indian warfare (as one of the class, still alive, can testify—with but one eye and with an Indian bullet still lodged where the other was located! He got it within a year after being commissioned).

World War Recruits—Here the small regular army was of untold service in the efforts to clothe, shelter, transport and, above all, to develop raw material into a disciplined force, for service abroad. Some sixty per cent. of its officers and men are still bitter because they were kept at home for that purpose. In the writer's division were hundreds of men—largely mountaineers from the Carolinas—who had never been far from home. The epic of Sergeant York, in another division, who practically unaided brought in 135 Germans, is a striking example of the capabilities of these God-fearing, independent Americans who made the best soldiers who ever fought, once they

understood what it was all about. Many of them had no idea how other people lived and many of them had no great desire to find out. It is recalled that one of them who was taking his first ride on a railway, got off the train at the cantonment, looked about and inquired anxiously, "Whar's them Germans?" thinking he was in France. When they were discharged they had for a year and more shaved every morning, kept their uniforms clean and pressed when possible; and the writer has often wondered if they are still doing it, in their mountain homes?

CHAPTER V

*The Underground Railroad in Southwestern New York**

BY WILLIAM S. BAILEY

The history of that branch of the Underground Railroad which crossed the State line at or near Sugar Grove, passed through Busti and Jamestown and thence across Lake Erie or to Buffalo and on to the "railroad's" terminal in Canada can never be more than a meager outline.

The Underground Railroad maintained no advertising department. It shunned publicity. Search through the local newspapers of the entire decade following the enactment of the Fugitive Slave Law in 1850 brings to light but a few vague references to its operations. Its offices, stations and eating houses are today but traditions; its engineers, conductors, agents and dispatchers have passed on and, if they left records of its operations through this locality, their records have disappeared. And yet there is no doubt that these stations were open day and night, and this in spite of the penalty of \$1,000 fine and imprisonment for giving a meal or any help to the unfortunate passengers on their way to freedom; nor is there any doubt that the business of the Underground Railroad in Chautauqua County was efficiently, though silently, conducted in the shadow of darkness and in profound secrecy.

To the fugitive slaves, furtively passed from station to station over the various routes that converged through Chautauqua County toward Buffalo where freedom lay just over the river, the final stages through this county must have inspired both new hope and increased apprehension of capture as they neared the journey's end. Frank H.

* Read before the New York State Historical Association, at Chautauqua, August 24, 1934. The author has been interested in this phase of the history of the county for many years.

Severance, in his "Old Trails on the Niagara Frontier," perhaps had this in mind when he wrote that "of all the trails that led to the Niagara Frontier none have a greater significance in American history than that known as the Underground Railroad." The same historian considers the ferry at Buffalo, over which the escaping slaves began to pass as early as 1830, the most vital part of the Underground Railroad. He states that the travel over the eastern and western routes was insignificant compared with that over the routes through western New York and Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana. Of these central routes, Severance writes that in this State the most active part in the Underground Railroad operations was borne by the western counties.

The men and women of this region who operated the Underground Railroad were actuated by the highest ideals. They denied the validity of the Fugitive Slave Law. They justified their illegal acts by their belief in a higher law that gave the man of color the same inalienable right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness that they themselves enjoyed.

That the operation of the road through this region was characterized by many thrilling incidents, my research reveals—though, save in a few instances, too dimly to be made into history. If it serves no other purpose, I hope this paper may result in bringing forth all of this unwritten history that may still be available. Not definitely within the scope of this paper, it is nevertheless of interest to note, in connection with this history of a phase of the anti-slavery movement, that in 1817, when the law which provided for the final extinction of slavery in New York State became effective, eight slaves were held by and were the property of Chautauqua County slave-owners.

From local sources the most distant identification of the underground road is its passage through Concord, a village near Corry, Pennsylvania, whence it came through to Busti via Sugar Grove or its immediate locality. The entire State of Pennsylvania was interlaced with Underground Railroad trails. One well-defined route extended from Baltimore via Bellefonte and Punxsutawney to Warren, so it is certain that many escaping slaves were passed through Jamestown on their way to points on Lake Erie and Buffalo.

Between Lottsville and Sugar Grove James Carter cared for the fugitives; and in Sugar Grove Dr. James Catlin and wife, the latter also a physician, were especially active and fearless in helping slaves on their way to freedom. There does not appear to have been a station in the village of Busti. In fact, as one informant who was a par-

ticipant in the village life of that day described the village feeling, the popular sentiment was not with the Abolitionists and did not approve their slave-running activities. For this reason the slaves seem to have been harbored on farms at some distance from the



(Photo by W. S. Bailey, Jamestown—Courtesy of Chautauqua County Historical Society)

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD STATION

Home of Squire Plumb, near Busti, photographed a short time before its demolition. A hidden room in the attic is said to have been used to harbor escaping slaves.

village. These hiding places or stations included the homes of Squire Plumb who was a prominent figure in the work; the Rev. John Broadhead, an old-fashioned circuit-riding minister and the father of James Broadhead of Busti, to whom I am indebted for valuable assistance in the preparation of this paper; Levi Jones; Humphrey Pratt; and William Storum, the latter a colored man who was held in high esteem.

Of Squire Alvin Plumb, I am told by Mrs. S. C. Irvin, a former resident of Busti, that he was the leader of the Abolitionist movement in that locality and that his home was the principal station of the

Underground Railroad in Busti. A daughter, Harriett Plumb, later gained prominence as a suffragist leader. An interior concealed room in the Plumb house is reputed to have been the hiding place in which escaping slaves were kept, occasionally for considerable periods. Mrs. Irvin states that Squire Plumb was an intellectual man of unusual ability. At a later date her grandfather, then living in the old Plumb house, found a copy of Virgil that had belonged to the squire. While it was safe to do so, Squire Plumb sent his colored charges to school at the old schoolhouse on top of the hill. It came to be not unusual to hear these carefree Negroes, whose entire worldly possessions were carried in a bandanna handkerchief, singing their songs of the South as they passed up and down the hill to and from school. The teacher of the school at or about this time was Alice Lord, later Mrs. O. B. Butler, of Lakewood. The locality of the Plumb home was called Pine Ridge, and one of the ancient trees that gave the place its name is still standing.

Another name inseparably connected with the Abolitionist movement in Busti was that of another member of the Underground Railroad group, William Storum. The following brief account of William and Sarah Storum is taken from "The Rev. J. W. Loguen, as a Slave and as a Freeman" (Syracuse, 1859):

Mr. and Mrs. Storum emigrated from New Hartford, in the State of New York, to Busti, in 1816, when Chatauque county was new. They travelled in an ox cart, with all their effects, and purchased and took possession of one hundred and forty acres of good land, cleared and subdued it to a high state of cultivation, and made it one of the best farms of the county. They were both slightly tinged with African blood; but nevertheless were estimated by their lives and character among the well-informed and estimable citizens.

While at the College, Mr. Loguen also had charge of a class of Sunday scholars at Utica. There he met, for the first time, Caroline Storum, on a visit to her friends. An intimacy commenced between him and Caroline, which ripened into mutual attachment, and resulted in their marriage on the day of the election of General Harrison in 1840, at the house of her father and mother, William and Sarah Storum, of Busti, Chatauque county, N. Y.

Caroline was privileged with the best education country opportunities afforded. The standing and respectability of the family always protected her against prejudice of color, which effects so many of her race.

This connection was a fortunate event in the life of Mr. Loguen. Mrs. Loguen was about twenty years of age when married—of pleasing person and address, amiable, and of that best of breeding which undervalues the shining and superficial, and highly esteems the intel-

lectual and substantial, the useful and the good—qualities which fitted her to instruct her household, and even her husband, in some things (Mr. Loguen often says he wishes he was as well educated as his wife)—and to receive, comfort and bless the hundreds of fugitives from slavery who found an asylum at her house,—which, therefore, acquired the eminently appropriate appellation of the Underground Rail Road Depot at Syracuse.

Mr. Loguen, himself a fugitive slave, was described by writers of his day as a man of noble qualities, a respected and beloved citizen of Syracuse for many years, and later a bishop of the African Methodist Episcopal church. During this time he was publicly known as the head of the Underground Railroad in Onondaga County, said to have been the most important station in the State; he lectured in Chautauqua County during the presidential campaign of 1852.

Of the number of slaves who came to or passed through Busti over the Underground Railroad no data are available. My informant, James Broadhead, related that Negroes had come "one or two at a time," until the winter of 1850-51, when a group of seven came together to the Storum place. Of these, Harrison Williams remained with the Storums, one went to Levi Jones, one to Squire Plumb, while the others were hired by friendly neighbors. Apparently the protectors of the slaves did not at that time fear attempts of capture by the owners of the Negroes under their protection. And now we come to the event that revealed Busti to be no longer a safe haven for runaway slaves, an event that stirred the entire region and gave it an object lesson of the horrors of slavery that must doubtless have led the Abolitionists along this part of the Underground Railroad to redouble efforts in passing the Negroes on to freedom.

On the morning of September 30, 1851, the colored lad Harrison Williams was kidnapped by a party of slave owners. From Edward O. Jones, of Evanston, Illinois, a son of Levi Jones, I secured the following account. Mr. Jones was seven years old at the time. A party of the runaway slaves had gone to Jamestown a few days before the kidnapping, attracted by the visit of Dan Rice's circus. In the group was a slave named Sam Smith who was working for Levi Jones. These Negroes did not return to Busti till after three days when Sam Smith came to the Jones farm at night and said he had seen his master on the streets of Jamestown. Since that encounter the slaves had concealed themselves in a swamp. Levi Jones evidently kept a watch for the slave owners, for when they came to his farm searching for Sam Smith, who was still hidden, he tried to beat them to the Storum farm,

but his horse was not fast enough. On reaching the Storum farm the slave hunters, in three carriages, went at once to the barnyard, where they found Harrison milking, threw him into their conveyance and quickly drove toward Jamestown. Levi Jones followed and in Jamestown tried to recruit enough men to effect a rescue, but he could not arouse sufficient interest. However, he and Silas Shearman, who joined him in Jamestown, followed the party toward Fredonia, but returned at night after an unsuccessful pursuit.

Following the capture of Williams the other slaves were taken to Dunkirk by their friends and sent across the lake to Canada. The slave hunters were said to have followed their human property as far as the boat, but were not in sufficient force to take the slaves from their friends. Two weeks later the slave Sam Smith wrote of their safe arrival in Canada.

Mr. Jones explained the capture as due to the previous return from Busti of two slaves who went back after their wives but were recaptured and beaten until one revealed the location of the others who had escaped. We can best gain a realization of the depths to which this man hunt, following so closely upon the enactment of the Fugitive Slave Law, stirred the outraged sentiments of the locality from an editorial in the Jamestown "Journal" three days later:

SEIZURE OF A NEGRO BOY—A HARD CASE

On Tuesday morning last our citizens were thrown into a state of considerable excitement by the passage through the village of three carriages containing a strong guard of armed men and an alleged fugitive from Slavery in the State of Virginia. The facts as we learned them were that the person in custody was a colored boy by the name of Harrison, about 17 years of age, who arrived in the adjoining town of Busti about seven or eight months since. For most if not all of this time he has been at work for Mr. Lewis Clark of that town, and proved an honest and industrious boy. Early on Tuesday morning, as he was engaged in milking, the party of men above named drove up, pounced upon him without process, bound him with chains, and drove off. The whole transaction was conducted with so much rapidity, that no opportunity was given for alarm, and the party proceeded without molestation. No halt was made here, but we learn that they proceeded to Dunkirk, and from thence by boat to Buffalo. Who the claimant or agent is, or by whose warrant the boy was seized, or before whom he is to be "examined," we have been unable to learn. Certain humane gentlemen followed the captors to see that if the boy should be remanded into slavery, it be done legally, and these are all the particulars of the affair that we possess. For an observance of legal forms, trust must be placed in the captors.

Whether we look upon this seizure as a successful operation of the Fugitive Slave Act, or as an instance of the loyalty of the people in submitting to its execution, it is a hard case. To see a young boy isolated from kindred and without paternal home, endeavoring to earn his bread by honest industry, roughly seized without process by a party of armed men, manacled and smuggled away before a foreign tribunal, with no right to establish his freedom if he is free, nor to offer any evidence in self-defence, appears to our Republican senses as a sad falling off from the practice of human justice, and a perversion of the Common Law. The proceeding was doubtless conducted according to the provisions of the Act, and as "nominated in the bond," and those who were its instruments, in the eyes of the law, "all, all honorable men"; but if there is one stain upon our national fame more foul than another, that Act is the one; and if there is a degradation lower than man in his frailty ordinarily sinks, the persons, the *things*, who for money voluntarily become agents in the seizure and enslavement of persons having every natural right to be Free, are the ones who find it. We are glad to state that none of our officers aided in the above seizure, and that one who was applied to, very promptly declined.

We claim to be, and are, law-abiding citizens, and shall probably loyally observe all enactments that are by the constitutional authorities declared to be constitutional; but we reserve to ourselves the right to think and speak of them according to the dictates of our sympathies and our judgments. Thus we have done, and thus we shall always do.

Notwithstanding the sentiment reflected by the "Journal" editorial my informants, Messrs. Jones and Broadhead, agree that the Abolitionists were not popular in Busti. Mr. Jones told me they were looked upon as "bad" men and that the only men in the village who voted the Abolitionist ticket in the early 'fifties were Squire Plumb, Levi Jones, and William Storum, though the majority of the people were in sympathy with the runaway slaves. Mr. Broadhead recalled that on the morning of the kidnapping much ridicule was hurled at the Abolitionists and that the feeling toward them in the village was very bitter.

An interesting sequel to the Williams kidnapping is told by James Broadhead. On Christmas day, 1864, Mr. Broadhead, then in the Union army, was in camp near Culpeper, Virginia. Having secured passes to town, he and Byron Aylesworth encountered a Negro who impressed Mr. Broadhead as a man he had seen before. This Negro proved to be Harrison Williams. He told his former Busti friends that he had not been punished after his capture, but had soon been sold into Georgia. He had entered the war as body servant to his

master, had been captured with him by the Northern troops after Gettysburg, and at this time was a hostler in the Union army.

The Jamestown "Journal" of September 14, 1855, copies from the Romney (Virginia) "Intelligencer" an article to the effect that a



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

DOWNSTREAM FROM THE BOAT LANDING BRIDGE A. & G. W. R. R. BRIDGE, AND
HULL OF STEAMER "C. C. DENNIS," BUILT IN 1856.—(1870)

Captain Harnes, of Hardy County, had been informed by a friend residing in Jamestown that his Negro man who, eight or nine years before, "had left his comfortable quarters with his master and taken up his abode in Jamestown," was at that time in jail in Buffalo for a misdemeanor. Harnes and three friends came to Buffalo to secure possession of the Negro, but did not succeed.

In Jamestown the affairs of the Underground Railroad seem to have been directed by Silas Shearman who was known as its agent. It is perhaps needless to say that the records of the period reveal Mr. Shearman as an ardent Abolitionist. The Jamestown station was the old Shearman home which stood at the corner of Pine and Fourth streets until 1910, when it was demolished to make way for new buildings. Frank E. Shearman, Sr., a grandson of Silas Shearman, related that he well remembered his grandfather telling his experiences as the Underground Railroad agent, or conductor, of how it was not an uncommon experience for him to come down in the morning and find his kitchen filled with escaping slaves who had been brought to Jamestown during the night, or directed to his home at the last station. Mr. Shearman would feed the group of hungry passengers and secrete them during the day in the hay in his barn which was at the rear on Stillers Alley. His duty then was to collect sufficient funds from the railroad supporters, if money was needed, and to arrange transportation or guidance to the next station. Mr. Shearman was certain his grandfather frequently sent the runaways to a station in the village of Ellington. This statement was confirmed by Austin H. Stafford, whose memory of the activities of the Ellington Underground Railroad station was very clear.

Though careful search was made through the newspaper files of 1850-60, only one reference was found to the actual workings of the Underground Railroad in Jamestown. The "Journal" of March 4, 1859, contained the following:

Last week a passenger on the "Underground Railroad" reached this "station" in a needy condition and was promptly assisted by the Agents here. He was one of a party of nine, owned by a man in Southern Virginia, all of them having started for Canada together and doubtless reaching the Queen's domains before this. His master owned 500 slaves; he had never been whipped or badly treated, and but for the increasing years of his master and the certainty of a "sell out" at his death they never would have left. One of the Agents states that the road is in good condition and doing a thriving business. Bueno!

"The Centennial History of Chautauqua County" states that in the early fifties Jamestown had a colored population of 118, including both slave and free. These colored people lived in that part of the community known as Africa. The same work states that the following Jamestown citizens were active in the affairs of the Underground Railroad: Silas Shearman, Phineas Crossman, Dr. William Hedges, Varanes Page and Mrs. Catherine Harris.

It is reported that there was an Underground Railroad station also at Falconer. Bert Mosher relates that when in 1860 his father moved into the old Edward Work house, which formerly stood on the corner now occupied by the Falconer Bank, there was a room on the second floor the only access to which was a very skilfully concealed entrance from above. The general supposition has been that this concealed room was used for secreting slaves who came to the place as an Underground Railroad station. The existence of this station, however, cannot be definitely established.

The Ellington station was conducted by Joseph B. Nettle, Mr. Stafford's stepfather, at his home in Ellington village. Mr. Stafford well remembered the frequent signal at the door during the night and of hearing his stepfather open the door and admit the conductor and his party. With the curiosity of a boy, young Stafford often stole down to see the strange visitors whom he recalls as extremely shy and in constant dread of capture. After the slaves had been fed by Mr. Stafford's mother, Mr. Nettle would immediately harness his horses and the same night drive on to the next station which was conducted by James Wells two miles north of Leon Center. The Leon station was in a more secluded location and the slaves could be secreted there during the day with greater security. Mr. Stafford's only knowledge of the route beyond Leon was that it led to Buffalo. At the time Mr. Stafford as a boy saw the slaves brought to his home he did not know the identity of the conductor but later coming to Jamestown to work he recognized Silas Shearman as the nocturnal conductor who brought the slaves from Jamestown to the Ellington station.

In 1854 there was formed in Ellington a Ladies' Anti-Slavery Society which was active in supporting the fugitive slave cause until the war. Every year this society sent a box of clothing and supplies to the Underground Railroad headquarters at Syracuse or Philadelphia. Of their work locally I have no record. Mrs. Brooks, mother of John M. Brooks, M. D., appears to have been a leading spirit of this society, and a series of letters she wrote to William Still, for many years connected with the anti-slavery office in Philadelphia and chairman of the acting vigilant committee of the Philadelphia branch of the Underground Railroad, appears in Still's "The Underground Rail Road" (Philadelphia, 1871). In a letter of December 7, 1859, Mrs. Brooks wrote that she was

thankful for the growing interest there is for the cause throughout the free States, for it certainly is on the increase, even in our own locality. There are those who, five years since, were (ashamed, must

I say it!) to bear the appellation of "anti-slavery," who can now manfully bear the one then still more repellant of Abolitionist. All this we wish to feel thankful for, and wish their number may never grow less.

The excitement relative to the heroic John Brown, now in his grave, has affected the whole North, or at least every one who has a heart in his breast, particularly this portion of the State, which is so decidedly anti-slavery.

I have just learned that John Brown's body passed through Dunkirk, a few miles from this place, yesterday. A funeral service is to be preached in this place one week from next Sabbath for the good old man.

The most prominent figure in the history of the Underground Railroad in Chautauqua County was that of Dr. E. M. Pettit, of Fredonia, who died in 1885 at the age of eighty-three. Dr. Pettit was an active and fearless agent and conductor and the Pettit house was a noted station on the line that followed the lake shore from Erie, Pennsylvania, to Buffalo. Dr. Pettit wrote some serial sketches of the history of the Underground Railroad for the Fredonia "Censor" in 1870, which were reprinted in 1879 in a volume of 174 pages. Siebert makes frequent reference to Dr. Pettit's book.

Of the total number of slaves who reached Canada through the Chautauqua County route of the Underground Railroad I have found no estimate. The total number who escaped from the South during the thirty years preceding the Civil War was between thirty-five thousand and seventy-five thousand. The financial loss to the South has been estimated at \$30,000,000. As there were nearly four million slaves in 1860, it is apparent that, compared to the total slave population, the number who reached Canada by the Underground Railroad offered the South no serious menace.

The outstanding history of the organized movement in the northern States for aiding fugitive slaves to reach the free soil of Canada is Wilbur H. Siebert's "The Underground Railroad from Slavery to Freedom" (New York, 1898), with an introduction by Albert Bushnell Hart and an extensive bibliography. Siebert lists the following as active participants in the movement in Chautauqua County; Andrew Cranston, Rev. Mr. Frink, Knowlton, Dr. J. Pettit and Eber M. Pettit. In Cattaraugus County, he includes Wells, who conducted the station at Leon. He gives two routes of the railroad through the angle of southwestern New York, one hugging the shore of Lake Erie through Westfield and Fredonia, the other from Franklin, Pennsylvania, to Jamestown and thence via Ellington to Leon. At Leon,

he states, the route branched, one line running to Fredonia and thence northward, the other following a more direct route to Buffalo.

In its larger aspect, the Underground Railroad had a profound effect upon the nation during the period 1830-60. While the secret activities of the militant anti-slavery element supplied the reason for the enactment of the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850, the law, instead of stopping the channels and thereby arresting the escape of the liberty-seeking slaves, actually increased the number of those participating in the work of the Underground Railroad. The slave-owners naturally charged the loss of every slave that disappeared to the hated system, the profound secrecy which enshrouded the railroad's operation contributing to exaggeration of its extent and aggressiveness. Thus the Underground Railroad became one of the greatest of the forces that brought on the Civil War.

The operations of the Underground Railroad are a closed but still thrilling chapter of the history of pre-Civil War days. Its agents secreted, fed, and by night transported their unfortunate charges, without reward, always in danger of arrest and punishment by fine and imprisonment, and not without conflict with the sentiments of their non-Abolitionist neighbors. For even in Jamestown an anti-slavery speaker of the time was saved from mob violence only by the physical strength and fearlessness of a minister of the Gospel, the Rev. Hiram Eddy of revered memory.

And so, let us not withhold the tribute that is due the moral and physical bravery of the men and women who manned the section of the Underground Railroad that wound through the valleys and over the hills of the Chautauqua region.

CHAPTER VI

Organization of the Counties

BY CONGRESSMAN DANIEL A. REED

True history is not comprised of statistical facts and geographical boundaries. Counties, cities, even States are not areas in which human beings find themselves associated. Human association comes as a development of human experience and that association, in turn, gives rise to collections of individuals, the organization of society, the pursuit of activities, all of which, in turn, result ultimately in the establishment of geographical boundaries and the birth of economic statistics.

There are probably not three counties on this continent in which the finest stock, the sturdiest men and women, the highest degree of courage and the flaming of the pioneer spirit was better exemplified than in the origin of Allegany, Chautauqua and Cattaraugus counties. Therefore, the mere mention of the words, Allegany, Chautauqua or Cattaraugus cannot fail to stir the emotions and arouse the tenderest recollections of those who proudly claim as their homeland one of these three beautiful counties. The emotions are stirred, the recollections aroused and the pride is warmed because of the magnificent traditions in which are enshrined those emotions, recollections and that pride.

A story is told of two men who set out alone to explore the region west of the Allegheny Mountains. They finally arrived at the summit of one of the foothills of this range, where a rock ledge afforded a view across the beautiful wooded valley below. The old seasoned pioneer in the lead suddenly stopped, cupped a hand to his ear, and listened. His partner, ever on the alert for signs of hostile beast or savage, inquired as to what his companion heard. The old pioneer, gazing in admiration at the scene in the distance, replied: "I hear the footsteps of coming millions." Those of us who proudly claim as

the place of our birth and childhood some sacred spot in this beautiful region like to believe that it was a view of our own native counties that inspired the prophecy of the old explorer, a prophecy since amply and gloriously fulfilled. It was the spirit of these two pioneers that carved from the trackless forests and the unwatered plains of this continent the greatest nation ever created by any people in a similar period of time in all history. Those of us who know Allegany, Cattaraugus



(Photo Courtesy of John C. Krieger Collection)

THEODORE ROOSEVELT SPEAKING AT THE CORNER OF MAIN AND RIVER STREETS,
SALAMANCA, DURING THE 1900 CAMPAIGN

and Chautauqua counties truly believe that the very heart-throbs of that new civilization that has made this country what it is found their first strength and urge amid the beautiful scenes of these three counties.

When the first white settlers came to America, they found a continent covered with unbroken forests extending from the Atlantic on the east to the prairies of the mid-west. The area from which Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties were ultimately carved was covered with one great canopy of foliage supported by giant trees, many of them towering one hundred, two hundred, even three hundred feet into the sky.

Throughout this western New York region, prior to the coming of the white men there were located, on the banks of the streams and the shores of beautiful inland lakes, the camps of roving bands of Indians who, for many centuries, had set up their wigwams, fished and hunted and, as was their custom, carried on their pow-wows and frequently sallied forth to engage in inter-tribal wars. The plow of today often turns up flint arrowheads, spear points, stone battleaxes and other implements made and used by these early red men. The descendants of some of these tribes still inhabit each of the three coun-



(Photo Courtesy of John C. Krieger Collection)

W. J. BRYAN SPEAKING IN THE "PARK LOT" AT SALAMANCA, OCTOBER 30, 1900

ties. To his credit be it said that the old time Indian venerated the trees and forests. Because of this attitude of the red men towards the virgin woodlands, through which they had roved and in which their ancestors had wandered and lived the primitive life of savages, neither the timber nor the soil had suffered depletion at their hands. They used, but they did not destroy. Thus, when the white men and women from the Atlantic seaboard and intermediate eastern settlements first penetrated western New York, they entered upon a great unimpaired forest domain. This vast virgin woodland, however, proved to be both a help and a hindrance in their struggle to found new homes, procure food and to survive the rigors of pioneer life.

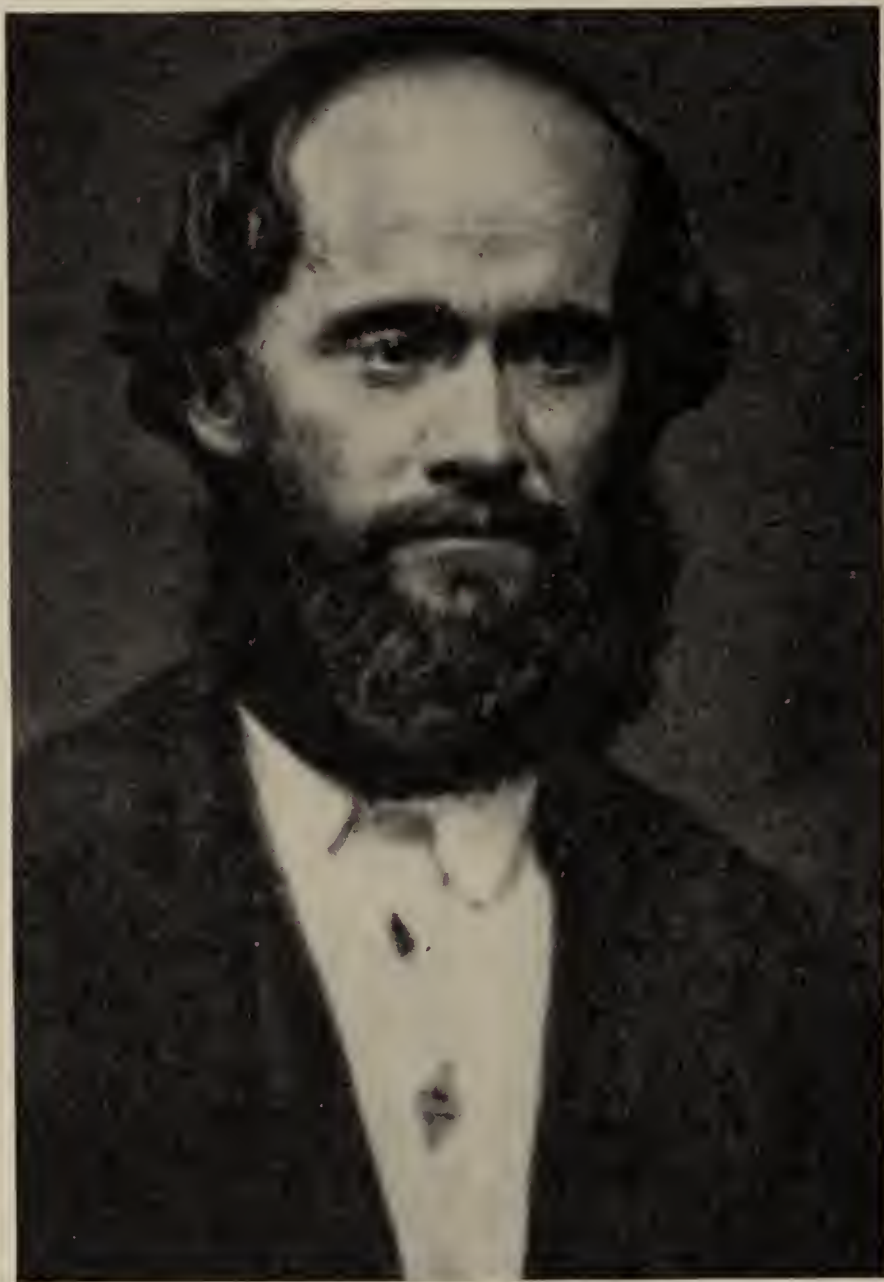
The very first challenge to their physical strength and individual courage, as they set out to lay the foundation for a new life in a new land, was the task of felling the trees, building their log cabins, clearing and fencing their fields, and even making from the products of the forests with their own hands the implements with which to till the soil. Later, looms, spinning wheels and reels had to be made, with which to spin and weave the cloth to supply the wearing apparel and bedding for domestic use. Much of the household furniture, the kitchen utensils, such as wooden churns, casks, water-buckets, bowls and potato-mashers, and many other necessities were manufactured in the log cabin homes. Some of these hand-made articles have been carefully preserved and are now cherished as priceless heirlooms by the descendants of these self-reliant early settlers.

There were no public relief agencies in those distant days to minister to those who were in distress. When crops failed and starvation threatened, the settlers turned to the forest in search of game. There were fish in the lakes and streams, and in the timber lands there was an abundance of squirrels, rabbits, turkeys, bears and deer. At certain seasons, wild pigeons appeared in flocks of millions, which were as acceptable as a source of food supply as the manna was to the Israelites. It is recorded that at one critical period when larders were empty, a western New York clergyman thanked the Almighty for pigeons—"our daily bread!" When disease invaded the humble cabin, the forest was the only available apothecary shop. These thrifty and versatile settlers knew the curative properties of the barks, roots, leaves and berries; these they gathered, dried and stored for medicinal use.

Progress and achievement are inherent and irresistible in the soul of man. The time came when the inhabitants of the western New York area had fully demonstrated their worth and ability to assume the responsibility of self-government through county organization. This they were authorized to do in the early part of the nineteenth century under Acts of the New York State Legislature. It may be relevant and of some historic interest, however, to record at this point a few facts relating to the acquisition of title to the land embraced within the present boundaries of the Empire State.

The long continued strife among the discovering powers to gain supremacy of the eastern part of this continent resulted in a victory for Great Britain. The title of the lands discovered and acquired by her subjects was in the Crown, and the settlers became vested through grants from His Majesty. These grants have been recognized as the

source of title to the lands of New England and New York. Two of these Crown grants—one to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1629, and one made to the Duke of York in 1664, each covering a portion of the same land—gave rise to ill-feeling and serious contro-



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

JESSE JAMES STRANG

At one time editor of the "Mayville Sentinel." Later was the Mormon leader, "King of Beaver Island," Michigan. (Born March 21, 1813, killed in June, 1856.)

versies between the two Colonies. The Revolutionary War intervened and by the treaty of 1783 Great Britain relinquished its title and interest in all lands within the thirteen States. Later, as sovereign States, the conflicting claims were settled by compact entered into by the two States at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1786, which was later

ratified by the Legislature of each State, and also by Congress, soon after the adoption of the Federal Constitution. The terms of the settlement, because of their relation to the Indians, have been a prolific source of litigation. The compact, reduced to its simplest terms, provided that Massachusetts should deed to New York the eastern portion of the State and, in return, should receive from New York a deed of western New York.

Later, Robert Morris, the financial genius of the Revolution, became the purchaser, under deed dated May 12, 1791, of the territory of western New York owned by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, paying for the lands, afterwards sold to the Holland Company, the amount of \$275,000. It should be said, however, that it cost him an additional \$100,000 to pay the claims of the tribe of Seneca Indians, which treaty was ratified by the United States Senate on September 15, 1797.

The Holland Company, better known as the Holland Land Company, had an office, a brick structure, which still stands at Mayville, Chautauqua County, New York.

The three counties owe much to the activity of the Holland Land Company because of the large expenditure made by it in surveys, roads and bridges. The title deeds to much of the lands in western New York begin with the Holland Land Company as grantor and are a matter of record in the offices of each of the county clerks.

The Colony of New York became a State on April 20, 1777. An Act was passed on March 7, 1788, by which the western part of Montgomery was erected in a town called Whitestown. The following year, on January 27, 1789, Montgomery County was divided and a section of it became Ontario County. The area that is now Cattaraugus and Allegany counties was then a part of the town of North Hampton. From 1789 to 1802 the area now embraced in Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties was a part of Ontario County, a territory so large that from it there were afterwards carved not less than thirty-six counties. In March, 1802, the State Legislature enacted that all that part of the State situated west of the main stream of the Genesee River and the western boundary of Steuben County should constitute the county of Genesee; thus 137 years ago the territory which comprises the counties of Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua, as they now exist, was a part of Genesee County. They did not long remain a part of Genesee County, for by act of the New York State Legislature, all three of our counties were created, as

follows: Allegany, April 7, 1806; Cattaraugus, March 11, 1808; Chautauqua, March 11, 1808.

Through the division of the counties into townships and each township authorized to elect a supervisor to represent it on a board of supervisors, the machinery for local self-government on a county-wide scale was an accomplished fact. The people throughout the three counties hailed their new status with enthusiasm and discharged their new civic responsibilities with ability and zeal. Except for the distressed times during the War of 1812, the counties have prospered and made noteworthy contributions to all worth while activities in the expanding fields of endeavor which have made America great.

Just so long as the citizens of our beloved Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties appreciate the sacrifices made by those from whom we have received a great heritage of civic accomplishments and soul stirring traditions, the frontiers of opportunity for this and future generations will never be closed. There is an inspirational value in knowing that Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties were originally settled by self-reliant, God-fearing people. These were the men and women, our forebears, who laid the foundation upon which subsequent generations have erected the civic, social and spiritual superstructures which we are pleased and proud to call Our Counties.

CHAPTER VII

Agriculture

BY PAUL D. ORVIS, DIRECTOR

The history and development of civilization has, to a great degree, been inter-related with the progress of agriculture. The five most important discoveries in the development of civilization have been writing, fire, domestication of animals, the discovery of the function of seeds, and the use of the wheel. The latter three of these had their beginnings in agriculture, and the use of this knowledge freed man from his haphazard search for food. This in turn permitted the erection of permanent abodes which led to communal living with its resultant division of labor and specialization. Thus since the beginning of civilization the hunger for land, where the individual could clothe and feed his family and attain self-sufficiency, has been the impelling force that has caused man to cross oceans, fight decimating wars, and endure unbelievable hardship. The rapid reaching out for and settlement of land since the American Revolution has been in response to that inherent urge to possess and to control one's own destiny.

Western New York has witnessed what might be classified as four eras of agricultural development. They are the agriculture of the "Mound Builders," the Indian, the Pioneer, and the modern period of mechanical specialization. None of these is distinct as to exact time or period and, with the possible exception of the "Mound Builder," each has been a gradual expansion from the preceding system of farming.

The "Mound Builders"—That southwestern New York was inhabited by a prehistoric race far outdating the Indians is unmistakable. Evidences of ancient occupation found chiefly in fortifications, burial mounds, weapons, implements, and ornaments of both stone and copper, establish their presence. While their state of civ-

ilization apparently did not reach the high state of culture attained by the Aztecs and other southwestern races, the tools and implements indicated a distinct culture of their own, which, in many respects surpassed that of the later inhabitant—the Iroquois.

From whence they came, whether they became extinct or migrated to other areas, or were the forerunners of our later American Indian, is mere theorizing. One Indian legend would indicate this ancestry, but evidence of their agriculture and their culture, coupled with the fact that they were a race of giants, would belie this theory. Traces of their work are to be found throughout the area, although cultiva-



(Courtesy of Amory W. Stewart, Photographer, Wellsville)

OLD BELMONT VIEW

Residence of Molson Otis left. Destroyed by fire and site now occupied by the Belmont Lumber Company and J. H. Bissell's Furniture and Undertaking Establishment.

tion by the white man has obliterated much. Some remains have been discovered along the river valleys in Allegany County, but the greatest discoveries have been made in Cattaraugus and Chautauqua, particularly in areas around Leon, Conewango, Randolph, Sheridan, Fredonia, Cassadaga, and along Chautauqua Lake.

What their agriculture was is simply conjecture. In some areas it was extremely rude—merely open glades in the forest which were probably burned over each year to promote growth of herbage to attract animals to feed, thus making hunting easier. In other areas, particularly in western Cattaraugus and Chautauqua, there are indications of a more intensive agriculture as evidenced by the acreage of cleared land, the implements used, the graded roads, and the fire pits.



(Photos by Walter Jack, Erie Times)

CHAUTAUQUA COUNTY IN HORTICULTURE

Upper left, residence of Mr. and Mrs. Herbert Smith, Brocton. This is the home where the Catawba grape was first introduced in New York west of the Alleghenies. Upper right, the first Catawba vine still growing luxuriantly, and crowning the porch. Lower left, acres and acres of grapes. Lower right, the Dean Packing House, near Brocton. This is the first of the packing houses on a pretentious scale in the grape belt. The grapes were picked loosely and brought to the house for sorting and further packing.

What was their contribution to modern agriculture? Did they pass on to the Indian the corn, the squash, and the tobacco which were native to Mexico, but which have been grown in this region for centuries? The first Jesuit missionaries mention corn, beans, and squashes in accounts of their sixteenth century explorations which would place their original plantings at a far earlier date. These and many similar questions, could they be answered, would clear up much of the mystery of our early history, but with present limited knowledge they are but idle speculation.

Indian Agriculture—For unnumbered generations western New York was occupied by an outstanding tribe of aborigines—the Iroquois or Six Nations. Their knowledge of the manufacture and use of tools and weapons, their fearlessness in war, and their penchant for strong organization and government, made them supreme in both culture and strength among all northeastern tribes. However, their chief contribution to early settlers and to later colonial development lay not in any of these, but in the food crops which, in the earliest settlements, often prevented starvation and intense suffering and were in later years to form the backbone of our eastern agriculture.

Three divine spirits of the Indian religion were the spirit of the bean, the squash, and the maize. Of the six annual feasts to *Ha-wen-ne-yee* for his provident care, four were devoted to thanksgiving for the propitious growing weather and bountiful crops. These were the maple festival, the planting feast, the green corn feast and the harvest festival. Each was elaborate in its preparation and ritual, often lasting for several days.

Despite the fact that the virgin soil was fertile and produced in abundance, the Indian cultivated only a few—probably not to exceed eight or ten—of the wide range of plants at his disposal. These were primarily the corn, the bean, and the squash, although many other wild plants were utilized as a food or for manufacture. Aside from the dog he had no domesticated animal for food or work. Labor in the fields was done chiefly by the squaw, who despite the fact that she had only the crudest implements, and carried on her work wholly by hand, did her work well. Their cornfields were clean and well kept. They practiced seed selection, clean culture, interplanting with squashes and beans to better utilize space, and the drying and preservation of seed for planting and food. Their knowledge of insect pests and plant diseases was extremely limited, and control measures were based largely upon superstition and supplication to the divine spirits.

In spite of the crudeness of their agriculture, early explorers and military expeditions reported tremendous stores of maize and beans stored in their villages. The Marquis de Denonville in reporting his invasion of the lower Genesee country claimed to have destroyed "more than a million bushels of corn" and the region was often described thereafter as "the granary of the Iroquois." The adoption of the Indian crops and cultural methods by the early colonies was an important factor in the success of their agriculture during the first hundred years of their existence and still has close relationship to many of our present day methods. Hedrick in "A History of Agriculture in the State of New York," lists the various plants and their uses by the Indians as follows:

INDIAN FOOD AND INDUSTRIAL PLANTS

Common Name	Scientific Name	Part Used	Purpose
Artichoke, Jerusalem ...	<i>Helianthus tuberosus</i> ...	Tubers	Food
Beans, common	<i>Phaseolus</i>	Seeds	Food
Corn, Indian	<i>Zea Mays</i>	Seeds	Food
Gourds	<i>Cucurbita Pepo</i> , var. <i>ovifera</i>	Fruits	Dishes, cups, etc.
Groundnut	<i>Apios tuberosa</i>	Tubers	Food
Leeks (wild onion)	<i>Allium tricoccum</i>	Bulbs	Food
Pumpkins, various	<i>Cucurbita Pepo</i>	Fruits	Food
Squash, cushaw	<i>Cucurbita moschata</i>	Fruits	Food
Squash, winter	<i>Cucurbita, maxima</i>	Fruits	Food
Tobacco, wild	<i>Nicotiana rustica</i>	Leaves and stems..	Smoking

NATIVE PLANTS USED BUT APPARENTLY NOT CULTIVATED

Arrow-arum	<i>Peltandra virginica</i>	Rootstocks	Food
Bayberry	<i>Myrica carolinensis</i>	Wax from fruits..	Candles
Bearberry	<i>Arctostaphylos Uva-ursi</i> ..	Leaves	Smoking
Beech	<i>Fagus grandiflora</i>	Nuts	Food
Birch, canoe	<i>Betula papyrifera</i>	Bark	Canoes, buckets, etc.
Blackberries	<i>Rubus allegheniensis</i> and other spp.	Fruits	Food
Bloodroot	<i>Sanguinaria canadensis</i> ..	Roots	Dye
Blueberries	<i>Vaccinium corymbosum</i> and other spp.	Fruits	Food
Bulrushes	<i>Scirpus validus</i> and other spp.	Stems	Mats, baskets
Butternut	<i>Juglans</i>	Nuts	Food
Cat-tails	<i>Typha latifolia</i> and <i>T.</i> <i>angustifolia</i>	Stems and leaves..	Baskets
Checkerberry	<i>Gaultheria procumbens</i> ..	Fruits	Food
Cherry, choke	<i>Prunus virginiana</i>	Fruits	Food
Cherry, wild red.....	<i>Prunus pennsylvanica</i> ..	Fruits	Food
Chestnut	<i>Castanea dentata</i>	Nuts	
Cranberries	<i>Vaccinium macrocarpon</i> and <i>V. oxycoccus</i>	Fruits	Food
Currants	<i>Ribes americanum</i> and other spp.	Fruits	Food
Dewberries	<i>Rubus flagellaris</i> and other spp.	Fruits	Food
Dogwood, silky	<i>Cornus amomum</i>	Bark and leaves..	Dye
Dogwood, flowering	<i>Cornus florida</i>	Roots	Dye
Dogwood, red-osier	<i>Cornus stolonifera</i>	Leaves	Smoking

Common Name	Scientific Name	Part Used	Purpose
Elderberry	<i>Sambucus canadensis</i> ...	Fruits	Food
Elm, American	<i>Ulmus americana</i>	Bark	Withes, nets, etc.
Elm, slippery	<i>Ulmus fulva</i>	Cambium layer ...	Food
Golden-club	<i>Orontium aquaticum</i> ...	Rootstocks	Food
Gooseberries	<i>Grossularia hirtella</i> and other spp.	Fruits	Food
Grapes	<i>Vitis labrusca</i> and other spp.	Fruits	Food
Grasses	<i>Hierochloa odorata</i> and others	Stems	Baskets, mats, etc.
Hackberry	<i>Celtis occidentalis</i>	Fruits	Food
Hawthorns	<i>Crataegus tomentosa</i> and other spp.	Fruits	Food
Hazelnuts	<i>Corylus americana</i> and <i>C. cornuta</i>	Nuts	Food
Hickories	<i>Carya ovata</i> and <i>C.</i> <i>lacinoisa</i>	Nuts	Food
Huckleberries	<i>Gaylussacia baccata</i> and other spp.	Fruits	Food
Indian cucumber	<i>Medeola virginiana</i>	Rootstocks	Food
Indian hemp	<i>Apocynum cannabinum</i> ..	Stems	Fiber
Indian tobacco	<i>Lobelia inflata</i>	Leaves and stems..	Smoking
Indian turnip	<i>Arisaema triphyllum</i> ...	Rootstocks	Food
June, or service, berries..	<i>Amelanchier canadensis</i> and other spp.	Fruits	Food
Labrador tea	<i>Ledum groenlandicum</i> ..	Leaves.	Beverage
Maple, sugar	<i>Acer saccharum</i>	Sap	Sugar and syrup
Milkweed, swamp	<i>Asclepias incarnata</i>	Stems	Fiber
Mulberry, red	<i>Morus rubra</i>	Fruits	Food
New Jersey tea.....	<i>Ceanothus americanus</i> ..	Leaves	Beverage
Oaks	<i>Quercus alba</i> and other spp.	Acorns	Food
Partridge-berry	<i>Mitchella repens</i>	Fruits	Food
Plum, wild	<i>Prunus americana</i> and other spp.	Fruits	Food
Pokeweed	<i>Phytolacca americana</i> ...	Fruits	Dye
Puccoon, hoary	<i>Lithospermum canescens</i> . Roots	Roots	Dye
Puccoon, yellow	<i>Hydrastis canadensis</i> ...	Roots	Dye
Raspberry, black	<i>Rubus occidentalis</i>	Fruits	Food
Raspberry, red	<i>Rubus idaeus</i> varieties...	Fruits	Food
Sassafras	<i>Sassafras variifolium</i> ...	Leaves	Beverage
Spicebush	<i>Benzoinacstivale</i>	Leaves	Beverage
Squirrel-corn	<i>Dicentra canadensis</i>	Tubers	Food
Strawberries	<i>Fragaria americana</i> and <i>F. virginiana</i>	Fruits	Food
Strawberry blite	<i>Chenopodium</i>	Calyces	Dye
Sumach	<i>Rhus glabra</i> and <i>R.</i> <i>typhina</i>	Fruits	Beverage
Sweet-flag	<i>Acorus Calamus</i>	Rootstocks	Food
Thimbleberry	<i>Rubus odoratus</i>	Fruits	Food
Walnut, black	<i>Juglans nigra</i>	Nuts	Food
Wild indigo	<i>Baptisia tinctoria</i>	Stems and leaves..	Dye
Wild rice	<i>Zizania aquatica</i>	Seeds	Food
Wintergreen	<i>Gaultheria procumbens</i> ..	Leaves	Beverage

Permanent occupation in southwestern New York by the Indians for agricultural purposes was limited to rather narrow areas. The broad, level, fertile acres of the Genesee country, in climate tempered by the Lakes made the growing of crops easier than in the rugged slopes to the south. Thus, while their permanent habitations were not

located here, the area served as their most favored hunting grounds providing a great reservoir of meat and game.

Allegany County—Indian agriculture in Allegany County was limited almost entirely to the broad flats of the Genesee, with the largest and most important settlement at Gah-yah-o-de-o (meaning "where the heavens rest on the earth"), near the present village of Caneadea.



(Photo by Walter Jack, Erie Times)

A CELEBRITY IN HORTICULTURE, 1840

The Deacon Faye Home, near Brocton. Here was originated the Faye prolific currant, a horticultural achievement. Forty acres of currants were once growing in the lowlands at the rear of this house.

This was the chief Seneca town of the upper Genesee region and served as the westernmost gateway of the Six Nations. Here the early explorers found several fields in which appeared to be permanent mounds and ridges a foot or more in height. These were brought about by the Indian method of corn culture. The corn was planted in the center of the hill or ridge which was often eighteen inches in diameter. As

the corn grew, the soil was hoed around it with the result that in time permanent mounds appeared. Early Indian tradition indicates that a fish was placed in each hill for fertilization.

Cattaraugus County—No evidence indicates any considerable concentration of permanent Indian settlement or agriculture within the county prior to 1700. There was undoubtedly some clearing and cultivation in the northern part of the area by the Eries, who were completely annihilated or driven from the area in 1655 by the Iroquois. This massacre left the land to the Senecas, who, while they made claim to it, had no need for it and permitted the whole of the territory to lie idle except for occasional hunting and foraging expeditions. Following the French expedition by Marquis de Denonville in 1687, the Senecas began to retire from the Genesee territory, moving further westward into what is now Cattaraugus and Chautauqua. By 1720, four permanent settlements had been made and these were in all likelihood the start of the eventual permanent Indian agriculture of the county.

Following Sullivan's campaign a considerable migration of the Senecas was made to the valleys of the Allegheny River and the Cattaraugus and Conewango creeks. This gradually developed into the present reservation with its settlements and agriculture. Even today certain of the methods and customs of planting and harvesting are continued accompanied by the various ceremonials and thanksgivings.

Chautauqua County—Early occupation of the county was limited to the western border of the country which was sparsely peopled with members of the Neutre Nation. This was a nation of considerable size located along the northern shores of Lake Erie. This tribe was obliterated by the Iroquois in approximately 1651. The Eries, who also retained a few scattered settlements in the area were eliminated in 1655, thus leaving the whole territory to the Iroquois. The history of Indian arts and agriculture closely paralleled that of Cattaraugus until early 1800, when their numbers began to decline.

Pioneer Agriculture—For the first two hundred years there was practically no development of land beyond the eastern fringe of the seaboard. It was not until after the Revolution that settlers began to clear the forest beyond the Mohawk and Schoharie valleys. It has been estimated that as late as 1790 there were not to exceed a thousand white inhabitants west of Cayuga Lake. However, by 1795, this had been increased to twelve thousand, and in 1810, over three hundred

thousand had settled in the new territory. This slow expansion was due to the constant dangers facing the pioneer, the lack of communication and market because of the absence of adequate roads and waterways, coupled with the fact that land had to be purchased from the Colony or from land speculators who had obtained immense tracts. Since the early settler could produce little for sale, because he must clear the land before planting his crops and, in addition, must haul long distances to market, his opportunity for purchase and payment was extremely limited. The early settler was nearly always poor and



(Photo Courtesy of John C. Krieger Collection)

TWO AGED WOMEN OF THE ALLEGANY RESERVATION, MRS. REDEYE AND HER DAUGHTER, MRS. JOE JOHN

the purchase of stock, tools, and the bare necessities for his pioneer trek was a real burden, and when the mortgage payments were added they often became insurmountable.

Nevertheless, after the lands were opened up settlement grew apace. The greatest impetus came immediately following the Revolution when land allotments to soldiers were made in the military tracts of central New York. This was followed by the development of the great purchases of the Holland Land Company and the Pulteney Estate.

In 1787, Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham were independently negotiating the purchase of land ceded to Massachusetts by the grant of preëmption rights. During the negotiations they joined efforts and, after uniting with some others, succeeded during April, 1788, in purchasing all of the land west of the preëmption line belonging to Massachusetts, for \$1,000,000 payable in three years. In clearing the Indian title, however, Phelps found that another company had already leased a considerable portion of the land directly from the Indians. These titles were not cleared until July, 1788, and in the meantime, they were unable to make their complete initial payments to the State. A compromise was reached which gave them title to approximately two million six hundred thousand acres in the eastern portion of the purchase. Thus what is western New York was still retained as Massachusetts territory until May 12, 1791, when the first tract of five hundred thousand acres adjoining the Phelps and Gorham purchases was conveyed to Robert Morris for \$225,000. This was retained by him and was known as the "Morris Reserve." The remainder of the territory for which he had contracted, was conveyed in four deeds to a group of Dutch speculators organized as the Holland Land Company. These composed three million six hundred thousand acres and were dated December 4, 1792; February 27, 1793; and July 20, 1793. From this grant the farms of western New York have been carved, some of the sales extending past the middle of the last century.

The first settler usually located in the areas of hardwood forest growth for two reasons: The land on which the hardwoods abounded was not of as rugged topography as was the pine, and thus more easily cleared and, more important, the hardwood tree itself when burned provided field-ashes worth from four to nine cents per bushel. This ash when properly leached produced the valuable pot- or pearl-ash, which provided an important source of revenue while he was preparing the soil for its first crop. By industry the settler could clear, burn, and sow ten acres of land in a year. From this he derived a ton of potash with a market value of \$200, which in addition to the yield of his crop, provided very satisfactory return for his year of effort. His biggest problem lay not in the production of his commodity, but in its transportation to a suitable market.

However, despite the comparative celerity with which he cleared his land and established his farm, the life of the pioneer farmer was one of extreme hardship and privation. Throughout the summer he was beset by endless clouds of mosquitoes, black flies, and gnats, which

during the day swarmed about him in the field and infested his cabin by night. Epidemics of malaria and fevers took their annual toll. The "Genesee Fever" became associated with the western region, and early visitors gave harrowing accounts of sickness and suffering. In the winter chilblains and frost bite, together with contagious diseases, were prevalent and often suffering was intense.

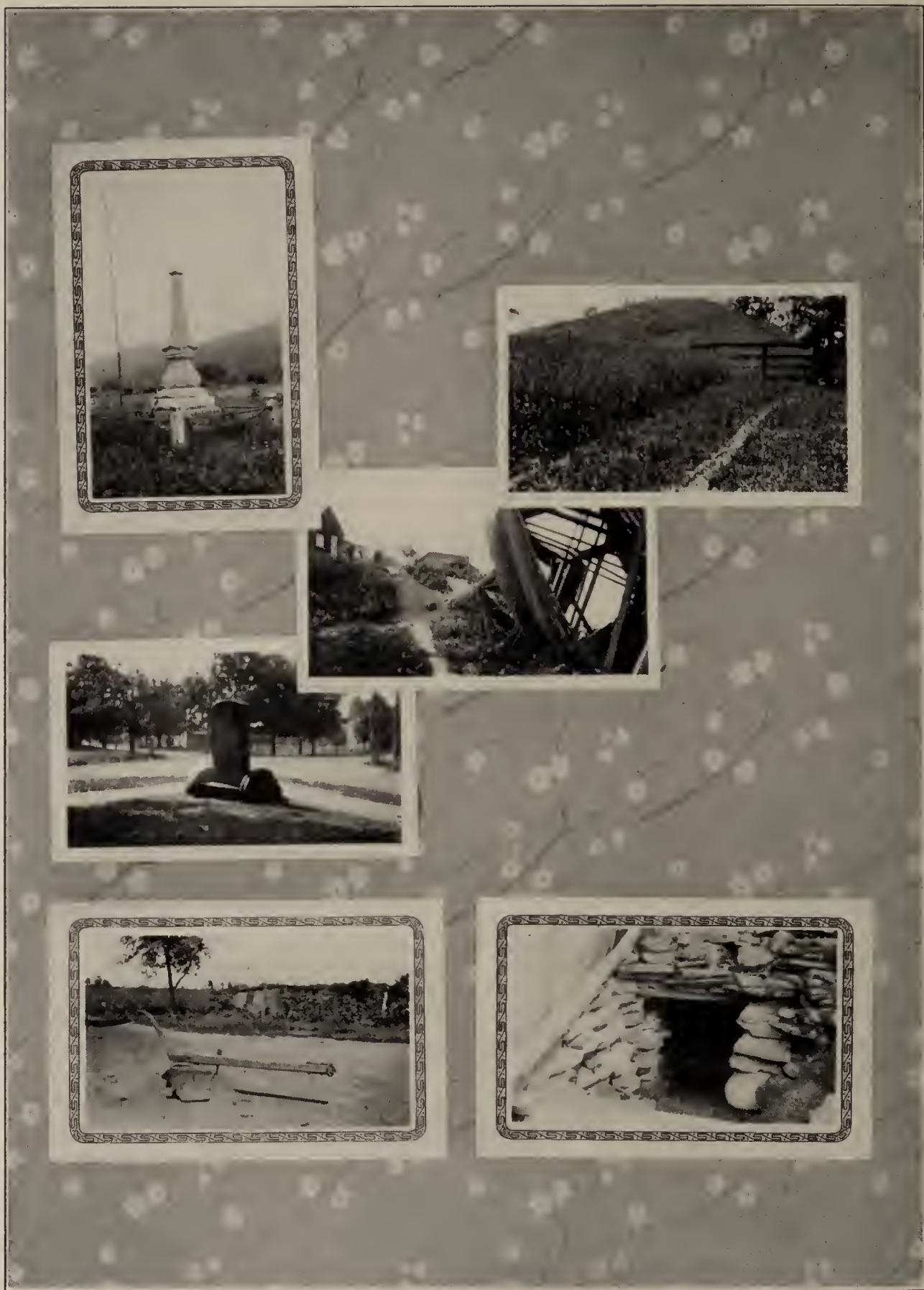
Occasional crop failures reduced the settler to actual want. Had it not been for a bountiful nature with the streams and lakes teeming with fish, which were used both fresh and smoked, and the forests with deer, the wild pigeon and other game his lot would have been much harder. James Fenimore Cooper, in "The Pioneers," gives a picture of the amazing abundance of nature and the prodigality of our use of her gifts.

Some millions of pigeons were supposed to have already passed, that morning, over the valley of Templeton; but nothing like the flock that was now approaching had been seen before. It extended from mountain to mountain in one solid blue mass, and the eye looked in vain, over the southern hills, to find its termination. The front of this living column was distinctly marked by a line but very slightly indented, so regular and even was the flight. Even Marmaduke forgot the morality of Leather-Stocking as it approached, and in common with the rest, brought his musket to a poise.

"Fire!" cried the Sheriff, clapping a coal to the priming of the cannon. As half of Benjamin's charge escaped through the touch-hole, the whole volley of musketry preceded the report of the swivel. On receiving this united discharge of small-arms, the front of the flock darted upward, while, at the same instant, myriads of those in the rear rushed with amazing rapidity into their places, so that when the column of smoke gushed from the mouth of the little cannon, an accumulated mass of objects were gliding over its point of direction. The roar of the gun echoed along the mountains, and died away to the north, like distant thunder, while the whole flock of birds seemed, for a moment, thrown into one disorderly and agitated mass. The air was filled with their irregular flight, layer rising above layer, far above the tops of the highest pines, none daring to advance beyond the dangerous pass; when, suddenly, some of the leaders of the feathered tribe shot across the valley, taking their flight directly over the village, and hundreds and thousands in their rear followed the example, deserting the eastern side of the plain to their persecutors and the slain.

"Victory!" shouted Richard, "Victory! We have driven the enemy from the field."

"Not so, Dickon," said Marmaduke; "the field is covered with them; and, like the Leather-Stocking, I see nothing but eyes, in every direction, as the innocent sufferers turn their heads in terror. Full



(Courtesy of William J. Doty)

Top to bottom, left to right: Monument to Chief Cornplanter, erected by the State of Pennsylvania near Corydon; largest of the mounds built by the Mound Builders, in western New York, at the east town line of Pomfret; present day scene at Irving, which was the first port of entry, then known as Acasta. It was then the busiest place west of Buffalo, and many early canal boats and schooners were built there about the time the Erie Canal was opened. Chautauqua's first 4-corners, at the junction of French Military Road and Paine's Road, now Erie Road, main line, Route 5. First clearing there in 1802. Site of first post office, place of first birth, first marriage, first sermon, first funeral, first town meeting, first military training. First millstones are at base of marker, which carries names of first pioneers; pioneer plow, used by the Button family, Sheridan; Spiritual Springs on exact State line, southern part of Kiantone Township, headquarters of a Spiritualist colony in the middle of the nineteenth century.

one half of those that have fallen are yet alive; and I think it is time to end the sport, if sport it be."

"Sport!" cried the Sheriff; "it is a princely sport! There are thousands of the blue-coated boys on the ground, so that every old woman in the village may have a pot-pie for the asking."

Despite this abundance in his first years of settlement, the pioneer was occasionally reduced to the point of actual starvation, as in the summer of 1816, when crops were a complete loss due to killing frosts in every month of the year.

First Settlements, Allegany County—The first virgin forest in Allegany County was cleared at Elm Valley, in 1795, by Nathaniel Dike. Here, by 1802, he had erected a cabin, sawmill, gristmill and tannery. The first growth was primarily hardwood, which was more easily cleared, and at the same time was more valuable due to pearl-ash that was obtained. Additional settlements were scattering until about 1810, when several families began to clear farms in what is now Scio. No settlers appeared on the present site of Wellsville until 1822, although Stannards, Riverside, and Brimmer Brook all heard the pioneer's axe. Angelica, the oldest town in the county, was formed by an Act of Legislature on February 25, 1805.

Early Allegany agriculture is particularly indebted to the foresight and progressive public spirit of Judge Philip Church, son of John Barker Church, an English gentleman of considerable wealth and education who had migrated to this country, and Angelica Schuyler Church, the eldest daughter of Philip Schuyler. He was raised in luxury and educated in England. Returning in 1797 to this country with his father, who was considered one of the richest men in the Americas, he was admitted to the bar in 1804. Through previous loans to Robert Morris, security was taken on one hundred thousand acres in the Genesee country, which was later bid in under sale of foreclosure. Captain Church visited the tract in 1801, following which maps of the area were made outlining the lands for sale. From this tract, much of the present farm land in the vicinity of Angelica was sold. In 1802 Captain Church again visited the area, reserving two thousand acres of the best lands for his own estate. Here barns and houses were constructed which were to become increasingly famous in the ensuing years. Captain Church made two great contributions to the agriculture of the county. He, through persistent effort, was one of the men responsible for the development of improved means of transportation to outside areas, which opened up new and wider markets for the products of the farms. He was among the first to sponsor

the Genesee Valley Canal, and throughout his life was a staunch advocate and worker for the New York and Erie Railroad, which was later to revolutionize the agriculture of all the southwestern territory.

During his wide travels in England and on the Continent, he studied carefully the methods of farming carried on there; of more value were importations of superior strains of livestock and sheep, whose influence in the improvement of the livestock of the county must have been great.

Cattaraugus County—The first settlers in this county were Joel Swayne, Halliday Jackson and Henry Simmons who arrived in 1798. They came, not so much seeking permanent settlement, as missionaries from the Society of Friends in Philadelphia. However, in 1803, they settled permanently and started clearing land for farming on a tract in what is now South Valley. In the same year Adam Hoops made a contract with the Holland Company for a tract near the present site of Olean. In 1805 Joseph McClure purchased land in the valley of Ischua Creek, and in 1806 located his farm on the present site of Franklinville. These first settlements were augmented by other settlers until in 1812, six years after the first pioneer, the county contained a total of four hundred and fifty-eight persons. Following this the population grew apace, and agriculture remained the leading occupation until after mid-century when the development of the railroad made industrial production possible.

Chautauqua County—The first white settler was undoubtedly one Amos Sottle who arrived in 1796. He, however, was not concerned with permanent settlement and apparently left the county after about three years. Probably the first attempt to clear land for agricultural use was made by Colonel James McMahan in 1802. Near the present site of Westfield, ten acres were cleared and a dwelling erected. Mr. Edward McHenry began clearing adjoining land later in the same year. Farms were settled with considerable rapidity following this, and by 1801 small settlements were located in at least ten scattered places within the county.

Types of Farming—The early settler was concerned almost entirely with providing the bare necessities for his family and himself. Markets were not a factor, since they were practically nonexistent. The crops and animals grown were used as food for his large family, or were bartered at the nearest post store for his few essentials. Such cash as was available from the sale of his crops or forest byproducts was applied on his mortgage at the land company



(Photo Courtesy of John C. Krieger Collection)

EDWARD PAYSON WESTON, FAMOUS PEDESTRIAN, IN SALAMANCA, 1909

or used to set his sons up in business on adjoining land. Throughout western New York corn and wheat were staple crops. Dairy cattle were scarce, their type and production being largely disregarded. A

cow was a cow. Production was also greatly limited because hays and pasture grasses were not grown. The cow was left to shift for herself in the summer and, in winter, corn leaves and swamp grasses formed her chief diet. This diet fed to a scrub animal which could not be improved by foreign importation, because of European laws preventing the export of breeding stock, produced a minimum of milk for family consumption, with the result that butter and cheese were almost unknown on his table.

Sheep, which were later to play an important part in the farm operations of western New York, were scarce and poor. Sheep raising faced almost insurmountable obstacles. The breeds were poor, they were constant prey to ravaging bands of wolves, and sickness and disease took their toll. As a result, it was not until after the first third of the nineteenth century that sheep raising began to develop on any extensive scale. Even then, sheep raising, as an industry, never reached the importance that it did in some of the other areas of the State.

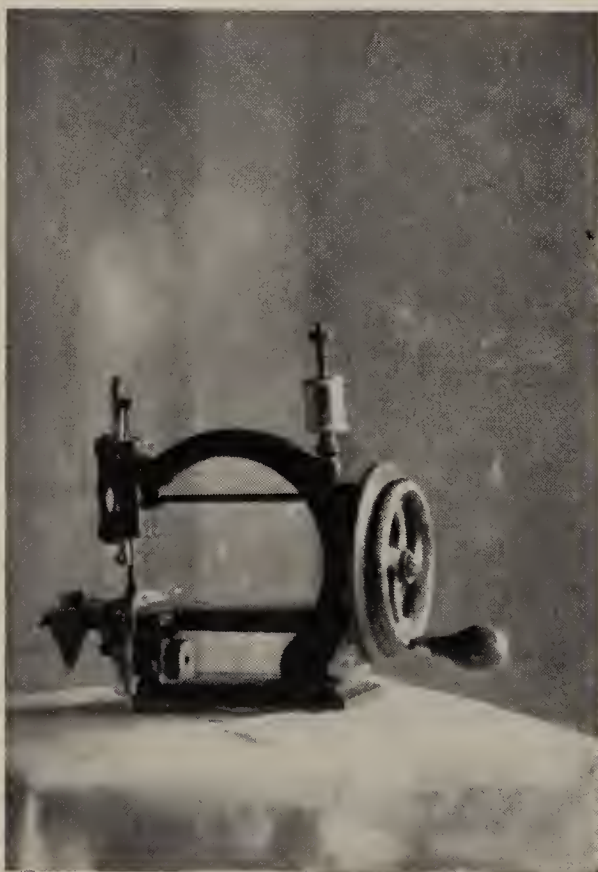
Wheat and corn were harvested by hand. Wheat, of which ten bushels per acre was a good yield, was cut with the sickle or scythe and threshed with the flail or tramped by oxen. Gristmills rapidly were started where water power was available but, before these arrived, both wheat and corn were ground in large mortars hollowed out from hardwood stumps.

Thus pioneer life was one of extreme privation and hardship. The problem was to produce enough for his ever-growing family, which often consisted of from ten to fifteen children. Drought, frost and wild animals all took their toll. To provide these bare necessities and to increase his holdings, he slaved from dawn until dark, grubbing the underbrush, swinging the axe, piling and burning the trees, or guiding the plow through the unbroken soil. But hard as was his task, the lot of the pioneer woman was equally difficult. The annual childbirth, the spinning, the curing and preserving, the hours in the field, coupled with the primitive housekeeping equipment at her command, made life one only for the strong. It is no wonder that mothers of these families died young.

This primitive agriculture developed slowly through the first fifty years of the settlements. Improvement in living conditions came about through better houses and barns; as the forest was driven back, the struggle for food became less difficult. Even by 1840 farming was still largely a self-sufficing way of living due to lack of adequate

markets. Such products as were transported were for the most part shipped down the Allegheny River, or moved to Buffalo by boat. But the farmers of the area were not able to compete with the eastern and northern counties because of the expense of reaching market.

Then came the railroad which did more to revolutionize farming in the area than any one single development. Markets were opened up, the manufacturing towns of Hornell, Olean, Salamanca and Jamestown sprang up, and a wholly different opportunity was opened to the farmers of the area. From a farmer raising a variety of products necessary for his day-to-day life, he became a farmer developing the product best fitted to his individual farm. This he could sell, and in turn, purchase his other needs. Thus he became a specialist. Because of the character of the land and the climate, he found the dairy cow to be his greatest ally, and as a result, the southwestern counties became the center of an increasingly profitable dairy industry. By 1900 the area was known as one of the outstanding cheese and butter producing areas of the entire East. Now with the development of tank car and tank trucks, this dairy manufacturing industry is rapidly being replaced through the demands of the large metropolitan areas for milk. Milk from the area is now being shipped over four hundred miles to market, and the next fifty years will, in all likelihood, see the gradual elimination of practically all cheese and butter manufacturing in the area.



CHAIN-STITCH SEWING MACHINE

Owned by William G. Herman, of Belfast. Found in a tool box on the farm of B. O. Quick in Willing, near Wellsville. Missing parts were replaced by Mr. Herman, and it now runs freely. Credible family tradition says the machine was designed and built by an ancestor who had perhaps heard of the crude machine built by Thomas Saint in England, in 1790.

Work on this American machine was interrupted by the War of 1812, its designer going off to participate in the battle of Fort Erie. He deserted, returned home and began the manufacture of his machine, wholly by hand, except for the castings. It has been estimated that the machine sold for \$200. The deserting inventor was traced, returned to a military camp on the Niagara River and shot as a deserter about 1818. The first patent on an American sewing machine (No. 2466) was granted Feb. 21, 1842, to John J. Greenough.

(From an article by Roy A. Peek in "The Sunday Telegram," Feb. 13, 1938)

One section of Chautauqua County has withstood the encroachment of the dairy cow and has developed instead a profitable industry entirely distinct from that of any of the other counties. This is the highly intensive grape and vegetable (particularly tomato) industry on the sandy loam soils paralleling Lake Erie. Here are developing centers of the grape and tomato juice industry. Our present emphasis on the juices as foods indicates their growing importance as a farm crop of the future.

Agricultural Organizations—Two farmer-organized and farm-supported organizations have contributed to the development of agri-



(Courtesy of the Wellsville Daily Reporter)

VIEW OF OLD WELLSVILLE FAIR GROUNDS RACE TRACK TAKEN IN 1905. FAIR HAS BEEN DEFUNCT FOR MANY YEARS

culture in the region. They are the Grange and the Agricultural Fair.

The Grange was organized in Washington, District of Columbia, on December 4, 1867, and in the Potomac Grange No. 1 the first ritual, much the same as in its present form, was used. Fredonia Grange, No. 1, was the first subordinate established in New York State, which now has nearly nine hundred subordinates with almost one hundred and fifty thousand members. The Grange throughout the years has been a strong and militant force for the improvement of agriculture. It has fought for good roads, rural free delivery and parcel post, woman suffrage, farm legislation and relief, tariff control, anti-trust laws and much other legislation for the betterment of farm life. Its vigorous campaigns in the halls of Legislature have had inestimable influence on the passage of legislation of public interest

to both the State and the Nation; and its usefulness as a vital agricultural organization still continues.

The first agricultural fair in this country was the Berkshire Fair, held in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, in 1811. It was so successful and attracted such great interest that the "Berkshire Fair" program rapidly spread, and in 1816, Otsego County inaugurated a one-day fair followed by Jefferson in 1817. Before mid-century practically every county held one or more fairs which became the main agricultural event of the year. These gradually were consolidated into the present system of "County Fairs" with one located in each county. The influence of these annual events has been great, particularly in the first fifty years of their existence before our more modern methods of agricultural education were developed. Here the farmers gathered to exhibit the best of their crops and livestock; farming ideas and methods were exchanged, new and improved varieties of seed were bartered, while the farm wife exhibited with pride the results of her culinary and needlework skill.

Agricultural Education—Simeon DeWitt, in 1799, recommended a school "of practical instruction in the business of husbandry." The practicability of organizing a school for agricultural training was debated in each succeeding Legislature until 1832, when a bill was presented but failed passage. Succeeding bills likewise failed, and it was not until 1867 that such a college was established, although several private schools for agricultural training had developed previous to this date. In 1904 the Cornell College of Agriculture became the New York State College of Agriculture, which institution has had great influence on western New York, both through the training of farm leadership and the wide program of extension education.

Recognizing the need for a shorter, intensive course in practical agriculture designed to train for direct entrance into farming, the State established, in 1908, the New York State School of Agriculture at Alfred. Here a two-year course in agricultural production and management is maintained for training the youth of western New York for entrance into farming or the closely allied fields of agricultural business.

With the tremendous growth in high school enrollment during the past thirty years, a new problem of training in the secondary school developed. To meet this need, agricultural training at this level was inaugurated. In western New York the first high school departments of agriculture were established in Belmont, Gowanda, and Little Val-

ley in 1911, followed by Sinclairville in 1912. Their growth has been so steady and complete that Allegany, Chautauqua and Cattaraugus counties have today over forty high schools offering this type of education, making it possible for practically every youth who anticipates farming as a career, to obtain training for his chosen life work.

CHAPTER VIII

The Relation of Beekeeping to General Agriculture in Southwestern New York

BY LLOYD R. WATSON, PH. D.

The honeybee is a highly important conservationist. She is nature's own confectioner, elaborating from the nectar of the plants one of the most delicious, nutritious and easily digestible of all foods. But the most important work of the honeybee is not the production of honey, but the transportation of pollen from flower to flower, assisting thus in the fertilization of plants and assuring their fruitfulness. So important is the rôle played by the honeybee in economic agriculture that no historical review of the agricultural development of any locality would be complete without sympathetic attention to the contemporary development of beekeeping.

Honeybees are not indigenous to North America. Early New England records show that they were brought to Massachusetts by pioneer settlers in 1638. The language of the Indians contained no name for the bee, and missionaries found difficulty in translating into the language of the natives the scriptural references to bees and honey. Colloquially the Indian referred to the bee as the white man's fly. It is historically certain that honeybees came along with the earliest settlers, and that absconding swarms, escaping from crude apiaries in Massachusetts, spread northward, westward and southward ahead of the settlers who, as they successively arrived at new outposts in the wilderness, found honeybees already established there in the trees of the forests. In fact honeybees were so common in the forests as to be considered by the later settlers of this region to be natives of southwestern New York.

In the early days the country was covered with wild plants in profusion, and the forests of our counties abounded in nectar-bearing

trees, such as the sugar maple and the basswood. Commercial sweets which are so common and so cheap with us today were nearly or quite lacking in the early larder, and it is not to be wondered at that such natural sweets as maple sugar and honey were so highly esteemed. These simple facts are not without a tinge of irony when it is considered that no commercial, synthetic or sophisticated sweet has ever emerged from the modern chemical laboratory which can compare in



A VIEW OF THE LABORATORY AND EXPERIMENTAL APIARY OF
LLOYD R. WATSON IN ALFRED

ease of digestion and wholesomeness with the ancient sweet from the laboratory of the beehive!

The counties referred to in this sketch lie on the glaciated plateau occupying the northern foothills of the Allegheny Mountains. The tillable surface is geologically known as DeKalb soil, which was formed by the disintegration of shale and sandstone. Partly because of the high elevation of this plateau the growing season is short and the winters are long and severe. The land is profusely intersected by deep valleys and steep hillsides which wash badly, thus losing their movable soil to the lower lands. On the summit of many of the hills

are encountered wide areas which lie level or slope only gradually. These have escaped vigorous erosion through the years, and because of the deposits of vegetable matter left on the surface by prehistoric forests the soil has become moderately fertile and is well adapted to general agriculture. Unfortunately lime is not found in the soil of this area or, if present at all, lies too deep to be available for plant food.

Notwithstanding the reputation which has become attached to this plateau, especially the portion of it included in Cattaraugus and Allegany counties, that the season is short and the soil thin and infertile, modern methods of agriculture are demonstrating that, with scientific technique, excellent crops may be raised and this rugged, rural setting may become the training ground for a more virile American country life of tomorrow.

Bees may be kept almost anywhere in these three counties where man can live. There are no really barren spots, so far as beekeeping and honey production are concerned. All sections do not afford equally good bee pasture at all times of the year, or at any time of the year. It is true that there is no considerable area which does not furnish bee pasture at some season of the year sufficient to enable the storing by strong colonies of at least some surplus honey.

A few people keep bees as a pastime—just for the pleasure of it. Most of the beekeepers in this section are interested either for the food delicacies they reap or, for the financial returns. By far the larger number are these sideliners. A comparatively few appear in the class of large honey producers.

The honeybees of the woods were, of course, the black or Dutch variety. It is evident from scant written records and from copious unwritten records handed along from parents to children, that the first settlers of these counties did not as a rule bring bees with them along their westward trek. The first "hives" to grace the clearings made around the first log cabins of the settlers were populated by bees obtained either from "bee-trees" in the forest, or by gift or purchase from some other settler who had a few hives already established. The word "hive" came into use about 1650. Prior to that time the word was "stand," "stok," "stake," and "skep." The word "gum"—meaning hive—originated in the South, where hollow logs of the gum trees were sawed off the desired length, stood on end and covered for the housing of bees. This word appears never to have been adopted into New York beekeeping.

Prior to 1852 the idea appears never to have occurred to anyone of causing the bees to build their combs in narrow, wooden frames which could be removed from the hive for purposes of inspection or manipulation. In fact, up till that time, there had not been nor could there be, any manipulation of bees worthy of the name. After the bees had established themselves in a box or "skep" there was little for the keeper to do but to wait till the honey season was over. Then late in the fall, when the weather was too cold to permit any flight by the bees, the hives were hefted to determine which were heavy and which were light. The heavy ones were cautiously carried and placed over a hole in the earth in which sulphur was burning. The rising fumes killed the bees without injuring the honey, which now became easy plunder. The bees in the lighter "skeps" were left to pass the winter as best they could, and start next year's repetition of the annual program. The practice of "taking up" the bees in the autumn automatically discriminated against the best honey gatherers and always selected the poorest stocks to head the bees of the following season. It is obvious that if honeybees had not been possessed, by very nature, with a remarkable capacity for endurance they would not as a race have been able to survive indefinitely such enervating treatment.

But in 1852 an American clergyman and beekeeper, L. L. Langstroth, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, invented the movable frame hive which, in its simplest form, consisted of a hollow wood rim, or body, closed beneath by a bottom and at the top, by an adjustable cover. The body accommodated eight or more narrow wooden frames which hung free, supported by cleats or rabbets near the top. The bees build their combs in these frames with great willingness and thereby unwittingly coöperate to enable the keeper to remove their combs from the hive for inspection, exchange with other hives, or for any desired manipulation.

Just as in all scientific advancement one great invention depends upon subsequent or collateral inventions to bring it to complete fruition; so the movable frame, epoch-making as it was, did not receive full appreciation at first because of the fact that the bees were so often prone to build their combs, not parallel to the frame, or in it, but irregularly across the frames. When this occurred the keeper could not remove a frame without breaking and mangling perhaps several combs. The bees are fond of hanging their combs from any overhanging edge as a guide and the followers of Langstroth shrewdly took advantage of this bit of bee behavior and provided the new frames with a wedge-shaped edge projecting downward from the top.

This served as a guide to the bees and straighter combs parallel with the frames usually resulted; but another invention, in 1857, filled the frames with broad sheets of natural beeswax artificially embossed with the hexagonal design of the bottoms of the cells of natural combs. The bees took to this with great willingness and the problem of crooked and irregular combs was all but solved.

When southwestern New York was being brought under the plow the common black bee of Europe was the only variety of honeybee known in America. Unfortunately, along with such valuable contributions from Europe as the extractor and the bee-escape, came the waxmoth, known to all beekeepers and dreaded by all for the damage it does to combs, both in storage and in the hives where black bees are kept. It was early observed that another variety of honeybee, the Italian bee, was resistant to waxmoths. This and other superior qualities of the Italian bee, brought it into wide favor among thrifty beekeepers, and importation of this race of bees from Italy began seriously in 1860. The shipment of queenbees such long distances was attended by severe losses at first, but with increasing experience, shippers in Italy and importers in America gradually developed methods of preparing bees for shipment, methods of handling while en route, and methods of treatment after arrival, which stimulated extensive importations. The A. I. Root Company of Medina, Ohio, to mention but one, developed an extensive business in dispensing queens which they reared from choice imported Italian stock.

It is certain that bees were being kept in hives in Southwestern New York as early as 1849. It should be remembered, however, that prior to 1850 there was no such thing as a smoker, an extractor or even comb foundation. The centrifugal extractor came in 1870, and the smoker came in 1875. When it was discovered that honey could be obtained without the destruction of the bees, commercial beekeeping took a forward start. No rapid wealth has ever been accumulated from beekeeping in our counties, but by careful and wise management fair returns have usually been harvested. New York was the first region in the United States where honey production assumed commercial proportions, and it was here demonstrated that the untamed honeybee could be made to provide a livelihood entitled to respect.

Southwestern New York is essentially an agricultural region, and the problem of efficient and dependable pollination is inseparably associated with scientific agriculture. Agricultural economists estimate that bees are worth from thirty to fifty times as much for their services as pollinators of bloom as they are as honey producers.

Buckwheat growing began in our part of the State in 1860 and enjoyed a constant upward curve till 1900, when an epidemic of a bee disease, known as European foulbrood, swept over the State and greatly decimated the honeybee population. The buckwheat seed crop was almost a failure that year and for several succeeding years.

It is a common observation that buckwheat fields near to large apiaries usually yield well and that those fields that are far removed from large apiaries yield poorly. State horticulturists, in session in Albany recently, asked the Legislature for a large appropriation of funds to aid in foulbrood inspection and eradication, not because they wanted more honey but because they needed the services of the bees.

Buckwheat is probably the greatest soil depleting crop in our counties. In the best agricultural practice it is not grown on the same ground year after year, but it is alternated with such soil building crops as the clovers which also, with the exception of red clover, furnish excellent bee pasturage. The nectaries of red clover lie at the very base of the long corolla tubes, entirely out of reach of the relatively short tongue of the ordinary honeybee. The natural consequence is that our bees do not visit red clover bloom; fertilization is not accomplished and the flowers die sterile. It is true that bumblebees, hummingbirds, and certain moths possess tongues long enough to span the corolla tubes, sip the nectar and thus incidentally pollinate the flower; but the total number of all these agents combined is far too small to be of any noticeable importance. It will be sufficient in passing to say that economic agriculture of this region needs a specially bred honeybee with a tongue approximately 40 per cent. longer.

According to the census of 1930 there were two thousand five hundred colonies of bees in Allegany County distributed on about three hundred farms. The annual harvest from these hives is approximately sixty thousand pounds of honey, valued at a little more than \$10,000. The usual acreage of buckwheat in this country is about ten thousand acres. It is appropriate to observe in this connection that the total crop of honey gleaned from our fields may properly be regarded as a by-product in the larger economic process of securing pollination of bloom, and furthermore that all the honey harvested does not represent sufficient depletion of the fertility of our soils to be even measureable. These three counties will not usually support more than fifty or sixty colonies of bees in one yard, but the automobile has made possible larger commercial beekeeping by quick and easy transportation to outyards. In 1938 Chautauqua County had four residents operating more than one hundred colonies of bees, *viz.*: F. W.

Babcock, Fredonia, 250 colonies; L. D. Gale, Stedman, 150 colonies; D. W. Penhollow, Sinclairville, 153 colonies; C. R. Winfield, Silver Creek, 164 colonies. Cattaraugus County had no holders of as many as one hundred colonies and Allegany County had two, as follows: George F. Muiard, Fillmore, 143 colonies; and Lloyd R. Watson, Alfred, 130 colonies.

A section of Chautauqua County about seven miles wide, bordering on Lake Erie, is unique in southwestern New York because of the fact that here bees are kept primarily not for honey but to insure the pollination of grapes and other fruits.

The honey harvest from our three counties is usually secured in two portions: first, the white honey from raspberry, clover, basswood and sumac, which is removed from the hives in the middle of summer to prevent its being mixed by the bees with the second, or dark honey, which is gathered from buckwheat, and other autumn bloom such as goldenrod and aster. The average annual yield is one hundred pounds per colony divided about equally between the light and the dark varieties. Our counties produce more honey than they consume. Probably 90 per cent. of our dark honey finds its market in the larger cities. A healthy colony of bees in a standard hive is worth from five to ten dollars, depending on the season and other conditions. However, beginners can get bees much more cheaply by ordering two pound packages with queens from the South in spring, or by purchasing new swarms from an established beekeeper who does not care to increase the number of his hives, or by taking bees from forest trees, or by purchasing semi-abandoned bees in box hives and transferring them to modern hives. It is illegal in New York State to keep bees in other than movable frame hives.

The annals of the beekeeping industry of southwestern New York fail to show any outstanding scientific or economic contribution to beekeeping in general prior to the present decade. It seems that the beekeepers of this region from the earliest times have been users, rather than discoverers, of guiding principles and techniques.

The outstanding handicap of scientific bee culture has always been the fact that we could not control the mating of the queenbee. We could not really breed bees: we could only raise them. In nature, the queenbee mates with the drone of her own choice once for life, on the wing free in the air, and she absolutely refused to mate under any other conditions. It is inevitable, then, that there could be no control of mating, no line-breeding, no honeybee genetics.

The science of agriculture in all countries is in desperate need of new and superior types of honeybees. The little, irritable, hot tempered insect which inhabits our hives today is the identical bee of our fathers; it was also the bee of their fathers, and again of theirs, and so on back to historical forgetfulness, until the bee writings of Virgil seem modern in comparison. Our honeybee is a wild animal. It never has been tamed because its breeding could not be controlled. This order of things has existed so long in spite of all attempts to relieve it that a certain dangerous attitude of reconciliation toward the woeful deficiencies of our honeybee has become all but universal.

However, southwestern New York was due to have its inning, and Allegany County was chosen by the decrees of fate to come forward for the honor of making a lasting contribution to the ever-growing total of human knowledge. The quest for a means of controlling the mating of the virgin queenbee has been pressed by outstanding scientists in many parts of the world for a century and a half, but all claims to success, of which there had been many, had come to naught when put to the acid test of trial.

In September of the year 1926, in a private but well-equipped bee laboratory in Alfred, Allegany County, New York, successful solution of this time-worn problem was achieved by a micro-operation of instrumental insemination. Under the lenses of a binocular microscope sperm was dissected from a chosen drone and transferred to the oviduct of the virgin queenbee, who then became the mother of normal sons and daughters. Thus a new light—admittedly feeble at first but none the less real—began to illuminate an age-old problem. First one queen, then another, and still another, and then hundreds of virgin queens were subjected to the treatment and, not all of them, but hundreds of them, virgins, became the mothers of normal male and female offspring. So often in the past had fastidious claims to success been made only to be disproven later on, that when announcement was made of this success at Alfred, the scientific and beekeeping world received it with doubt. However, the United States Department of Agriculture at Washington, District of Columbia, would not allow such claims to go untested, and exactly nine months from the date of the first published announcement of this success, virgin queens treated by the same technique were producing normal offspring in the government apiary in Washington. Further details of this discovery may be found in practically all the literature current then in all parts of the world, especially in the "American Bee Journal," Vol. LXVI, No. 11, November, 1926, and in subsequent issues.

The new experiment was heralded to all parts of the earth where bees are husbanded in thoughtful manner, and it is now being used, or has been used, in such foreign countries as Russia, Germany, England, Canada, China, Mexico, to mention a few, and in several of our own State laboratories. It is being used each year in the apicultural laboratory of the Bureau of Entomology as a routine method in bee-breeding investigations. At the present state of development of technique, copious inseminations are not secured in all cases, but sons and daughters from chosen parent bees may be had at will in sufficient numbers to carry on any ordinary genetical research.

Honeybees are subject to the same Mendelian laws of heredity as plants and other animals. Improvement of honeybees along any desired line is now genetically possible and awaits only the brains and the fingers of the scientific breeder.

We need a gentler bee, a larger bee, a longer-tongued bee. We desperately need a bee which shall be immune or resistant to certain very troublesome and fatal bee diseases. We want more beautiful bees; bees with stronger wings and longer flight ranges; bees with larger carrying stomachs and greater hardiness toward cold. In commercial honey production, swarming is an unmitigated nuisance and the proneness to swarm is a genetical character. This list contains only a few suggestions of the improvements that now can and must be wrought in honeybees before the apicultural profession can take its stand alongside of the profession of poultry husbandry, for example, and claim an equal scientific and economic dignity and pride.



DR. LLOYD R. WATSON, AGRICULTURAL
RESEARCH SPECIALIST

Ministering unwittingly to one of the most fundamental needs of agriculture, beekeeping has justly won great length of years. As is true with other branches of agriculture, apiculture has survived to see the wheel of fortune turn and turn again. We are co-laborers in a pursuit that is hoary with age, a pursuit which has been honored by the studies and the imagination of not a few of the best scientists and dreamers of all time. To harbor the old belief that to be a good "bee-man" one must be queer, unusual and mysterious is to toss the truth. They who labor for the amelioration of this belated science are thereby automatically matriculated in a large and honorable company of human benefactors. But all beekeepers are not thus idealistically minded. Too often they are content to be just practical men, *i. e.*, to practice the mistakes of their fathers.

For thousands of years honeybees have enjoyed a unique position in human interests. Their great fecundity and their wonderful adaptability to a wide range of climatic conditions have enabled bees to accompany man to almost any quarter of the globe where agriculture is possible. It is an amazing fact that under the management of man honeybees display an independence of environment but little less than that which man himself enjoys. It is true that the bee, although an economic adjunct of the country estate, the suburban cottage, the homestead or the main pursuit on the farm, is yet after so many centuries in no general way redeemed from its wild state, nor is it under so perfect control of man as the fowl, the horse, the cow, or the dog.

Much of the beekeeping of the past seventy-five years has been practiced with a considerable degree of scientific spirit, and much valuable knowledge has been gleaned; however, at the present time it is too generally true that bees are kept because they are bees and not because they are excellent or superior. History, both sacred and secular, tells about them; poets have sung their praise, and on the lips of our children their name is a household word. The bee is universally a symbol of activity; it is both feared and respected. It is kept for gain; usually in the past, and sometimes even yet, it is martyred in the autumn for its products, and it enjoys no obsequies when its toil is done. Its only reward is that morals for lazy people are drawn from its high communistic industry.

We live in a world of ceaseless change, and a movement toward ultimate equilibrium is everywhere seen. At the risk of stating a truth already self-evident it may be said that all plants and animals exist on the earth because their environment lets them live, or as the evolutionist would say, because they are able to accommodate to their

environment. It is a fact not without significance that, amid the equilibrium seeking changes of unknown ages, the honeybee has undergone no noticeable or remarkable changes. Where could we find more convincing evidence that the honeybee is perfect in its form? Perfect, indeed, from the standpoint of nature! The honeybee pollinates bloom, much bloom, and nature asks nothing more of her. So was the progenitor of our modern cow perfect from the standpoint of nature. The little wild forerunners of cows bore their young in the spring, suckled them for a short time, and then became nonproductive till the next season. But nature's cow—nature's best throw for a cow—fell far short of satisfying the economic requirements of man; so man was obliged to design and build a cow which would fit his needs. Nature's cow was totally inadequate for the purposes of man; so also, man's cow would be equally inadequate for her own protection and subsistence if suddenly abandoned now in her present habitat. A brisk sprint of fifty rods in the hot sun might kill a prize butterfat cow. But man wants the butterfat and he is quite willing to supply to the cow artificial protection from excitement, danger, and from excessive fatigue while she is producing it.

In exactly similar manner the little wild honeybee, our common bee, is entirely satisfactory for nature's purposes; she is perfect, but when man's conveniences are consulted the situation is completely changed. The wild bee does not satisfy his requirements—far from it—and so he is confronted with the task of designing and building a bee that will satisfy his purposes exactly as has been done, and is still being done in the case of nearly all other animals used or proposed for the purposes of domestication.

It is a notable fact that to the present time the beekeeping profession has been obliged to content itself with going all the way to the bee to study her wild ways the better to accommodate to her every humor. Man has ever been the ardent suitor and the bee has ever been the disinterested coquette.

The conscious need of a domesticated honeybee, a bee really fashioned with a definite thought to the conveniences of man and the domestic needs of agriculture, is by no means new. The great scientists Huber and Mendel recognized in bees excellent material for breeding experiments; but their attempts met the common embarrassment of all; they could not control the mating of the queen. Had they been able to do so our problem would now be a different story. Only the most versatile imagination can picture what the effect might

have been upon twentieth century agriculture in general and upon beekeeping in particular. It is interesting to contemplate whether a hundred years of scientifically directed bee breeding would have given to the beekeeper as many new, useful and beautiful varieties as they have given to the poultryman.

By its intrinsic nature agriculture is forever fettered to the ground, but even so agriculture is a living, growing thing which is ever on the change. The freeman of the soil rears today no longer the same varieties of animals and plants that were his choice a few years ago. Although the little wild honeybee has been standard in all countries for centuries, the time has come when in the presence of new scientific light on the bee herself, the need of more adequate conservation of nectar from new sources now almost totally wasted, and the new demands of an ever-progressive agriculture, a better honeybee is desperately needed.

The beekeeper's intellectual makeup is not of the sort to permit him to do indefinitely longer with the wild bee, now that the means are at hand for developing domesticated bees. We have remained in the present situation too long already. The order has been received from scientific headquarters to break camp. A long stiff march is ahead. The new lines are already beginning to form, and it behooves those who have a concern for the future to look about them to discover what place in the advancing procession they are going to occupy.

The beekeeping industry has been one of slow but gradual development. If so much has been accomplished by control of the factors of environment alone, what may not now be accomplished with the added control of breeding? The numerous wild varieties of honeybees afford a wide range of qualities of utility and beauty from which to select in making a beginning. Each race possesses some undesirable characters, and usually also some characters of economic or aesthetic value. Variation is one of the most noticeable and most valuable characters that the geneticist has to deal with, and the opportunity for selecting and regrouping hereditary traits in honeybees seems well-nigh unlimited.

In the early development of other types of farm animals there has sometimes been a tendency to attach too much weight to certain minor qualities and too little weight to characters of economic importance; while the ideal combination includes the characters of both economic and aesthetic value. The very pride which a breeder reposes in his stock is invariably warmed and stimulated when he can point to some quality of sheer beauty in his cultures.

It is to be expected that many difficulties will present themselves in such a new science, and it will be well if, from the very first, attention is directed away from aimless speculations and centered upon the more practical features of breeding. The breeding methods which have achieved such remarkable advancement in other animals may be expected to achieve similar advancement here, and the prospective bee breeder of the future will have need for a thorough working knowledge of the essential principles of genetics in general and of bee behavior, in particular.

For the present at least queen mating must be carried out in a laboratory, but the mere mating of desirable stocks is not the whole story. Progeny testing is quite as important as controlled mating, and forward-looking beekeepers can and should fit themselves to assist the actual breeders of these bees to perform this valuable service. The steadfast aim should be to conserve and perpetuate the valuable knowledge of former times and to unify it with the new knowledge of later developments made possible by greater opportunities and changed conditions. The desirability of a definite objective in breeding is too obvious to need any laboring here. Discussions and suggestions of constructive intent will tend to promote interest in correct types and to stimulate more precise scrutiny of the bees.

The bee breeder must be a close observer of nature, and he will seek to follow the methods of nature, but he must work faster than nature. He cannot afford the great numbers nor the mass destruction of nature, nor has he at his disposal the wastes of time nor the innumerable generations which characterize nature's way of producing changes. The growing of plants and of animals is expensive of money, time and labor; and breeding operations must usually show substantial gains reasonably soon or they will be abandoned as impractical.

On the other side of the account it may be said that bees are relatively cheap material; they multiply rapidly and the generations come fast. The bee breeder can produce a single generation of bees in a month, whereas under ordinary practical conditions a generation of hens requires approximately eight months; a generation of hogs, one year; sheep and cows each require about two years, and horses require about four years. It is a remarkable fact that the generations of bees which can be raised in a single season of five months are equivalent to approximately 150 years in the eyes of the human geneticist.

Another advantage possessed by our insect over all other farm animals consists in the fact that all the eggs of the honeybees, whether

of queens or of workers, are potentially viable. This quality of parthenogenesis enables the bee breeder to make occasional short cuts in breeding which considerably simplify his operations.

In its present scientific situation beekeeping is not a pillow to rest on, but it is a riddle to challenge solution. The magic wand of genetics is in the hand of the beekeeper, and the use he makes of it now is destined to influence deeply the scientific, economic and aesthetic legacy which he will leave to his children. While we are taking thought for the bees let it be remembered that we are also taking thought for our children's children. How great is the need and the opportunity for a re-built honeybee can be fully understood only by experienced beekeepers of scientific appreciation.

Among the denizens of Asiatic forests prehistoric man found the wild honeybee. He liked its products. He took it to himself, and has carried it with him in all his wanderings. The long trek is yet on. We are still harboring the same old bee; but she now stands forth in a new light. The key has been found which will unlock her hereditary treasure house, and a potential wealth of new varieties of honeybees is in waiting. It is a fact of history that there has long been a looking forward for the coming bee from times out of memory, and at frequent intervals some over-optimistic beekeeper has shouted "Eureka!" only to find later that his enthusiasm had run ahead of the facts.

There is no finality to science; no end of new truth to be discovered. As scientists we are forever committed to the necessity of acting upon the partial knowledge that we have until further knowledge is obtained. In starting there is all to know. The long history of beekeeping shows how intimately truth and error have always been associated in its traditions, but the tendency has always been slowly but surely to separate from the true the false. Many challenging questions of apparently the simplest nature are yet unanswered or only partially answered. The fields that lie before are like a country unexplored, and like a work of art never fully understood.

Beekeeping affords an opportunity for improving the living conditions of the people of southwestern New York and of multitudes of people in nearly all countries of the world. Any mind which devotes itself to the solution of these problems can discover new vistas, new vantage points from which to view the whole creation picture, for we are told that "The whole pulse and rhythm of the universe is present in the cycle of the bee." Perennial satisfaction may well come to one who is engaged in the art of breeding more beautiful and more profitable bees for the amelioration of mankind.

True science demands devoted labor for the benefit of others, and honeybee genetics now has an appeal for the head, the heart and the hand. But let nobody enter the field to follow luck. "Luck is a will-o'-the-wisp; you may follow it to ruin, but never to success." The thrill of beginning will not carry far unless it is accompanied by capacity for endless labor and by strong desire. Playing with ideas may be a harmless indoor sport, but the work of the out-door world is being done by those who are willing to come into close grips with difficulties. Difficulties must not be allowed to blow out the fire of ambition, but to fan it to forging heat. Nor should the scientist halt after partial victory to rest on his laurels—for laurels may fade—but the sheer thirst for further knowledge urges him on and on up the steep path, with the wind in his face, till he may touch, if he may not grasp, the hem of truth!

The most pressing beekeeping problem of today, the recurrent beekeeping problem of our century, aye, the by-gone beekeeping problem of all time is now, as ever, boldly before us. It is worthy of battle. Let ours be the courage and the strength to effect a conquest, for there shall be a new bee!

CHAPTER IX

Law and Order in Our District

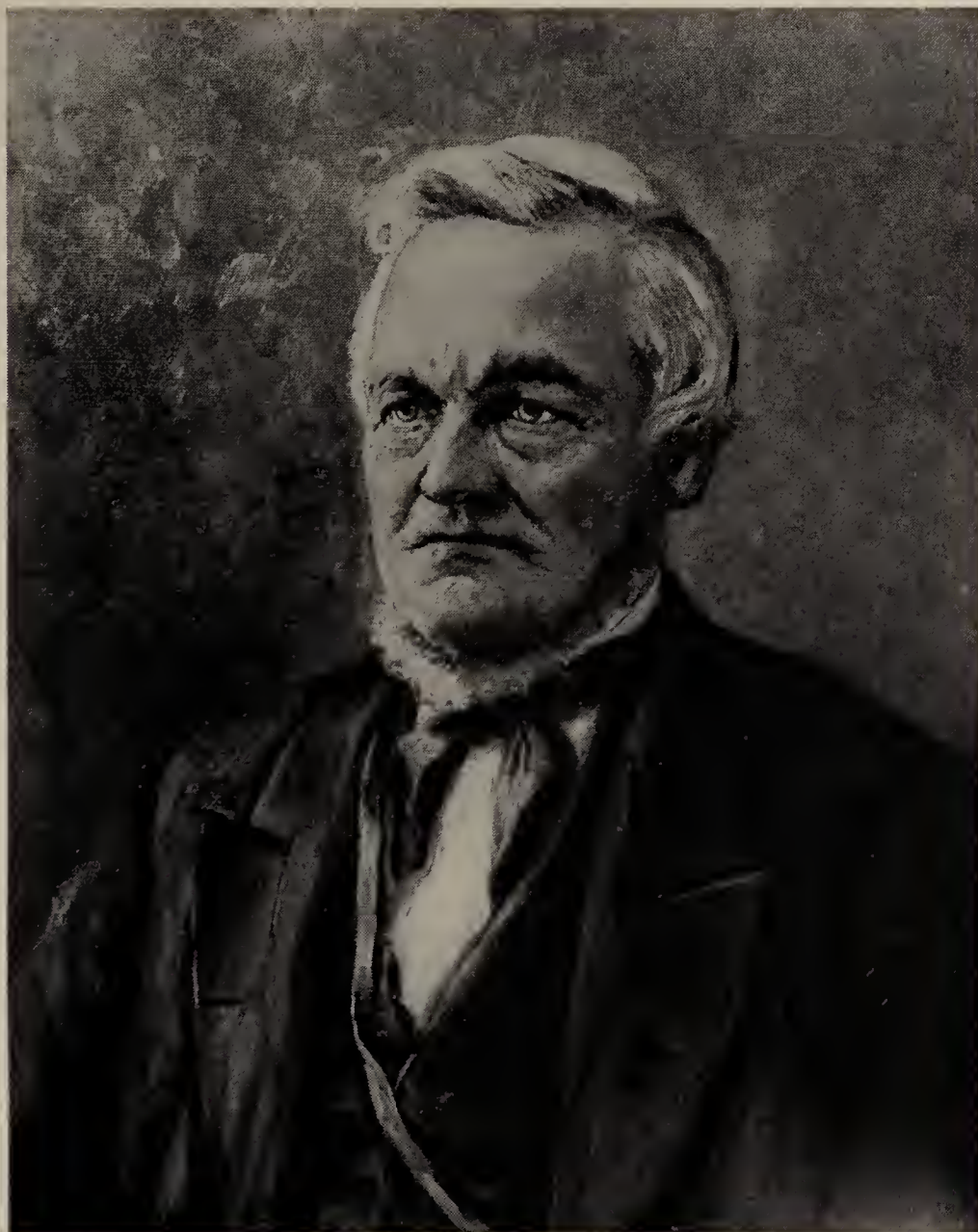
BY ARTHUR SMITH TENNANT

"The Annals of Southwestern New York" contains, on other pages, the biographies of the judges and attorneys who have served, and who are serving, this section of our Empire State, with details of their respective families and of their personal accomplishments in the development and progress of our three counties. It is with a deep sense of appreciation of the importance of these men and the results of their activities that I approach my subject, and I will avoid encyclopediac and biographical duplication of the statistics so far as possible and attempt to record historical facts and anecdotes of universal interest.

Allegany—The county of Allegany was created by Act of the Legislature April 7, 1806, and it was provided that the first court should be held in Angelica at some place to be designated by the sheriff. June 8, 1807, the first court was held by Luke Goodspeed as surrogate; the first judges of Common Pleas were Moses Van Campen, a Revolutionary soldier, scout, surveyor, Indian fighter, and frontiersman, and Evart Van Winkle, surveyor. The first business before this court was on the second Tuesday of June, 1808, at which time the case of the People *vs.* Abraham Baker was tried.

The first gallows erected in Allegany County was that in 1824, for the hanging of David D. How, who was convicted of shooting and killing of Othello Church. The gallows were erected at the northwestern corner of the public square in the village of Angelica. "It was simply two posts set in the ground with a cross beam, platform and drop." Ten thousand persons witnessed the hanging, the onlookers including fifty or sixty Indians, who crowded about the gallows. "The convicted man, How, had in his confession, charged Elias Hull with perjury, and he repeated the charge in the face of death on the

scaffold. This was a greater punishment than Hull could bear, and he served *on the body, as it was taken down*, a legal process for slander, and to prevent it from being delivered to his friends for



(Copy of Oil Painting, Courtesy of Amory W. Stewart)

JUDGE MARTIN GROVER

Began law practice in Angelica and rose to the Supreme Court of the State (1857-1865) and at his death was judge of Court of Appeals.

burial. Elder Badger, who had been How's spiritual adviser, became surety, and it was surrendered for interment."

Martin Grover, who began the practice of law in Angelica in 1833, and who for some years was known as "the ragged lawyer," because of his uncouth and usually unshaven appearance, quickly advanced to leading place at the bar and in politics. He was a most formidable

opponent, possessing wonderful powers of logic and untiring energy. It is, therefore, not surprising that he eventually reached the bench of the highest court. He was a Supreme Court justice for eight years (1857-65) and judge of the Court of Appeals until his death in office in 1875, aged sixty-three years.

In his early years of law practice Judge Grover was in partnership with Judge Angell, who was the first judge of Allegany County Court to be elected after the Constitution of 1846 swept away the appointive system. His successor, as county judge in 1851, was Lucien P. Wetherby, who later became a Supreme Court justice in Wisconsin.

Research shows that delegates from southwestern New York, mostly lawyers, attended a railroad convention held at Angelica on December 4, 1833, many years before any rails were laid, and that the deliberations of that meeting were thereafter most important in determining the main route of the present Erie Railroad. It was then anticipated that Angelica would be the junction point of the north and south with the east and west trunk line railroads to be eventually developed. Transportation problems having constituted the most serious obstacle to the development of southwestern New York, it is refreshing to know that deliberate and constructive action attacking these problems was taken so far in advance.

Hon. Charles H. Brown, who was elected to two terms on the Supreme Court, often related an incident that happened when he was United States Attorney for the Northern District of New York, which at that time consisted of all of New York State north of the metropolitan district.

Someone, evidently in the night-time, had removed several miles of boundary mile posts between northern New York and the Dominion of Canada, and had reset them in a rather irregular curving line in the Canadian territory, the central part of the arc being nearly a mile from the true American border. The matter was discovered, and by Canadian officials reported to the Imperial Government at England, and through the Prime Minister was reported to the Department of State at Washington. This was done in a polite but decidedly dignified manner.

It was easy to be seen, that doubtless someone had removed these line posts as a joke, and the matter was turned over to the Department of Justice, and referred to the United States Attorney of the Northern District of New York. District Attorney Brown, with United States Marshal Compton, whose home was in Elmira, met a delegation at the Canadian border, where the mile posts had been removed.

They were amazed to be met by a detachment of uniformed officials supported by a squad of soldiers and one official of the Imperial Government clad in scarlet coat and gold braid. District Attorney Brown and Marshal Compton had been over the line the day before, and knew that there was nothing to be done except to have the mile posts set back in their proper positions.

They attempted pleasantly to apologize to the officials of Canada and the Imperial Government of Great Britain, and say it was probably some boyish prank, but were met with frigid dignity, and the British asked what was to be done about the matter.

The District Attorney and the Marshal replied there was nothing to do but reset the mile posts where they belonged, but the British inquired how that should be done, and it was finally determined that each government would furnish an engineer to run the line, and the British expressed a desire to see to the resetting of the mile posts themselves. This was gladly acceded to, and the two engineers, one from Canada and one from the United States, with their helpers, re-surveyed the line and reset the mile posts in the very place from which they had been taken, and the incident was closed.

Thus it was demonstrated that two American citizens in everyday garb could meet the representatives of the Dominion of Canada and of the Imperial Government of Great Britain with no parade or ostentation on the part of the Americans, and adjust the trouble as though it had merely been the prank of some capricious youngsters.

Cattaraugus—The county of Cattaraugus was created by act of the Legislature March 11, 1808, and not until 1817 was another act passed whereby courts were directed to be held in the county.

Elijah Miller was appointed first judge of common pleas on March 13, 1817. He vacated the office very quickly, for on March 28, 1817, Timothy H. Porter became first judge, Jeremy Wooster was appointed surrogate, Israel Curtis, sheriff, and Sands Burton, clerk, on the same day, March 28, 1817. Associate judges in this year were Francis Green, Ashbel Freeman, James Brooks, William Price. The first three named seem to have been commissioned to decide upon a place for the holding of court, for the record shows that they met at the house of William Baker in the said town of Olean, in the county aforesaid, "on June 5, 1817, and declared it to be the place for holding the first Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace in and for the county of Cattaraugus."

Accordingly, the first term of common pleas was held in the house of William Baker on the first Tuesday of July, 1817. Present were:

Timothy H. Porter, first judge, and James Brooks and Ashbel Freeman, "associate justices." At the next term there was only one case—a civil one, and for several years the calendar was very light. The Legislature, in 1817, ordered the holding of a court term "at the house of Baker Leonard, in the village of Ellicottville, in the town of Ischua," hence the court of common pleas met in that place, in July, 1818, Timothy H. Porter, Francis Green, and James Brooks being the judges.

In 1821 the first criminal conviction was secured, Jerry Birch being found guilty and sentenced at the November term of the court of General Sessions to five years imprisonment.

Chautauqua County was also erected on the same day as Cattaraugus, March 11, 1808, and the act provided that both counties should join in the expense and use of a jail. James Williams and Asa Ransom of Chautauqua, and Isaac Sutherland, of Cattaraugus, were appointed commissioners to locate a convenient site, in 1808. This they appear to have done, but the War of 1812 prevented the completion of the project. Chautauqua County is said to have erected a courthouse at Mayville, in 1815, and the joint jail was erected on the public square at Ellicottville—states the Cattaraugus County record—in 1820. The prison was of especially strong construction, at least as strong as the available materials made possible. The walls were of scored logs, there being an inner and outer structure, and the space between the walls was filled in with stones. The lower story provided cells, and also two rooms, each twenty feet square, for use as debtors' prison. The second story of the building was apparently appropriated for court purposes by Cattaraugus County, for at the November, 1820, term of the court of common pleas, it was ordered "that all processes hereafter to be made returnable to this (Cattaraugus) Court, be made returnable at the court house in the town of Ischua, and that the building now erected in said town for a prison and courthouse shall in all processes and pleadings be denominated the court house in and for the county of Cattaraugus."

This building was destroyed by fire in 1829, and the question of removal of county seat from Ellicottville was much debated, however, the new courthouse, which was first occupied for the June term of 1830, was also erected at Ellicottville, and served Cattaraugus County as courthouse and jail until 1868, when a new courthouse, the erection of which at Little Valley had been authorized in 1865, was ready for occupation. The cornerstone of this brick courthouse and jail at Little Valley, which is still the county seat, was laid with Masonic

ceremonies on August 22, 1867, and was completed by November of that year. In the following May the prisoners were removed to the new jail, and on June 8, 1868, a session of the Supreme Court was opened in the new court room by Justice George Barker. The county has contributed many judges who served with distinction.

"Chautauque" (Changed in 1859 to *"Chautauqua"*)—The county of Chautauque was created from the county of Ontario by act of the



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

CATTARAUGUS COUNTY COURTHOUSE, LITTLE VALLEY, 1893

Legislature of March 11, 1808, but county officers were not chosen until 1811.

The first term of the court of common pleas of Chautauqua County was opened in Scott's Inn, at Mayville, on June 25, 1811. The judges present were: First Judge Cushing, associate judges Thompson and Alexander. Justices of the peace Abell and Dexter were also present as "assistants." No case was tried in that term, but the organization of the judicial department of the county required four days of attendance by the judges.

The first court of sessions held in Chautauqua County was that of November, 1811. In that session the first trial in a court of record in the county occurred, the case of Charles Forsythe *vs.* William Spear. Dennis Brackett was attorney for plaintiff; and he won the case. The first criminal trial was also disposed of in that term, the People *vs.* Sylvanus Mabee; the latter was indicted for assault and battery, but was acquitted. The first term of court of oyer and terminer was convened on July 9, 1817, Justice Ambrose Spencer presiding. The court ceremony was memorable: "The Judge escorted by the sheriff, his deputies, and the constables, armed with staves of office, marched to the court house, where the escort opened to the right and left, and the judge, preceded by the Sheriff, entered the courtroom."

The first murder trial held in the county was that in 1834, when Joseph Damon was accused of murdering his wife. Justice Addison Gardner presided and four judges of common pleas sat as associate justices. They were Philo Orton, Thomas B. Campbell, Benjamin Walworth, and Artemus Herrick. Samuel A. Brown, district attorney, and Sheldon Smith, of Buffalo, were counsel for the people, and the prisoner was defended by James Mullett and Jacob Houghton, of Fredonia. Damon was convicted, and on May 15, 1835 a gallows was erected "in the open field at Mayville, on the west declivity of the hill, not far from the present Union School Building." The hanging, a gruesome sight, was witnessed by enormous crowds, to the number of "from eight to fifteen thousand." Men, women and children came, on foot, horseback, or in wagons" from all parts of the county, "the day having been made a general holiday." This was the last public hanging ever permitted in Chautauqua County, and it is not surprising that a general outcry against such exhibitions arose. "When the drop fell, the fastenings of the rope broke away, and Damon fell to the ground. He then appealed to the sheriff to postpone the execution . . . the rope was readjusted and the hanging was completed."

The bar of Chautauqua County consisted of thirteen members in 1820; forty-three in 1840; ninety in 1894; 127 in 1921, and in 1939 there are 132 in the county. Many of the lawyers of Chautauqua County have risen to distinction in the judiciary.

An amusing incident was related by my grandfather, Austin Smith, as follows: A Westfield resident, inclined to dress on occasions to show a degree of prosperity which was not his, adorned himself in swallow-tail coat, white vest, striped trousers, red necktie, plug hat and patent leather shoes and went to Buffalo to acquire a piano for use on the occasion, rapidly approaching, of his daughter's wedding.

On entering the piano store he inquired for the proprietor, introduced himself and selected a baby grand instrument. He stated: "I am not in a position to pay over \$10 down to secure the deal but will gladly give a first mortgage on two lots in Westfield. Who is your lawyer? Upon being advised the name and address he went to the office of the attorney and executed a bond and mortgage for the balance of the purchase price, carefully reading the description from a deed which he had in his pocket for transcription on the new mortgage. The deal was closed and the piano shipped. About two months after the wedding the same Buffalo attorney called on grandfather and asked him if he knew Mr. G—— B——. To which he replied, with a smile: "Yes, what's the matter now?" Answered: "I have a mortgage which I wish you would examine and tell me how to get to the property for an inspection." The most startling reply of Mr. Smith was: "Go to the intersection of Main and Portage Streets, turn north, proceed to Barcelona, hire a row boat there and proceed by boat one mile directly north westerly from the shore and you will then find yourself and boat immediately over the property mortgaged." Note—The piano was packed and shipped to the seller by Mr. B——, and the transaction closed.

The Pioneers—The New England and the Atlantic Coast colonies, settled in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, were largely organized and developed by refugees from the religious persecutions of Europe, and their leadership was naturally constituted from those best educated in their groups, the clergy. Their settlements became havens of rest from what they had experienced, and to establish freedom in the exercise of their beliefs was their one and only object. In this they did well, as the establishment of the United States of America under the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution has proven. All respect to the clergy who led these determined and patriotic pioneers to their goal of liberty.

Shortly after the year 1800 the spirit of colonization and adventure appealed to many of the descendants of the eastern pioneers to the extent that they migrated to our counties, and to the sections covered by the surveys 1796 to 1799 of the Holland Land Company. Legal complications regarding the rights of the land company to grant titles had deterred the settlement of our counties for several years, and knowledge of those complications instilled caution in our ancestors. To establish themselves in groups for mutual protection against roving bands of Indians, and to feel secure in the possession of their

lands, were the two all-important items in their minds. This attitude led them to seek the leadership of those conversant with the legal procedure necessary for their security and the leadership of those who had some comprehension of the application of the new laws of the State and Federal governments by the established courts so far as their interests were concerned.

When it is considered that our early settlement period was included within the first thirty-five years after the adoption of the Federal Constitution, and that the first publication of the law in encyclopediac form was Jacob's "Law Dictionary" of 1811, we can readily understand the reasons for the leadership in that period thrust upon those who had chosen law as their profession. Our ancestral pioneers brought with them the well-established religious ideals of their parents and grandparents, which ideals had been thoroughly taught to them. Each cabin in each settlement at some time housed and made comfortable the horse-back riding parson of those days, and in the times when no itinerant parson was available, each cabin was from time to time converted into a church and Sunday school, presided over by laymen. There was no lack of deep-rooted religious convictions in the minds of these men and women, and churches were not deemed necessary or practical until the formation of communities began (1817 to 1825).

The War of 1812 to 1814 seriously impeded the development of our counties, as it followed so closely on the first settlements, and again the importance of the leadership of those of the legal profession was manifested in the readjustment period which followed for several years as to their obligations, real property titles, and other rights. The settlers were impoverished by the war; many were killed and many suffered from wounds that seriously impaired their working abilities. There were no transportation facilities to aid in marketing their products except by long and tedious water routes. Most of their goods were acquired by barter, and very little money was available as a medium of exchange. Under these conditions the services of those learned in the law attained major importance to all. On February 6, 1826, the raid on the office of the Holland Land Company at Mayville, and the burning of the books and records which it contained, culminated the years of privation which had made impossible the completion of the contracts the settlers signed on their purchases of the land. William H. Seward, a lawyer, a banker, and a joint owner of the obligations to the Holland Land Company, is entitled to most of the credit for devising ways and means to save

the properties for the purchasers and their families. No doubt his experiences with those pioneers contributed much to his stability of character which qualified him to so nobly serve his country as Secretary of State in the Cabinet of President Lincoln. During all this



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

FIRST LOCK-UP BUILDING AT EXTREME RIGHT, JAMESTOWN, 1866, ON WEST 3D STREET

period the lawyers resident in our section were the respected leaders of their communities and of their counties. They fought for the rights of our ancestors, and had to be satisfied with grossly inadequate compensation. To them is due much of the credit for the smoothing out of the title difficulties and the solutions of all the economic troubles with which their clients were beset.

The early judges of our courts will never receive the tribute they deserve for their patient and comprehensive study of the settlers' problems submitted before them. Presumed to know the law when it was strictly "in the making" compelled them to temper justice with the equities of each claimant, and to apply the old English law to the terms of the Constitution and to the terms of the statutes of our newly formed State and Federal governments. The case law which emanated from the bench between the years 1800 to 1830 was so carefully considered, and the opinions were so completely compiled, that much of it is today recognized as fundamental and authoritative by the present bench and bar. In foresight into the economic future as demonstrated by the stability of their decisions our pioneer judges earned, but have never been accorded, a place in the reverence and esteem of the citizens of today equal to the justly earned fame of those who framed and signed our constitution. Neither group could have succeeded without the accomplishments of the other, and a close examination of the court decisions of that period covering Chautauqua Cattaraugus and Allegany counties will establish the fact that its honorable judges did even more than their portion of the research and precedent-establishing work for the benefit of posterity. Their influence has since been extended to the entire nation as rapidly as the statutes of New York State and the decisions of our courts were assimilated into the organization of the newer states of the Union, and into the enactment of their statutes. Little did they know how far-reaching and important their decisions would prove to be in the establishment of the welfare of future generations throughout the length and breadth of our land.

The Last Century—The bench and bar of our district, after the pioneer days, faced a century of development with achievements of their predecessors most difficult to equal and, as has been shown, almost impossible to excel.

The agricultural period to 1875 overlapped the beginning of the railroad construction period and entered into the mechanical age. These economic adjustments had direct effect upon every family; the taking of property through condemnation proceedings for railway purposes, and the civic development of manufacturing and transportation centers along their routes, created many controversies and activities requiring the services of both the lawyers and the judges. Then, too, the great War of the Rebellion shook the country to its foundations and brought about the essential collaboration of the State and Federal

courts as well as the enactment of legislation necessary to the promotion of the war and to the welfare of the nation. The scope of the demand for legal talent continuously broadened to meet the many new conditions and emergencies, and the attorneys of southwestern New York served the public and their clients most efficiently.

In the 1850s three lawyers from our sections, with the support of their constituents, assumed the initiative and were most influential at Albany in bringing about the enactment of laws raising money by taxation for distribution to the public school districts of the State. This system was thereafter adopted in many other established states of the Union and by practically all new states as they were organized and as their fundamental laws were written. State aid to education, followed by stringent compulsory school attendance laws, represents a great American ideal and the part taken by our lawyers in this innovation contributes another rung to their long ladder of fame.

Several members of the bar came to the fore in the Reconstruction Period following the Civil War and they were temporarily absent from their homes while in the employ of the Federal Government throughout the South in those trying years. Their being selected for this work was largely due to their acquaintance and contact over a period of years with William H. Seward of President Lincoln's Cabinet and Reuben E. Fenton, then our Member of Congress and thereafter Governor of New York, and to their personal knowledge of the respective abilities of the individual appointees.

The immigration period, in which the United States became the "Melting Pot" of the world, brought serious problems, many of them with legal complications, to every section of the country; our district was no exception and a volume could be written on the professional and patriotic activities of the bench and bar in this regard.

Beginning with the mechanical age many members of the bar, fully qualified to practice by education and experience, drifted into the business world and became executives of prominence, the degree of their success being largely attributable to their legal preparation.

The scope of the expansion through the periods of development of electricity, the automobile industry, aviation and all forms of industrial life has been rapid and far beyond the expectations of any of the founders of our laws and courts. Each new development has called for new laws and the enactment of these laws has, in each instance called for the interpretation and application thereof by the bench and bar. The six volumes of Jacob's "Law Dictionary" of 1811 occupy-

ing nine inches of shelf space, has gradually grown to the present issue of "Corpus Juris" occupying 192 inches, and the court reports of today covering New York State alone call for two thousand inches on the shelves. About forty years ago the late George Harding of our section was asked by a young lawyer: "Mr. Harding, you seem eminently qualified to correctly interpret the law on a complicated set of facts; just how do you do it?" And the answer was: "'Tain't knowin' the law, young man, it's knowin' where to find the damned stuff."



(Courtesy of John O. Bowman)

CHAUTAUQUA COUNTY COURTHOUSE, MAYVILLE, ERECTED 1907

How much stronger would the same practitioner make his reply today?

In this labyrinth of law and decisions it would be folly to attempt to name those of our three counties, either of the bench or bar, who, in recent years, were most prominent in the profession in the State and Federal courts, or whose activities have proven to be the most beneficial to society. Suffice it to say that the attorneys and judges of our Congressional District, which is a rural district, fully comprehend their obligations, their privileges and the enviable status of leadership which automatically falls to their lot, and that, as a group, they are doing their best to attain the goal set by their pioneer predecessors.

From 1919 to 1932 the bench and bar struggled with nation-wide Prohibition most of the time without State aid legislation. Many were the demands upon their time and patience during this period of the "noble experiment." As shown by ultimate repeal, the experiment was unpopular, and now the struggle has reverted to the control of the sales of alcoholic beverages. Judge Walter N. Renwick tells of his experiences as district attorney in making Allegany County the driest county in the State. A prohibition inspector challenged the statement that there were no open saloons in the county, and about three weeks later returned to make his abject apologies to the judge, as he had found the statement to be correct. This incident is merely another demonstration of the thoroughly competent and complete administration of the law. Even the State of Kansas could do no better.

The World War (1914 to 1918) and all of the current problems, trials and tribulations of the people arising therefrom taxed to the utmost the leadership of the lawyers in each and every community. Many were absorbed in military service and all others served well in civilian rôles. Now the powers of Europe are engulfed in another world tragedy which shakes the universe, threatens the life of democracies and the very fundamentals of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

Universal relief from the tension was experienced in the years following 1919, in which period the public experienced a degree of prosperity and "booms" throughout the country unparalleled in history. The abnormal growth of the automotive industry and the demands for re-stocking the shelves of the warehouses gave universal employment to all. The bubble burst in 1929 with the reaction of the post-war world-wide "depression" and the "recessions" which have since followed. The last ten years have brought little but grief to attorneys and clients, and the judges have been overtaxed with bankruptcies and foreclosures.

The political and economic upheaval, and the average of over ten million unemployed persons, called for emergency legislation, both State and Federal, and tests of these new laws in the courts have called for abnormal activities of the bench and bar. The distress of the industrial section gradually spread to the rural districts affecting the welfare of every citizen.

No one can tell what world-wide and local conditions are ahead. The tension is almost terrifying and, in groping about for consolation, the public may expect to receive, and will surely receive, the whole-

hearted and earnest coöperation of the bench and bar to bring about the best results. The feeling of universal desire to maintain our form of government and to attain the objects for which great wars have been fought, is uppermost in the minds of the bench and bar. Guided by precedent, and by the accomplishments of their predecessors, this guaranty should assure the citizens of the preservation of their homes and liberties and of the continuation of our truly representative form of government, the best in the world.

CHAPTER X

Medical Men, Societies and Services

Because southwestern New York was among the last regions of the State to be settled, it was settled more quickly than many other parts. Sometimes the incoming groups were of sufficient size to create hamlets, and men of the professions found fairly centralized demands for their services. Unlike Colonial New England where the minister was the leader of the migrants from overseas, and often the maker and enforcer of laws, in the far distant corner of New York of 1800, it seems that the physician and the lawyer were first, both in arriving on the scene of development and in community leadership. Churches were not the first public buildings erected in the settlements; and although a number of "judges" were among the newcomers, they did little legal business. Most of the educators were poorly paid men and women working on part time. It is also true that the first doctors in southwestern New York were usually jacks of all trades, but valuable accessions to the town population and gladly received.

The training of these pioneer physicians was on a parity with those of the ministers and lawyers of their day. The clergyman was often one who studied his Bible and believed he had a "call" to preach. The lawyer had read law under another of his profession. The doctor might be one who, after a few months schooling under the tutorship of some busy physician, acquired a "pill bag" and felt ready to perform miracles under the most untoward conditions, or at least make a living. He found competitors in quacks and the Indian, but if wise, learned many a trick of his trade from the aborigine. The Indian "medicine man" relied largely upon herbs indigenous to the country and had accumulated an extensive knowledge of their use. (See Dr. W. N. Fenton's chapter.) He also practiced conjuring, rubbing, fasting and even primitive surgery, such as bone setting, scarifying, and the like. Then there was the midwife, a preferred if necessary evil of the times, often a woman of ignorance and super-

stitutions. Magic formulæ were more essential parts of their trade than sanitation. Septicæmia, eclampsia and tetanus took a high toll of the mothers and babes under the care of the midwife.

Altogether the lot of the pioneer physician was not a happy one, with a practice restricted by the fewness of people, difficulty of getting about, lay competitors, and the good health that generally prevailed. Rheumatism, malaria, smallpox, child birth, gunshot, axe, and other injuries, and pains brought on by indiscretions, these were the things demanding the most of his attention. Tuberculosis was almost unknown for several reasons (often it was unrecognized) and many of the modern diseases, such as appendicitis, had yet to be discovered or invented. Smallpox vaccine had been perfected in 1798, when the Holland Company civil engineers were surveying their lands, but little of it was used for another third of a century. Smallpox, however, was one of the few epidemic diseases over which there was any control. Anæsthetics were not used in surgery until well on into the 'fifties. If an operation had to be performed, the neighbors held the victim while the doctor worked, although there were medical books published as late as 1844 giving methods of tying down a patient when an arm or leg was to be amputated. Aloes, rhubarb, tartar emetic, Peruvian bark concoctions, and calomel, these were the pioneer's *materia medica*. It was good practice "to salivate a patient if bleeding, puking, purging, had not killed or cured." One of the old-timers, writing less than a hundred years ago, said "Any farmer boy who was too lazy to plow corn, might procure a horse, a pair of saddle bags, a lancet and a few dollars worth of drugs, and hang out a shingle proclaiming himself a doctor and begin the practice of medicine." Nor did the first medical associations formed in southwestern New York attempt to state the qualifications of a doctor member, although a later organization did adopt a "code of ethics," a chief resolution of which was the recommending of "total abstinence from ardent spirits by physicians, except while at leisure."

There is quite another and more important aspect to the picture of the pioneer physician. Despite his lack of technical training he really performed miracles at times, made discoveries that proved of value to his profession and to mankind at large. Of even greater service, the old-time doctor was the forerunner of the family physician who was often the family counselor, the community information bureau, and sometimes the social, religious and political leader of the town. He often was the only citizen who was a regular reader of newspapers, or who owned any semblance of a library. To a consid-

erable degree he moulded public opinion and determined the future welfare of his section. Not infrequently he was a doctor of training and established reputation before he migrated to the settlement and gave tone to his profession. In more recent years a famous medical man paid this tribute to his predecessors:

The pioneers in our profession were of necessity ready men, forced to meet professional exigencies sorely unprepared and pathetically under-equipped when viewed in the light of later days. Common



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)
ON THE ALLEGHENY RIVER, NEAR OLEAN, 1893

sense, that great attribute, was almost all the best doctors had then, instead of being the keystone binding together the essentials of an extensive medical education as it is now in the best doctor. The hands of the pioneer held aloft the torch for us who came after him; he fought the good fight for us; he kept the faith for us, the inheritors of this Promised Land, which he may have visioned but could not enter.

Pioneer Physicians of Chautauqua County—Fredonia, which is proud, and with reason, of the ideas, organizations and movements

it has initiated of county, State and national note, is credited with having the first licensed physician in Chautauqua County—Dr. Squire White, who came to the village in 1809. A native of Guilford, Vermont, born November 20, 1785, who went with his father to Chenango County, New York, as a boy, he studied medicine with his brother, Dr. Asa White, of Sherburne, New York, and Dr. Joseph White, of Cherry Valley, the latter then being one of the most celebrated physicians and surgeons in the State. A doctor of forty years' intimate acquaintance with Dr. Squire White, spoke of him as "Esteemed by the pioneers as a good physician, humane, attentive to his calls, extremely lenient to his patrons and never avaricious." He might have added that the good doctor also was a genuine power in the community, sufficiently eccentric to be outstanding in any gathering, and canny enough to accumulate, by the purchase of land, the wealth that his profession never brought him under the primitive conditions then existing and his too great "leniency" in the matter of collecting for his services. Dr. Ira Peck was a Villanova contemporary of Dr. White, as were Drs. Elial T. Foote and Hazeltine, of Jamestown, Dr. Jedediah Prendergast of Mayville, Simons of Brocton, Jones of Westfield, Walworth of Fredonia, Spencer of Stockton, Rodgers of Dunkirk, Orris Crosby, John P. M. Whaley, Samuel Snow, Henry Sargent, Fenn Denning, and a number of others of lesser note so far as records go.

We really know very little about the pioneer doctors except from tradition, for few accounts of their achievements have been preserved for posterity, and many lost their identity as medical men in their connections with non-professional activities. Interesting history might be written about the names Bemus and Williams, for example. Dr. Daniel, son of William Bemus, whose name is preserved in Bemus Point, was a division surgeon during the War of 1812, who later moved from the county to Meadville, Pennsylvania. There was also Dr. Marvin Bemus, regimental surgeon during the Civil War. Although Dr. Ezra Williams did not settle in Dunkirk until 1820, he rightly belongs to the "pioneers" in his profession, enjoying a large practice which did not prevent him from being postmaster, a founder of Dunkirk Academy, and a land speculator. He was the father of Dr. Julien T. Williams.

The writer of the chapter on "The Medical Profession" in the John Phillips Downs' "History of Chautauqua County," says that after a transition period:

In the early fifties a number of young medical men came to this county. They had been under the instruction of physicians like Austin Flint, Alonzo Clark and Frank Hamilton. Their names were familiar to all. Their personal life demonstrated their worth, their ability, their manliness, their culture and their strong influence for higher ends among the people. They were the early friends of Dr. Strong, and his personal associates. Three of them honored Dunkirk by going there—H. M. T. Smith, his brother Samuel Smith, and Dr. Irwin. Their life work was done there. About the same time, Dr. Charles Washburn came to Fredonia. One of the most loveable and scholarly men, he died in the Union army after three years' service as surgeon of the 112th New York Volunteers. Dr. George Bennett, of Ripley, also took the field as surgeon, and later removed to Erie, Pennsylvania; . . . Dr. Axtel of Jamestown, Dr. Edson Boyd of Ashville, Dr. William Chace of Mayville, Dr. Dean of Brocton, Dr. Glidden of Panama, and others, soon appeared upon the stage. Drs. Gray and Hedges of Jamestown, and Dr. C. Ormes of Panama, who later removed to Jamestown, were prominent homeopaths.

Pioneer Physicians of Cattaraugus County—In William Adams' "Historical Gazetteer of Cattaraugus County," published in 1893, an article by Dr. A. D. Lake lists the names of the first and later, but still early, medical men in this county. Although his accuracy is sometimes questioned, at least he had the advantage of living nearer the times of which he writes than do his critics, and he is the only person who has attempted to relate at length the medical annals of Cattaraugus County.

Most evidence points to the fact that John McClure was the first resident physician in the county. He lived at McClure's Settlement, and is said to have taught school in the town of Franklinville, as early as 1806. He probably practiced medicine at the same time, and evidently was devoting the most of his time to medical practice in 1809. He died, however, during the following year, hence little is known of his work.

Olean has a fair claim on priority of medical service, since Norman Smith began practice in the town, at least as early as 1814, and remained until 1830. He was joined in 1816, but not in partnership, by Dr. Alanson C. Bennett, who lost his life by drowning four years later. In 1820, Dr. Andrew Mead, who was also a lawyer, settled in Olean, and in 1829 Edwin Finn, M. D., opened an office in the village. There is mention of a Dr. Eastman as of 1818.

Dr. James Trowbridge, an assistant surgeon during the War of 1812, initiated a practice in Ellicottville in 1816, and later located in other towns. He is reputed to have covered more territory in his

medical career than any other pioneer physician in the county. He was, in his day, the foremost Cattaraugus surgeon. Then there were Sands N. Crum, M. D., Conewango doctor in 1820, who after a few years went to Gowanda; Dr. Charles McLouth, who began at Franklinville in 1820 or before 1821, and practiced more than half a century; Dr. Alson Leavenworth was one of the earliest of Cattaraugus County medical men. August (Augustus) Crary (Yorkshire); Levi Goldsborough (Otto); Thomas J. Wheeler (Conewango); Thomas J. Williams (Ellicottville) were other physicians dating prior to 1830. Other early medical men in the county were D. L. Barrows, James and Dyer Coudrey, of Freedom; Lansing of Randolph; Wilcox of Napoli; David Bucklin of Little Valley; Paul Clarke, of Hinsdale; John H. Miner, E. Johnson, Green Whipple, Calvin Chickering, Virgil Reed, David Ward and, no doubt, many more who spent their lives in the demanding profession they honored in the days when the county was young and primitive.

Allegany County Pioneer Physicians—Least populous, but oldest, of the three counties of southwestern New York, Allegany probably had the first settled doctor in this part of the State. He may have been someone whose name has been forgotten, persuaded by Captain Philip Church who began the elaborate preparations for the settlement of Angelica, shortly after the turn of the nineteenth century. It is worthy of note that a Dr. Ellis was one of the first settlers of this town. It is a matter of record that Dr. Ebenezer Hyde, brother of John T. Hyde, settled in 1805 at Belvidere Corners where he practiced his profession and kept a tavern. His professional career covered more than forty years, prior to his death in 1858, and few men of his period in the county were more esteemed. It also is probable that Captain Philip Church prescribed for his settlers in Angelica, but he was not a physician, and evidently turned over this phase of his multifarious activities to Dr. Hyde.

In naming pioneer physicians of county towns, one must follow Minard's "History of Allegany County," old but good, or modern rewriters of his work. Possibly Dr. Dyer Strong, who came to Rushford in 1812, was the second resident physician in the county. Those of the pioneer period included: John Bowen Collins, of Alfred, 1820; Gilbert B. Champlain, of Cuba, 1822, being next. Others of early date were the first medical men in the following towns: A. L. Dawson in Almond; Davis and James D. Norton in Belfast; William Thomas and Jonas Wellman in Bolivar; Calvin Bass in Centerville; Timothy

Pease in Friendship; Joseph Balcom in Hume; Reuben H. Smith in Granger; Anthony Barney in Independence; Dyer Strong in Rushford; Calvin L. Allen in New Hudson; Ebenezer Hyde in Scio; and Orange Sabin in West Almond. The first physician in Wellsville was also the first postmaster of the place. Colleagues in his profession included: Drs. Babcock, Loren Leonard, H. H. Nye, Purple Whitney (first homeopathist), Macken, Merriam, Gish, Doty, Allen, Furman, Hanks, Coller, Crandall, Koyle, Gena, Van Antwerp and Witter.

The Rise of Medical Societies—All the three counties of southwestern New York formed medical societies in the first three decades of the nineteenth century. Eventually these, or their successors, became outstanding forces in securing district medical and public health legislation, and were important factors in the improvement of medical standards, ethics and education. Included in their membership were and are most of the leading physicians and surgeons. Like many similar organizations, the medical society or association owes its rise to mixed motives, ranging from the desire to talk shop with colleagues, to the necessity of protection against irregular practitioners. When the first county societies were formed there was no law requiring any diploma or certificate to practice medicine, so the societies assumed the prerogative of granting licenses to practice. Such a license not only gave a physician advanced standing in the community, but enabled him to combine forces with colleagues to crowd out the unorthodox and too poorly founded practitioner.

Nature, herb, water and faith cures, and other oddments of the universal search for a short cut to health, did not wait until modern times to flourish. There were lots of these widely advertised more than a century ago. It remained for the present generation to rechristen them with names derived from the Greek, Latin or the imagination. The local and State medical organizations have achieved notable results in the promotion of an educated and trained fraternity, but in our pride it is well to recall that it is not so long ago that the height was reached when the medical societies placed on their records the advanced(?) limitations that no member thereof "would receive into his office as a student, anyone who had not an elementary education sufficient to pass the Regents' examination, and enough Latin to intelligently read and write prescriptions."

In these modern times it seems strange that medical organizations were so long in being formed and so late in effecting protective legislation. It is probable that no medical association was functioning in

New York until about 1749, at which time "no candidates were either examined or licensed, or even sworn to fair practice." These early organizations (the word should be singular since only New York City had a medical society), did influence the Legislature to pass a law which mildly limited the practice of medicine. Not until June, 1760, was there an authentic legislative act regulating this matter passed by the Provincial Assembly. Amended in 1792, and again in 1797, it advanced affairs sufficiently so that the judges of the State, court of common pleas, and masters in chancery were authorized to license persons who could present proofs that they had studied medicine for two years.

In 1805 physicians in Saratoga, Washington and Montgomery counties broke away from the dominance of New York City and started local medical societies. This movement led, against powerful opposition, to the passing of the "Act of April 4, 1806," permitting the incorporation of medical organizations, the first legislative recognition of medical societies in the United States. Under this law of 1806 each county in New York was supposed to organize a county society if it could muster five physicians willing to get together as a group. Such societies were empowered to license practitioners within its own political division, but the State society was to have the right to override the action of any county body, even to licensing a candidate whom the latter had rejected.

The intent of the law was the regulation of the practice of medicine and surgery and to give the profession a genuinely honorable standing. It was one of the earliest attempts to bring about so desirable an end. But the law had many articles and sections which read like the riders of political bills. This old law practically endorsed the "botanic practitioners," users of "roots and herbs, the growth and product of the United States." Apothecaries, or untrained drug clerks, could prescribe at their pleasure. A revision of the law in 1813 omitted all penalties for practicing without authority from the county or State medical societies. As late as 1844, an Act abolished the restriction on practice without a diploma; educated physicians and ignorant charlatans were placed in one class before the courts, the chief difference being that a doctor with a license or diploma could collect pay for his skill, all others could charge only for their time and whatever they had used in treatment. Of the Act of 1844, Judge Beardsley said: "Quackery may certainly boast of its triumphant victory in a complete establishment by law." It was high time for the gentlemen of medicine and surgery to get together more comprehensively.

In 1847 the American Medical Association was formed, mainly through the activities of delegates from the New York State Medical Society. The Civil War taught the profession the truth of the slogan, "In union there is strength." This lesson has been often forgotten. There is no good reason, however, why New York should hang its head in professional councils. Pennsylvania (Philadelphia) took the lead in medical schools, and New England (Boston) early achieved a high plane in professional practice, but as a writer in Walsh's "History of Medicine in New York," suggests:

The three most important movements for the uplift of professional life in America had their origin in New York State. These three movements were: The establishment of the United States Pharmacopœia, which movement had its beginning in 1818; the formulation of a Code of Medical Ethics in 1823; and the organization of the American Medical Association. The Code of Ethics formulated by the Medical Society of the State of New York in 1823, became substantially that of the American Medical Association in 1847; and, in its essentials, the same code still governs the medical profession in the United States. So the pioneer effort of New York is actually the ethical base of American medicine.

In the foregoing paragraphs has been given a few general outlines of the background of the organization of medical societies in New York. Chautauqua County formed a medical society in 1818; Cattaraugus in 1824; Allegany in about 1827. It is possible, but improbable, that there is some significance in these dates. It is true that so far as legislation was concerned the regular physician was almost at the bottom of a period of unprotection in 1818. It also is true that the formulation of the Code of Medical Ethics, in 1823, brought about a revival of professional organizations. It probably is not true that any of these conditions had much influence on the apparent desire of southwestern New York doctors to form county medical societies. The simple facts are, that in 1818, Chautauqua County had a population of about ten thousand and the distribution of this population, together with fairly navigable roads, made professional affiliation possible. By 1825, Cattaraugus County had some twelve thousand residents, and Allegany County about twenty thousand. It seems that when there were enough medical men in all three counties to make closer associations possible and desirable, they formed societies.

Chautauqua Medical Organizations—The first medical society in the county was organized in Mayville, one fine day in June, 1818, when a number of practitioners were attending court week in connection with

their duties and offices as citizens. This was called the Chautauqua County Medical Society, and seems to have been founded as a get-together of physicians for social and professional purposes, the interchange of drugs somewhat difficult to keep in stock under the difficulties of inadequate transportation facilities and, of course, the "raising of the standards" of their profession. While the society existed, it took upon itself the right to grant licenses to those who wished to practice medicine in the county, and preferred to do so with the approval of their elders and the better prepared.

The officers elected at the June, 1818, meeting were: President, Elial T. Foote; vice-president, Samuel Snow; secretary-treasurer, Fenn Denning; censors, Orris Crosby, John P. M. Whaley, and Henry Sargent. The last-named three were appointed a committee to prepare a code of by-laws to be presented at the next meeting. Dr. Foote, prime mover, was appointed delegate to the New York Medical Society. In June, 1819, a code of by-laws, prepared by Dr. Sargent, was adopted, and the following officials were elected: President, Jedediah Prendergast; vice-president, Squire White; secretary, Ebenezer P. Upham; censors, Drs. Foote, Crosby, and Sargent.

There always have been different schools of thought in medicine, and the tendency of the pioneer physicians was to emphasize differences, just as the ministers and church members were strongly denominational. The first Reform Medical Society was initiated in Fredonia, in 1844, with Dr. J. R. Bush as president, and Dr. M. Hobart as secretary. Under the auspices of this organization a series of lectures was given in Fredonia by Professor Hill of the Cincinnati (Ohio) Medical College, beginning on June 1, 1847, with twenty students. The society held its last session in September, 1850.

The Eclectic Medical Association, of Chautauqua County, was formed in September, 1856, with Dr. O. C. Payne as president, and Dr. A. P. Parsons as secretary. During nine years this group had some thirty members and received about thirty-five members. At a meeting of September 15, 1865, held at Dunkirk, a new constitution and new name were adopted, to comply with the request of the New York State Medical Association that county organizations become subsidiaries of the State body, to be known as "societies." It became, therefore, the Eclectic Medical Society of the Thirty-second Senatorial District.

Cattaraugus Medical Organizations—There are good reasons to believe that the first medical society in this county was formed in 1824,

although the writer knows of no records now extant proving this fact or tradition. Whatever the cause of its dissolution, it was not until 1833 that there was a revival of the medical society idea. In the latter year such pioneer notables met as Doctors Edwin Finn, Oliver Guernsey, Lewis Riggs, Elijah Harmon, August Crary, Thomas J. Williams, T. P. Whipple, H. Davison, and C. Ellsworth. What these gentlemen said or did, what they planned or hoped to accomplish, is not known—all records are lost. It is believed that the society held meetings as late as 1844, the last one in the home of Daniel I. Huntley, in Ellicottville. It is said that in 1842, there were twenty-three members. Other fragmentary evidences of the past indicate that among the officials of this society were: President, T. J. Wheeler, elected in 1833 or 1834; Edwin Finn, 1836; Elijah Harmon, 1837, and T. J. Williams, elected in 1844. Vice-presidents: Lewis Riggs, 1834; Charles McLouth, 1837; David Bennie, 1844. Secretary-treasurers: H. Davison, 1834; T. J. Williams, 1837; J. B. Staunton, 1844. Censors: Elijah Harmon, T. P. Whipple, T. J. Williams, Lewis Riggs, and H. Davison, all of 1834. A decade later the censors were: J. B. Staunton, Everett Stickney, Lambert Whitney, and T. J. Wheeler.

Accepting the conclusions of such historical authorities as are available, that the Cattaraugus Medical Society held its final meeting in 1844, one must suppose that there was no regular organization of physicians in the county until after the Civil War. In June, 1867, the present society of the above name was formed at Ellicottville, with F. D. Finley, of Franklinville, as president; H. M. Hale, of Salamanca, as vice-president; E. S. Stewart, of Ellicottville, as secretary-treasurer; T. J. Williams, also of Ellicottville, as librarian; and Allen D. Scott, of Ellicottville, as attorney. The censors were: T. J. Williams, H. M. Hale, and George St. John. There seems to have been an authentic revival of interest in medical organizations during the postbellum period, for many physicians became members of the Cattaraugus County Medical Society. In 1866, the Chautauqua and Cattaraugus Homeopathic Medical Society was reorganized to replace a similarly titled defunct organization. The Cattaraugus Medical Society has had a checkered career. No doubt it originated in a desire to have an organization which conformed with the provisions of the statutes of New York State, and to be of genuine usefulness both to the profession at large and the communities which its individual members served. By 1886, interest had so waned that a vote was taken to discontinue as a body, but it survived discouragement and lack of



(Photo Courtesy of the John C. Krieger Collection)

VIEWS OF THE FAMOUS RED HOUSE WRECK IN WHICH ABOUT 35 OR 40 (UNASCERTAINED) PEOPLE WERE BURNED TO DEATH. THIS HORROR WAS CAUSED BY WOODEN PULLMANS. AN INVENTOR ON THE TRAIN THUS CONCEIVED THE IDEA OF STEEL COACHES, PERFECTED IT, AND MADE MILLIONS.

interest and continued to function. By the turn of the present century there were three regional medical societies having members in the county; the one already mentioned; the Lake Erie Medical Society; and the Homeopathic Medical Society of Western New York.

Allegany Medical Organizations—Practically all of our knowledge concerning the first Allegany County Medical Society derives from the memory and reminiscences of Dr. Stephen Maxon, of Cuba, a former president of the second professional society founded in the county. There is a legal record extant of the incorporation, in 1827, of the original group, but all the records kept by the society were lost by fire. According to Dr. Stephen Maxon, it was in the above named year that a number of Allegany County doctors decided they must form an organization, duly chartered under the laws of the State, and possessing such control over medical men and affairs as those laws provided. At least this was the announced reason for the meeting to organize but, since it is likely that the men knew even more clearly than is known now, that any legal advantages derived from organization amounted to very little, it is probable that the medics were motivated by at least two other reasons: One, a thoroughly human desire to know each other better and to be of mutual aid in medicine and practice. Two: They had received real inspiration from the promulgation a few years earlier (1823) of the strict and now famous "Code of Medical Ethics," which more than any law brought honor to the profession. Incidentally, Allegany County was filling rapidly with settlers; the population jumped from 9,330, according to the census of 1820, to 26,276 in 1830. It had many more people than Cattaraugus, and was not far behind Chautauqua County. Big growth begat big ideas, and the first Allegany County Medical Society started off in a big way. It was not until the physicians and surgeons of the area ran into these difficulties that thwarted many pioneer movements—too few numbers, the distances separating them, bad roads and the inability to get away from the demands of practice, even for a day, that meetings became fewer, less well attended, and lapses occurred. When and how the first society ceased from its formal activities, or how often it was revived, we do not know. As indicated, such records as were kept have long since disappeared.

Dr. Maxon is not only the authority for the statement that there was an Allegany County Medical Society, in 1827, but also that the first officials were Dr. Richard Charles, president; Dr. Jonas Well-

man, of Friendship, secretary. Members included Doctors Lorenzo Dana, Jonas Wellman, and Asa Lu Davidson, of Friendship; Doctors G. B. Chamberlain, of Cuba; John T. Hyde, of Amity; William A. Stacy, of Centerville; S. H. Pratt, of Hume; Collins and Cody, of Alfred; Horatio Smith, of Rushford; Gilmore, of Nunda; Minard and Capron, of Pike. Of a later date were Doctors Gregg and Fawcett, of Angelica; William Smith, of Rushford; Nell, of Alfred, and Maxon, of Cuba. Among others who served as president of the society formed in 1854, were Doctors Richard Charles, Enoch K. Maxon, G. B. Chamberlain, Lorenzo Dana, and Stephen Maxon.

The aforesaid covers medical organization in Allegany County to about 1879, but is not to be taken to indicate continuity of survival from 1827. It is wiser to state that the surviving Allegany County Medical Society dates from June 15, 1854, when a meeting was held in Angelica which led to its founding on September 15, that same year, when it came into existence at a meeting held in Philipsville. Dr. Charles was elected its first president.

Perhaps we have drawn a somewhat drab picture of pioneer medical organizations in the three counties, or have implied that local physicians were backward in abilities, knowledge and practices. As to organized activities, these were on a par with those in most underpopulated rural sections of the State. It is well to remember that the American Medical Association was not formed until 1847; that until the late fifties, the most striking thing about the Medical Society of the State of New York was the length of its name. Even New York City seemed unable to organize medical societies during the first half of the past century that were able to function more than a few years. Of the year 1846 it was written that "the New York County Medical Society had a mere organic existence; no scientific work was done by it and the society had little influence upon the ethical condition of the profession. No city society was making any effort to add to the common stock of the scientific literature of the profession. The proceedings of no medical society were reported."

Southwestern New York seems always to have been to the fore in ideas and men, always a step ahead in movements for betterment, whether in medicine or other fields of human endeavor. For this very reason, no doubt, it was the home of many practitioners of a wide variety of schools of medicine, and therefore no fertile soil for the growth of fraternal coöperation. Recall, if you please, that it was not until 1907 that New York State could dispense with three boards

of medical examiners—allopathic, homeopathic and eclectic—and establish a single board.

It is interesting, if not important, to note that the early medical societies of the three counties gave serious attention to papers on mesmerism, phrenology and phases of spiritism; that a prize was offered for the best essay on the "Use and Abuse of Calomel"; that topography was considered as affecting disease and health; and that at one time or another many societies passed resolutions condemning the habitual use of ardent spirits, although whiskey was then one of the cheapest and most popular of "cure-alls." Down through all their histories the medical societies of southwestern New York have strongly advocated the extension of medical knowledge, the advance of medical science, the enactment of just medical laws, the promotion of friendly intercourse among physicians, the enlightenment and direction of public opinion in regard to the questions of State medicine and public health activities. They not only shared in the long struggle by physicians to induce the Legislature to take some action in the interest of public health, but efficiently supported the public health movement when later the counties were authorized to create local boards of health. But this is another story, one told exceptionally well by H. R. O'Brien, M. D., in the "History of Public Health," in this work.

One of the marked changes in the proceedings of the medical societies of the past few decades has been brought about by the modern tendency toward specialization. Forty years ago the family physician needed to meet his colleagues of his own type to discuss professional problems. He had to be "all things to all men," and his perplexities were many. The family doctor is still dominant in the three counties, but he can consult readily with practitioners who have centered their professional studies and work upon one specific branch of medicine; and there are few parts of this large area where his patient is more than an hour's drive from some hospital. In the meanwhile the meeting of the medical society is usually addressed by some specialist and all can confer with specialists in the major diseases. No three-hour papers are presented on "The Use and Abuse of Calomel."

Hospital Services—Hospitals, sanatoriums and related institutions are a comparatively modern development in southwestern New York, the oldest dating from the eighteen eighties. Once again it can be pointed out that this does not indicate any lack of humanitarian spirit, but only the effects of small population scattered over a large area. Many doctors of the past century received patients into their own

homes, or established small, personally directed hospitals. For the most part these "establishments" were started to permit the better care of the ill and to improve the service physicians and surgeons were able to render. Before 1900 there were few villages or cities of more than a thousand inhabitants in the three counties, and many of these did not have a privately-owned hospital.

Eventually it became clear that there must be public hospitals, establishments supported or endowed by humanitarian-spirited individuals, or by municipalities and non-profit organizations. The movement in this direction received impetus from lessons taught by the Civil War, and the 1870s marked the initiation of many such institutions in the larger cities of the State. Of course, one can point to the hospital service rendered by the New Amsterdam (New York City) Almshouse, in 1658, under Surgeon Varvanger. Incidentally, it is probable that nursing in this house was done by women "caretakers of the sick." Was this the beginning of nurse training as well? But as late as 1736, the beds in the Almshouse Hospital numbered only six, and not until the completion of Bellevue Almshouse, in 1816, was something worthy of the name "hospital" to be found in the metropolis. As regards New York City, it took two centuries to expand a local charity from six beds to several thousand.

Of the present public hospitals and allied institutions in southwestern New York, the Woman's Christian Association Hospital, of Jamestown, is the oldest. The association was founded in 1884, with Mrs. Josephus Clark as president. That same year it initiated the organization of hospital activities, and in 1885 was incorporated. On July 9, 1887, the Woman's Christian Association Hospital was opened to patients. At that time there was not a similar large institution nearer than Buffalo. The first superintendent, Christine M. Hall, served in that office for twenty-three years. Since the beginning, important additions have been made to the physical plant and equipment and personnel. "It is," says a writer, "a source of pride to the Association which founded, owns and controls it. The public has been very generous in responding to every call the hospital has made for financial aid." The municipality is now its main support. At the present time, as formerly, the institution has been general in service, now having ninety-seven beds and nine bassinets. In 1939, Miss Minnie A. Hokanson, R. N., was superintendent.

Jamestown is also very proud, as it may well be, of its general hospital, which is called by many older residents, the Orsino E. Jones Memorial Hospital. Orsino E. Jones willed to the city the valuable

land upon which the institution was built. The original construction of the plant cost \$100,000, and the first patient was received within its walls on July 8, 1911. "This institution, one of Jamestown's notable entries into the realm of municipal ownership, ranks with the best of its kind in the country. . . . The management is under the control of the Hospital Commission." It is now (1939) in charge of Miss Martha R. Weatherly, R. N., and has more than one hundred beds and fifty bassinets.

Both Jamestown hospitals are officially approved by the American College of Surgeons, and both maintain training schools for nurses.

Chronologically, two places in Cattaraugus County were second in order of the establishment of hospitals to Jamestown—Olean and Salamanca. According to some authorities, the Higgins Memorial Hospital of Olean (Olean General Hospital) was founded in 1895, when funds were raised for initiating this institution. A few years later Mrs. Clara A. H. Smith donated \$65,000 as a memorial to her brother, Governor Frank Wayland Higgins. This made possible a new and large building. Other gifts of \$10,000 each, by Mrs. Kate C. Higgins and F. L. Bartlett, furthered the development of this institution, and generous support has been a characteristic of its history. The hospital is a non-profit organization, intended for the benefit and use of all classes without regard to race, creed or sex. In 1939, eighty beds were available and twenty bassinets. Miss Lois A. Roscoe, R. N., was superintendent.

The Salamanca General Hospital dates from 1897-98, a time when the city's industrial and railroading activities caused many accidents and the inception of illnesses requiring immediate and institutional treatment. Its plant now provides forty beds and fourteen bassinets. The services the hospital has rendered the community over a period of more than forty years have been invaluable. Miss E. May Dunn, R. N., in 1939, headed its professional work.

Near Olean is the Mountain Clinic, a noteworthy institution of a special class, created by William H. and Stephen Mountain. These two doctors spent \$100,000 in the erection of a building, completed within a year, and began their notable achievements in the fields of surgery and medicine. It continues to be individually controlled, J. L. Mountain, M. D., being in charge (1939). Through the generosity of the two founders in donating two hundred acres of their old home estate, the David A. Mountain Home for Aged Physicians was established as a memorial to their father.

The last of the older general hospitals in southwestern New York to be founded, prior to the present century, was the Brooks Memorial Hospital, established in 1899 at Dunkirk. The story of its start and growth has been related in this chapter on the "History of Dunkirk" to be found elsewhere in this volume. In 1939 Brooks Memorial had some half-hundred beds for patients, ten bassinets, an out-patient department, and its superintendent was Miss Catherine A. Jones, R. N. Despite all the endeavor and hearty support of the past four decades, it has not been able to keep up with the demands made upon it by Dunkirk and the adjoining communities.

Thus far four hospitals have been mentioned as established prior to the turn of the present century. With the exception of the second hospital in Jamestown (1911) there was a gap of twenty-two years before any more general hospitals were founded in the district that have survived to the present day. Numerous theories have been offered in explanation of this phenomenon, which incidentally was not confined to this part of New York State or other states, but they fail to be convincing although all taken together might suffice. Marked advances in public health organizations and activities characterize these two decades, and specialized public institutions were built and developed.

At Wellsville the Jones Memorial Hospital and the Tullar Maternity Annex, date from 1920, the founders being the late William F. and Gertrude F. Jones. Their residence was made over for hospital use and opened its doors to patients on July 1, 1921. To an extent it is supported by an endowment created by the bequests of several persons, but its work as a whole is carried on by municipal appropriations, and an annual amount from the Allegany County board of supervisors. In the hospital and annex there are forty-five beds and ten bassinets. Its first superintendent was Miss Anna Davids, who was succeeded at the beginning of 1922 by Miss Florence M. Spicer, R. N., present (1939) incumbent.

The Cuba Memorial Hospital, established in 1923, is general in its service, having fourteen beds and six bassinets; Naomi B. Hunter, R. N., was superintendent in 1939.

The Townsend Hospital, Gowanda, opened in 1929. It has twenty-two beds and eight bassinets, and is under the direction of H. G. Walker, business manager. It is a non-profit organization which aims to serve the public at large.

Small, but growing, is the Genesee County Memorial Hospital, at Fillmore, Allegany County, incorporated in 1930. It is non-profit

in character; contains sixteen beds and four bassinets. A. H. Lyman is medical superintendent.

At Caneadea, Allegany County, is located the Physicians Home, a noble humanitarian project. It cares for old and infirm members of the medical profession, their wives and widows. It is under the jurisdiction of the New York State Board of Charities, and is sponsored by the American Medical Association and the New York State Medical Society.

In another category must be placed such southwestern New York institutions as the Gowanda State Homeopathic Hospital, the J. N. Adam Memorial Hospital, and the Newton Memorial Hospital, to name them in the order of their establishment, and of size. If the word institution should be applied to any venture for the help of the ailing, all three are institutions.

The Gowanda State Homeopathic Hospital, at Helmuth, less than a mile from the village of Gowanda, is a State institution for the insane. Although it was not opened until August 9, 1898, its history goes back to 1894, when five hundred acres were purchased from Erie County, which had bought the property for a county hospital for the chronic insane. Before the county had built their projected institution, the so-called "State Care Act" had been passed, by which all the insane were transferred to State establishments. Western New York was a stronghold of homeopathy and its leaders greatly desired to try this method of treatment in cases of insanity. Buildings were erected in 1896 and 1897, to which others have been added, so great and continuous have been the demands for such services. The original acreage has been increased largely, advanced equipment constantly installed; millions have been spent during forty years for its improvement. As late as 1926 its capacity was 886, although forty per cent. more were being cared for. In 1936, there were 2,221 patients in the institution. Dr. William Todd Helmuth, a noted homeopathic physician of New York City, was one of the first board of managers and the hospital post office was named in his honor.

The salubrious climate and hills of the Gowanda section of Cattaraugus County attracted another group of physicians and the officials of a city, with the result that in the first years of the second decade of this century, the municipality of Buffalo set up the J. N. Adam Memorial Hospital, at Perrysburg, for the treatment of its tubercular. The movement started in December, 1909, when Mr. Adam, then mayor of the city, in addressing the common council on the question of making provisions for residents suffering from pul-

monary ailments, concluded his remarks: "I will be glad to think that Buffalo was among the pioneers of the movement for subduing the ravages of a fell disease." Several sites for the hospital were considered before the present one was chosen, the mayor offering to pay for it himself. Not until November 1, was the first large building ready for occupancy. Nearly a quarter of a million dollars was the initial expenditure, and it provided for accommodations for 150 patients. It now has 482 beds, but serves a greater number of those afflicted with incipient pulmonary and other forms of tuberculosis. It continues to be supported by the city of Buffalo, and while known also as the Buffalo Municipal Sanatorium, its charter title is the J. N. Adam Memorial Hospital in honor of the one man, who more than any other, was responsible for its establishment. Since its opening day in 1912, Dr. Horace LaGrasso has been its very capable superintendent.

The Newton Memorial Hospital, started in 1915, is another important institution for the control and cure of tuberculosis. It is located at Cassadaga; has 108 beds and an out-patient department. It has won a splendid reputation in its field under Walter L. Rathbun, superintendent in 1939.

Nurse Training—The profession of nursing is older than the modern practice of medicine. Since one was adopted by women and the other by men there began a conflict between the two. However highly valued the services rendered by the woman nurse, worth while endeavors to provide her with expert training were not made until the last six decades. Bellevue Hospital in New York City claims to be the "mother of nurses' training schools," although Miss Elizabeth Blackwell, M. D., the first woman to earn the degree Doctor of Medicine from a regular New York medical school (Geneva Medical College, class of 1849), began the instruction of her women assistants in her New York City dispensary, in the middle eighteen fifties. Her little dispensary, which ultimately became the New York Infirmary for Women and Children, was partly a school for nurses established before there were any other training schools for nurses—male or female—in America or Europe. Unfortunately her main purpose was to give clinical instruction to women students of medicine and at that time medical science was believed to be the forte of men, not women. Miss Blackwell not only had to face bitter opposition and even persecution from the medical profession, but from the general public. "No respectable boarding-house would rent her a room with the privilege of

hanging up her shingle"; her dispensary was believed to be, by some, a "den of immorality."

Whether the laurels should go to the Blackwell Dispensary as the first training school for nurses, is a matter of opinion. Even Bellevue Hospital's claim of this honor is clouded by the fact that there evidently was one started in the Brooklyn Homeopathic Lying-in Asylum, in that same year, 1873. The New York Hospital was next, in 1877; and a further impetus was given to a new profession for women, in that same year, when two Buffalo hospitals, the General and the Homeopathic, organized schools. It must be acknowledged, however, that if the Blackwell school was really intended for the instruction of women physicians, these other schools taught little more than maternity work. Progress toward the idea of the present-day, trained, graduate, certified or registered nurse, was slow. But progress has been made, and it should be frankly admitted that the registered nurse of 1939, has undergone a better technical education and training in her profession than had the average doctor of the year 1874, when the New York State School for Training Nurses was established.

The leadership of two Buffalo hospitals in initiating nurse training in 1877, profoundly influenced the establishment of similar schools in western New York institutions. When hospitals were opened in the three-county area each speedily provided some sort of means and methods for the training of nurses. The Woman's Christian Association Hospital in Jamestown began its services in July, 1877. Not a single trained nurse could be discovered in the city at that time. Within three years it had a training school for nurses functioning. The same fine effort has been characteristic of nearly all of the hospitals founded later; each has tried to contribute its full quota of trained nurses sent out into the world, not simply for the advantage of the institution, but to that of the public at large. The nurses' home is a feature of most hospital plants, especially those municipally or State supported. Although these training schools seldom have rich endowments, and often do not receive the support they deserve, both local and State requirements and supervision are such as to make graduates from southwestern New York institutions equal in technically educated, intelligent nursing service to that of any other part of the country. It is worthy of note that most of the general hospitals in Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and Allegany counties are supervised by registered nurses. These counties sent many nurses into World War work. Dr. H. R. O'Brien, in his "History of Public Health" in this

volume, indicates to how large an extent the graduate nurse is used in the various activities of the work of which he writes. When the physicians of southwestern New York began the organization of county medical societies, and that really was not so long ago, they were still knocking at the door of public opinion for admission as members of a "learned profession," and at the same time seeking to restrict the activities of women in medicine and nursing. Today they welcome the trained graduate nurse as a member of another "learned profession" whose coöperative assistance is an effective factor in successful practice.

CHAPTER XI

History of Public Health in Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and Allegany Counties

BY H. R. O'BRIEN, M. D., M. P. H.

We know little of the health of the early Indian owners of southwestern New York, or of the prehistoric people who lived here before them. Passing over also the missionary priest, the fur trader and the Colonial soldier, our story begins with the settling of these three counties after the Revolution. The first white settlement in this area came in 1796, when Steven Cole arrived in Elm Valley, near Andover. His son, Daniel (February 18, 1797), was the first white child born in Allegany County. John McHenry was born near Westfield, early in 1802. On April 30, 1806, Hiram Warner McClure was born at Franklinville. There were no birth certificates; we depend instead on family records. Other settlers followed, and the country began to build up. The three counties were organized within that decade, and a table appended to this review shows the growth of population since.

Our knowledge of health conditions in those pioneer days is limited. In 1807, we hear, some terrible sickness became epidemic in and around Olean, attacking Indians and whites. A squaw was tortured to death as a witch by other Indians, who thrust burning sticks down her throat. An early physician of Allegany County wrote in later years:

The summer of 1804 was moderately warm, while the winter was intensely cold. Much snow fell, and lay longer than ever before known. The new settlements were healthy; the winter diseases were inflammatory. These diseases continued during 1805 and 1806, and the abusive use of mercury sacrificed numbers. The character of the inflammatory fever varied with localities in 1807. Near streams whose course was obstructed by dams, strong symptoms marked its

attack, whereas on high ground the approach was insidious and more difficult of control. Ophthalmia prevailed in July and August; influenza was epidemic in September. The season of 1808 resembled the one previous. A typhoid appeared in January and continued until May. The treatment was careful depletion followed by judiciously-given stimulants. In 1811 bilious fever prevailed. In the spring of 1812 a few sporadic cases of pneumonia typhoides, a previously unknown disease, first came to notice. It was the most formidable epidemic ever prevalent in this county. The disease became general in 1813 and caused great mortality. By spring, 1814, it entirely disappeared. The principal disease up to 1822 was dysentery; it was most fatal to children. The change since 1828 is such that death from fevers became a rare occurrence and consumption took precedence.

Let us try to picture the pioneer scene. These hills were covered with virgin forests, in which the settler slowly chopped out a clearing and built his log cabin. Later he built a dam and gristmill on a nearby creek, to grind his grain and his neighbors'. In Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties lumbering was the first major industry, great rafts of planks going down the Allegheny to build up Pittsburgh and the newer communities along the Ohio. A quart of whiskey cost twelve and one-half cents—probably the Spanish shilling, or "bit," then circulating in the Mississippi Valley. They were strenuous days when what we would call deaths from "violent and accidental causes," malaria and dysentery were prominent.

Some things they avoided. A pioneer mother of Chautauqua County wrote later: "This is one reason why we were blessed with health; we had none of your dainties, knick-knacks and 'fixings' that are worse than nothing. There are many diseases that we had never even heard of thirty or forty years ago, such as dyspepsia, neuralgia, and many others too tedious to mention. It was not fashionable then to be weakly." She might have added that the pioneer mother bore large families of children and frequently reared them. In 1816 Dan Huntley drove thirty cows from Cortland County to Franklinville, and the first dairy appeared in Cattaraugus County.

Doctors had early come to serve the new settlements. There were enough in Chautauqua County that a county medical society was formed in June, 1818, in "court week." This was only ten years after the organization of the Medical Society of the State of New York. Cattaraugus County followed in 1833, but this continued only until 1844. It was organized again in 1867.

There were scant public health organization in those days. A State law of 1801 set up quarantine provisions, to be enforced in



JAMESTOWN GENERAL HOSPITAL; NURSES' HOME AT LEFT

inland towns by two justices of the peace who might appoint others to help. Following the appearance of cholera in New York City in 1832, a "cholera act" provided for local boards of health, with control over quarantine and over nuisances. Each local board made its own quarantine regulations; there was no State code. This Act soon lapsed, and it took the new epidemic of 1849, when five thousand people died in New York City of cholera, to revive the law permanently. The law of 1850 required the appointment of boards of health and health officers in every city and village, and of health officers in each town. Powers of the boards to abate nuisances were strengthened in 1867, following the appearance of another epidemic of cholera.

In 1860 local school boards and trustees were directed by law to exclude from the common schools any child who had not been vaccinated. They could furnish vaccine to those whose parents were unable to do so. The law was frequently ignored.

Of several decades little can be learned in detail of public health in this area. We hear more of State trends. In 1850 the president of the State Medical Society urgently recommended the establishment of a State Board of Health. A standing committee on hygiene and medical statistics became a part of the society's organization. The laws of 1847 had made provision for registration of births, deaths and marriages, but in 1870 the society was again urging legislation to make registration effective. The same year physicians returning from Europe were bringing back clinical thermometers. The telephone was invented.

Dr. Thomas J. King, of Machias, served in the Assembly in 1876 and 1877. He was appointed chairman of the committee on public health, and perhaps had something to do with the crystallization of sentiment for a State Board of Health. At any rate, the law was passed, and the board began to function in 1880. Its annual reports reflect the conditions which had obtained for decades past, and which had called the board itself into being.

Let us look at this world of the 'eighties: The area was predominantly rural. Of the cities, Jamestown had fewer than twenty thousand inhabitants, Olean about seven thousand, and Dunkirk about ten thousand. The towns themselves, outside of the corporation limits, had more people living in them than they have today. Roads were dirt or corduroy. The railroads had come, and the great body of travel was over them. Municipal water supplies were being installed in a few places—in Salamanca (1881), in Jamestown, Fredonia, Olean, Wellsville and Little Valley a year or two later. Dun-

kirk boasted a city water supply in 1870 or thereabouts. Most villages did not get one until ten, twenty, or even fifty years later. There were scattered stretches of local sewers in some municipalities, but aside from Chautauqua Assembly Grounds no place had a sewage disposal plant before 1912.

The germ theory of disease was beginning to be discussed in scientific circles, but did not figure in public thought. In medical opinion typhoid and diarrhea were connected with sewage, but diphtheria, which had been epidemic in scattered parts of the State since 1858, was a puzzle. In June, 1880, some sixty cases occurred in the town of Harmony, Chautauqua County, with twenty-two deaths. The epidemic, which attacked school children especially, was ascribed to impure drinking water. In general, however, diphtheria was considered to be a disease of the cities and typhoid of the towns and villages.

It was part of the task of the newly formed State Board of Health to perfect some form of health organization in every corner of the State. Towns and villages that had not appointed a board of health or a health officer (a physician) were induced to do so. Registration of births and deaths and reporting of communicable diseases were taken up in earnest. School boards (for the schools were the concern of State health authorities until their transfer in 1914) were admonished and advised on vaccination and on the shocking condition of many school buildings.

The net result was that toward the end of the decade the board had local figures to report that were fairly reliable and complete. They refrained from presenting figures as county totals. The statistics for 1888, a half century ago, are particularly interesting. Olean, with some 7,000 people, reported 138 deaths. One was from typhoid, 11 from diarrhea, 3 from scarlet fever, 9 from "diphtheria and croup," and 11 from "consumption." In all 44, or 32 per cent., of the deaths were due to communicable disease. Of each 1,000 deaths occurring in the seven southern tier counties,

28.38	were due to typhoid,
54.02	were due to diarrheal disease,
34.18	were due to diphtheria and croup,
100.73	were due to consumption.

217.31

Instead of this 22 per cent. of the total deaths, the same group of diseases was responsible for only 2.5 per cent. of all the deaths in our

three counties in 1938, fifty years later. In those days about one-third of the deaths occurred in those under five years of age; in 1938 it was one-fourteenth.

An Indian woman who had been on exhibition at the International Fair in Buffalo fell sick in September, 1888, and died of smallpox on the Cattaraugus Reservation. Three other women contracted the disease and were cared for in a freshly constructed log hospital. They died and were buried without coffins. A man recovered and the hospital was burned. Meanwhile a local physician had vaccinated five hundred and stopped the epidemic. Three Indians ran away to the Allegany Reservation, where five cases appeared. These were cared for in a shanty twelve by twenty, with an eight by ten shed for two Indian nurses. The road each side of the houses was blockaded and a new road cut through the woods. Four of the patients died.

The 'nineties show evidence of distinct progress in several directions. Yet when in 1892 a physician inspected the border cities to guard against the introduction of cholera from Canada, he wrote of Dunkirk:

I found a vigorous and excellent board of health. A house-to-house inspection has been made, and all conditions that imperil health have been suppressed. The great source of danger to this city if cholera should appear is that the sewage of the city is emptied into the lake less than a quarter of a mile from the intake of the water supply.

The following year a State visitor reported that Olean had a health officer, a board of health, and an inspector.

The town is well sewered, but where sewer connections do not exist, night soil is deodorized and taken out on farms.

The water supply is from wells near the river supplemented by water from the river. A new well is being dug but the water seems to be practically river water.

The dumping ground for garbage and rubbish, which is carried away by swill men, etc., is in the town outside of the city.

An isolated place on Fourth Street on the river has been selected for a hospital.

This last is a reminder that at that time each city or village was supposed to have some structure operating or available as a pesthouse. It was not until the Jamestown City Hospital was built in 1911 that a proper isolation pavilion was available in this area.

There was an epidemic of grippe in the State at some period of each year from 1889 to 1894, carrying off from three to eight thou-

sand people. Diphtheria increased in 1894, but the coming of antitoxin into practical use was offering hope. The testing of cattle for tuberculosis, which had begun in the preceding year, was now well started. The program was entirely voluntary and there was no compensation for slaughtered cattle. A herd at Dunkirk was included in 1894.

For the period from 1893 through 1899, Jamestown averaged 29 deaths from "consumption" a year, giving a mortality of 155 per 100,000. For 1896 the rate in Cattaraugus County was 63, in Allegheny County 33.

Communicable diseases made 1893 a terrible year for Jamestown. Seven died of cerebrospinal meningitis, 10 of typhoid and 15 of diarrhea, 10 of scarlet fever, 34 of consumption, and even 2 of the malaria of pioneer days. In addition 109 were reported dying of "diphtheria and croup," in a city of 18,627 inhabitants. It was high time for antitoxin, but that invaluable remedy was only beginning to come into practical use. The following year 17 died of diphtheria in Dunkirk, and 27 of meningitis.

The century turned, and diphtheria was becoming less deadly. Eleven thousand people died in the State in six months of grippe. A sewage treatment plant was recommended for Fredonia. In 1901 the State Board of Health became the State Department of Health. Jamestown had 16 deaths from typhoid in 1904, 5 from diarrhea, and even 1 from malaria. Two years later Wellsville had 29 cases of typhoid, traced to contamination in its well and reservoir system.

In the latter part of the first decade the historian finds he is meeting something new; he is watching the development of modern or present-day public health work. In 1907 the State Department of Health appointed a Tuberculosis Advisory Committee, composed of prominent physicians and laymen, including Homer Folks and Livingston Farrand. A new law required the reporting of all cases of tuberculosis. That date well marks the turning point.

This development of present-day public health has several features. Organized lay interest appears. A carefully planned campaign against tuberculosis demonstrates what can be done to overcome one disease through early diagnosis, adequate treatment, isolation of carriers, and examination of contacts. New agents appear in public health: the lay organization, the public health nurse, the whole-time administrator, the syphilis clinic, the public health laboratory,

the county department of health, State aid, the sanitary engineer, the public health educator, the mental hygienist. These may be traced in our three counties.

The organization of local branches reflected the widespread interest in the new campaign against tuberculosis conducted by the State Department of Health and the State Charities Aid Association. In 1909 the Olean Tuberculosis Committee was formed, followed two years later by a county committee; the two merged in 1920 into a Cattaraugus County Tuberculosis and Public Health Association. Tuberculosis committees were organized at Jamestown and Dunkirk in 1909. Two years later a County Federation was formed, uniting these two and a number of village committees. The Allegany County Committee on Tuberculosis was organized in 1917. These groups raised money by holding tag days or selling seals. They paid for public health nurses to visit cases of tuberculosis. Their value thus demonstrated, these nurses were later taken over by counties or cities. The groups helped get sanatoria built and clinics held. They still maintain fresh-air camps. They have given interest and support to general health programs—more recently to toxoid campaigns, to syphilis control and to maternal and infant health problems. The present secretaries are Mrs. Laura Stegman of Dunkirk, Mrs. Ella Finch of Salamanca, and Mrs. Frank LeClerc of Friendship.

Another lay group organized the Visiting Nurse Association of Jamestown in 1909. This organization has grown through the years, employing now six public health nurses, in addition to a supervisor, to do bedside nursing. It holds various clinics and conducts a fresh air camp. Mrs. E. D. Shearman has been an active president since 1915. Olean followed Jamestown closely and organized a Visiting Nurse Association early in 1910; the nurse started work on May 15. Miss Evelyn M. Moore was the first secretary.

The Olean Red Cross Society was organized in March, 1917, and for two years was very busy with war work with the conditions arising from the great influenza epidemic of 1918. After demobilization, however, it became interested in child welfare work in coöperation with the Olean Anti-Tuberculosis Society, when it then maintained two nurses and a free dispensary. The Red Cross took over bedside nursing in Olean. It also teaches life-saving classes and recently has organized first aid stations along the highways to aid in traffic accidents. From 1916 to 1920 the Dunkirk Red Cross sponsored the nurse in that city.

Today the public health nurse is considered indispensable. But it was not until March 1, 1909, that the first one appeared in this area, under the Jamestown Visiting Nurse Association. The same year the Dunkirk and the Olean Tuberculosis committees each appointed a nurse to do anti-tuberculosis work. The Allegany and Cattaraugus County associations followed. Sooner or later this work, whose value was thus shown, was taken over by public appropriation. Jamestown and Olean had nurses in the same decade. The first school nurse was appointed in 1921, in Dunkirk; Jamestown and Olean soon followed. The accompanying table groups the public health nurses today. The largest groups are under the Cattaraugus County Department of Health (13) and the Jamestown Visiting Nurse Association (6).

PUBLIC HEALTH NURSES—SEPTEMBER 1, 1939

	<i>Allegany</i>	<i>Cattaraugus</i>	<i>Chautauqua</i>
State	1	..	2
County	2	13	3
City	5
Village or town.....	..	$\frac{1}{3}$	$1\frac{1}{2}$
School	8	$3\frac{1}{3}$	$10\frac{1}{2}$
Private organization	$2\frac{1}{3}$	6
Total	11	19	28
Supervisory staff	$\frac{1}{2}$	2	2

During the depression some thirty registered nurses in need in this area were employed by Works Progress Administration and assigned to the larger organizations to assist. Although untrained in public health nursing, they were very helpful. They served in the period 1934-38.

From January 21, 1914, public health in New York took fresh strides forward, under Hermann M. Biggs. The year before he had aided with legislation which replaced the Advisory Committee with a Public Health Council, having power to enact a State sanitary code. The new law also provided for the division of the upstate area into twenty sanitary districts, each to be served by a physician selected by civil service examination and giving full time to his work. Commissioner Biggs appointed Dr. John J. Mahoney, city health officer of Jamestown, district sanitary supervisor for the Jamestown district, comprising these three counties. Local health officers were now visited frequently and were stimulated to take short courses of training in their duties. The State sanitary code began to be enforced. On Dr. Mahoney's death in 1926, Dr. A. S. Dean succeeded him. Today Chautauqua and Cattaraugus counties comprise the Jamestown sub-district under Buffalo, while Allegany County is supervised from Hornell.

In 1915 the Legislature made vaccination of school children against smallpox no longer compulsory, save in cities over fifty thousand in population or in the presence of smallpox. The supervision of health work in schools was transferred to the State Department of Education.

In 1916 the efforts of the tuberculosis societies in Cattaraugus County resulted in the building by the Board of Supervisors of Rocky Crest Sanatorium on the hill south of Olean. In the same year the city of Olean organized a venereal disease clinic under the direction of Dr. L. J. Atkins. The Olean Chamber of Commerce made the establishment of full-time county health service part of its program.

The same popular interest in tuberculosis which had built Rocky Crest in Cattaraugus County soon led to the erection of a similar but larger institution in Chautauqua County. Using funds bequeathed by Mrs. Elizabeth Newton, the supervisors built the Newton Memorial Hospital at Cassadaga, which opened in 1920. Joseph A. McGinnies became a staunch supporter of tuberculosis work, and through his leadership Dr. Walter Rathbun was secured as superintendent. His work in examining high school students is nationally known. Extension clinics have been held in many centers since 1925.

The Allegany County supervisors purchased a site for a sanatorium in 1917, but no building was erected. Patients from this county were usually sent to Rocky Crest until the district State sanatorium at Mt. Morris was completed in 1937.

The State Department of Health began work in 1919 for children crippled by infantile paralysis. The first clinic in this area was held in Jamestown on September 24.

Dr. Biggs, who had long been concerned with health conditions in rural areas, succeeded in 1921 in securing legislation permitting a board of supervisors to set up a county health district covering the entire county or omitting such cities as did not vote to be included. The Milbank Memorial Fund announced that it wished to demonstrate the value of such health work in an upstate county, and selected Cattaraugus County from the group of applicants. On January 10, 1923, the Board of Supervisors voted to organize a county health district, and appointed the first county board of health in New York State. Later in the month the cities of Olean and Salamanca voted to be included.

The formation and development of the County Department of Health was in large measure due to the support of Miss Lilla C. Wheeler, of Portville, a woman of vision, sympathy and energy, who

had long been interested in public health work both in the county and in the State. She was vice-president of the Board of Health from 1923 until she resigned in 1936. John Walrath, of Salamanca, has served as president of the board since its organization. W. A. Dusenbury, of Portville, served on the board 1923-37, and supported the work staunchly. He is a cousin of another son of Portville, George E. Vincent, who as president of the Rockefeller Foundation, did so much for public health throughout the world.

The Cattaraugus County Department of Health, in serving the people of its county, has made distinct contributions to public health generally. One public health nurse is available for each four thousand to four thousand five hundred inhabitants. The nurse lives in her district of three or four townships, and gives a thoroughly generalized service, including school nursing and bedside nursing. From the beginning she has assisted the physician in home deliveries. This was the first rural agency in the United States to offer this service. The Olean City Laboratory, which had been organized in 1919, became a part of the department, serving the entire county. It combined clinical service to the practicing physician and a wide scope of public health work. In close coöperation with the sanatorium, local tuberculosis clinics were set up in the district health stations, aiding early diagnosis. Dr. S. A. Douglass and later Dr. John H. Korn organized a system of careful follow-up of contacts of active cases, and of bedside consultation service. A sanitary inspector and later a sanitary engineer, supervising the water, sewage and milk of the county, are part of the staff. Birth and death certificates from the local registrars go through the county office. The Olean syphilis clinic was taken over and another organized at Salamanca. A special health education project developed a handbook in this field. Dr. L. D. Bristol, Dr. S. A. Douglass and Dr. R. M. Atwater developed a well-rounded department. As a result of this and other community effort, the county received first place for 1938, following a tie in 1934, among the counties in the northeastern United States in a rural health conservation contest.

A school hygiene service was also organized in 1923, coördinating the school health work of the county. Dr. C. A. Greenleaf, Olean school physician long associated with anti-tuberculosis work, became director of the service.

The board of supervisors steadily increased their support of the County Department of Health, taking over all of the regular budget. The Milbank Memorial Fund, which at one time devoted over

\$80,000 a year to the demonstration, now contributes only to special projects. The department is long since indigenous. The State Department of Health matches the county expenditures dollar for dollar. Since 1932 this matching has been extended to the operation of the sanatorium, which then became an integral part of the department.

State aid on this scale of fifty per cent. was a feature of Dr. Biggs' plan to help rural counties. In 1923 it was extended to cover almost any phase of health activity conducted by a county as such. Under this law Chautauqua and Allegany counties receive aid for their county nursing services. Under a similar law they receive assistance for their approved laboratories.

Allegany County opened a county laboratory in Belmont on August 1, 1915. Since 1929 Dr. E. K. Kline has served as director of this laboratory as well as that of Cattaraugus County. The Jamestown Municipal Laboratory was started in 1926, and the Chautauqua County Laboratory at Dunkirk in 1938. All four of these laboratories are approved and receive State aid, but that in Olean leads in the variety and volume of work.

School districts are required by law to have medical inspectors, conducting annual physical examinations. They may also employ school nurses. They receive State aid which may reach eighty-five per cent. of the local budget.

The construction of sewage treatment plants lagged far behind that of community water systems. The first disposal plants were built in 1912 at Westfield and Franklinville. Both were modernized in 1939 with Federal help. This is also responsible for the new treatment plants at Olean, Falconer, Lakewood, Celoron and Wellsville. Cuba, Bolivar, Alfred, Jamestown, Fredonia, Dunkirk and Allegany had built plants during the intervening years. Salamanca is just completing its trunk sewers.

Olean, Jamestown and Dunkirk have long had sanitary inspectors, whose work was extended to milk supplies. The Cattaraugus County Department of Health has had such an inspector since 1923; in 1928 a sanitary engineer was appointed. In the other two counties the local health officer inspects the dairies, under the supervision of a State milk sanitarian. Since 1937 the Jamestown and Hornell district offices have had sanitary engineers to assist in this work.

Tuberculin testing of cattle, started in the early 'nineties, was not put on a universal and compulsory basis until much later. All three counties are now under the accredited herd plan—Cattaraugus and

Allegany since 1921, Chautauqua since 1923. As a result tuberculosis of the bones and joints in children has practically disappeared.

The campaign against infectious abortion in cattle, caused by the organism which incites undulant fever in man, is repeating the steps in development of the tuberculosis campaign. Blood testing is largely optional, and funds to assist the owner of a reacting animal are limited. Yet more and more herds are being tested. This area was fortunate in having the Salamanca Veterinary Laboratory, which was established in June, 1931. The State Department of Agriculture and Markets closed it in 1939.

Arranging for the care of the mentally ill is in New York State part of the duties of the local health officer. The Willard State Hospital, which receives patients from Allegany County, was opened in 1869, and the Gowanda State Hospital, which serves Chautauqua and Cattaraugus counties, in 1898. Clinics in various cities began to be organized in 1916. They try to serve adults with early mental disease and to aid parents with child guidance problems. The importance of this field of mental hygiene is receiving more and more recognition, both in the schools and among parents.

As the reader reviews this history, he is impressed with the advance in the last sixty years, and particularly in the last thirty. Mortality from tuberculosis is now in the neighborhood of 25 per 100,000; it was 155 in Jamestown in 1896, and 75 in Cattaraugus County in 1920-1922. Deaths from other communicable diseases, aside from pneumonia and syphilis, seldom occur. The average expectation of life in New York State has risen from forty-seven years for one born in 1900 to fifty-seven for one whose birthday occurred in 1930.

In the field of communicable diseases several events in these decades should be noted. The epidemic of influenza in the fall of 1918 swept this area, as it did the rest of the world. Total deaths in the three counties increased from 3,227 in 1917 to 3,800 in 1918. In September, 1929, typhoid suddenly appeared in Olean, producing in all 245 cases and 15 deaths. Investigation showed the epidemic to be due to lax handling of the city water supply. A bond issue of \$400,000 was raised by the city to meet claims. Diphtheria, which had been growing less and less severe, was hurried out of the picture by intensive immunization of pre-school children beginning in 1925. In 1938 the three counties together had only four cases with no deaths.

Problems in public health still remain to be solved. The degenerative diseases of the aged are one; over half of the people who die in

this area are sixty-five years old or over. Cancer is another. In the list belong: maternal welfare, nutrition, mental hygiene, automobile accidents, housing, and perhaps on the horizon, arthritis. Public health organization is a problem in itself. How can each county best secure an effective and well-rounded health service, with competent personnel, without expensive duplication, yet retaining local interest and responsibility? We have come far, but there is plenty of work for tomorrow.

POPULATION ENUMERATED AT EACH DECENNIAL CENSUS

	<i>Allegany</i> County Created April, 1806	<i>Chautauqua</i> County Created March, 1808	<i>Cattaraugus</i> County Created March, 1808
1810	1,942	not shown	not shown
1820	9,330	12,568	4,090
1830	26,276	34,671	16,724
1840	40,975	47,975	28,872
1850	37,808	50,493	38,950
1860	41,881	58,422	43,886
1870	40,814	59,327	43,909
1880	41,810	65,342	55,806
1890	43,240	75,202	60,866
1900	41,501	88,314	65,643
1910	41,412	105,126	65,919
1920	36,842	115,348	71,323
1930	38,025	127,457	72,398

CHAPTER XII

Banking and Banks

BY ROSCOE B. MARTIN

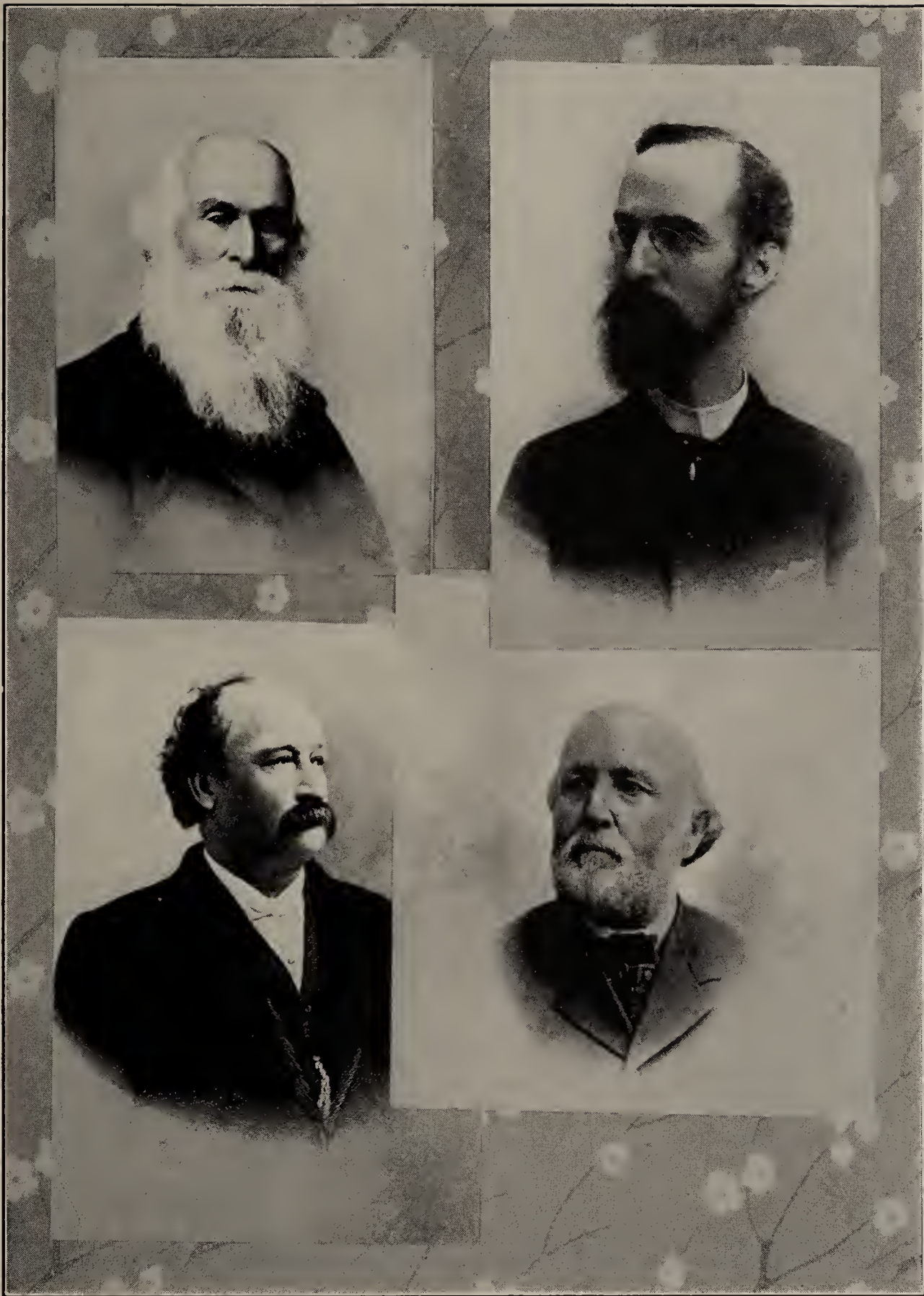
Until little more than a century ago there were no authorized banks in southwestern New York, although it had been receiving settlers for some forty years. For this condition there were several reasons. The population was not large and was scattered widely, there being few villages of size. Then, too, individual banking had not advanced much from the "pawnbroker" stage when private persons received and loaned money as they pleased without any oversight or control by the State. To offset this condition the New York Legislature, from 1804 to 1838, experimented with so many banking laws that no honorable banker knew what might happen to his establishment from year to year. Honesty was not the best policy. Another factor was the direct connection of banks with politics. If one belonged to the right party one might get a charter, but when another party came in power that charter might be revoked or its renewal refused. Political scandal attended the refusal to charter the Bank of America in New York in 1812. The Federal House of Representatives declined to renew the charter of the United States Bank, in 1811, by one vote; the Senate voting a tie. One effect of all this was a bad influence upon sound currency, havoc among State banks, recurring panics and, of course, a complete discouragement of financial ventures in western New York despite the steady influx of inhabitants into this region.

It is worthy of more than passing note that the State Legislature tried to correct some banking abuses. As early as 1816, the Bank of Niagara in Buffalo was incorporated. It was the first bank in the State, and probably in the United States, required to pay its notes in specie. The law under which this institution was incorporated, was made stronger in 1824, 1825, and became very severe by legislation

of 1827, 1828, and 1829, the latter being the date of the so-called "Safety-Fund Act," a precursor of the present "insurance" features of banking. The first test of this safety-fund, came during the panic year of 1837, and proved a failure—every bank in the United States, probably without an exception, stopped payment in the lawful currency of the country.

It appears that during the first third of the nineteenth century, when southwestern New York was being settled, the State banking facilities ran a course from no regulation to so much regulation that the operation of a legal financial institution was so difficult and dangerous as to reduce chartered banks far below the number required for real public service. The "Free Banking System of New York," fathered by Abijah Mann, established by an Act of April 18, 1838, has been, with numerous revisions, the basis of our financial system. It was, wrote an authority, "the first practical exponent of the principle of a bank circulation secured as to its ultimate redemption, by collaterals placed beyond the power of the bank in the custody of the government." This system of free banking was the model after which the National banks, set up during the Civil War, were patterned.

The system was not perfect; there were too many loopholes in it for the schemer. The door was opened too wide to everyone who could deposit securities, and too many entered this door. Only amendments made in 1844, 1846 and every few years thereafter, together with general revisions in 1882, 1892 and later, made the system effective. One of the loopholes in the General Banking Law of 1838 most frequently utilized was absentee stockholders and inaccessible places of business. Southwestern New York was a field in which such operations could be carried out with profit, and wildcat banks became fairly numerous. The scheme used, too simple even to be worthy of the title of "high finance," was as follows: A group, or an individual, would make a substantial deposit of specie or collateral with the State Comptroller, to be security for the circulation of bills, or notes, of twice the amount of the deposit. Living usually in New York City, the association, or person, would organize a bank as far from the metropolis as possible. There were such banks in Ellery, Clymer, Dunkirk and other villages in Chautauqua, and several in Allegany and Cattaraugus counties. Some man of prominence in each village would use his place of business as the headquarters at which all notes must be redeemed, and his signature was required on all these bills. If he or his associates, in the wildcat bank, kept infrequent office



(Photos by Knowlton, Dunkirk)

ERASTUS D. PALMER, SELF-TAUGHT, BE-
CAME ONE OF AMERICA'S GREAT SCULPTORS
H. G. BROOKS, FOUNDER OF BROOKS
LOCOMOTIVE WORKS

MARSHALL L. HINMAN, ESQ., CO-FOUNDER
OF BROOKS LOCOMOTIVE WORKS
JOHN S. BEGGS, SUPERINTENDENT WESTERN
DIVISION ERIE RAILROAD, FIRST MAYOR OF
DUNKIRK

hours, and the place of business was hard to reach on horseback or by wagon, then the only means of transportation, so much the better. Since the notes were redeemable elsewhere in New York only at a discount, they were likely to remain in circulation as long as possible. Few holders of the bills liked to lose a part of their purported value at a discount; neither would they often make a long journey to some far-distant hill hamlet, there to wait until the head of the bank showed up ready to pay out the demanded specie. It was a grand get-rich scheme while it lasted—the issue of notes for twice the amount of the collateral placed with the Comptroller, long circulation, and a side discount to discourage collection. It should be pointed out that these establishments were not banks of deposit but organizations for the purpose of circulating bills. All wildcat banks failed eventually or became regular banks whose main business, like others of the best class, aimed to serve the constantly growing communities of the three counties. The early banks of deposit and loans aided notably in the building of settlements, the promotion of local commerce and business, and the financing of the lumberman and farmers. It may also be said to the credit of New York State that it kept the number of wildcat banks reduced far more than did the states of the near West.

In 1830 the population of Allegany County was 26,276; of Cattaraugus County, 16,724; of Chautauqua County, 34,671, a total for southwestern New York of 77,671, or about one-third of the population a century later, the census of 1930 placing it at 236,880. In 1830 there was not one bank in this part of New York, nor for that matter in a single one of the southern tier counties of the State, west of the Hudson River. Buffalo had a branch of the United States Bank; Lockport boasted a State bank. These were the two such institutions closest to our district. Yet there was a great deal of business being done and, although large settlements had not yet developed, there was a genuine need for local banking facilities.

In 1831 the would-be organizers of a bank in Jamestown sent to the Legislature an application for a charter based on the reasons of which only the following are but a few: Jamestown had grown from a population of 393 in 1827, to 884 in June, 1830. It had "eleven stores, one woolen factory, one gristmill with three runs of stones, one gang sawmill, three common sawmills, two printing offices and a great number of mechanic establishments." There was also a steamboat on Lake Chautauqua, and "one of the Lake Erie steamboats is solely employed in doing the business of Chautauqua County." Attention was drawn to the fact that "Jamestown is ninety miles on the route

usually traveled from the nearest banking institution" at Buffalo. It also was mentioned that the village was the commercial and lumbering center of a district the size of Chautauqua County itself, although parts of it were in Cattaraugus County and Pennsylvania.

Albany gave heed to the petition and, on April 18, 1831, granted a charter for the Chautauqua County Bank, the first institution of its kind to be established in southwestern New York. Seven years later the Silver Creek Bank was formed; the Bank of Westfield was started in 1848; and a second Jamestown institution, the Jamestown Bank, opened its doors in 1853. During the 1850s banks were founded in the larger villages of Cattaraugus and Allegany counties and, when in 1879, the first commercially profitable oil well was drilled in the southern section of these counties, a number of banking houses were started and served their purposes on into the 1880s when the petroleum craze had run its course and oil production settled down to the status of an industry rather than an imitation of the gold rush of 'forty-nine.

The Civil War wrought a radical change in American banking systems, when the National Banking Act was passed and signed by President Abraham Lincoln on February 25, 1862. It almost did away with the State banks, for while there were three hundred and nine such banks in New York when the system went into operation, five years later there were but forty-five. In the meanwhile the number of National banks grew from seven in 1863, to 304 in 1868. Southwestern New York strongly favored National banks, although they were not so popular in New York as elsewhere. This condition did not last long for the increasing high premium on government bonds destroyed the profits based on notes circulated on these bonds. There was too little incentive to forsake State banking by anybody who wanted to operate a general (and safe) business of discount, loan and deposit, and State banks quickly reacted from their low, in 1868, to a high in the middle 1890s.

The tendency during the present century has been in the direction of fewer commercial banks of all kinds with increased resources and capital. The trust company may be considered a modern development, and even more recent has been the rise of a variety of credit unions, safe deposit, investment, personal loan, and a variety of other companies. Savings associations, or banks, date from the Bank of Savings of New York City, incorporated in 1819. Southwestern New York had several by the 1850s, their founding, no doubt, being encouraged by the oversight given such organizations by

the State Banking Department, beginning with 1853 and continued with increasing rigidity of laws affecting them thereafter. The trend for the past three decades has been to make the



(Photo by Don Seelé, Courtesy of the First National Bank)

OLD FIRST NATIONAL BANK, OLEAN

Established 1871, and stood on west side of Union Street, the site now occupied by the Jersey Cafeteria.

savings department a branch of State banks and trust companies. The present-day bank, especially the trust company, performs so many functions, that they have been called "the department stores of finance."

Turning from the general to the particular and local, let us relate something of the early history of the first bank in southwestern New

York as typical of a period in finance that is passing from the memories of the people of today. It will be understood, of course, that a similar story cannot be told of other early institutions in the three counties, because it would extend this article to too great length, and might not serve any valuable purpose. As already indicated, this first sound bank in this area was the Chautauqua County Bank chartered on April 18, 1831. Judge Elial T. Foote, M. D., and Judge Richard P. Marvin were the leaders in the movement which eventuated in the organization of the institution. The capital stock was set at \$100,000 and the applications for it totaled nearly a million dollars. As was not unusual at that time, financiers from the East were the largest subscribers, Albany capitalists in particular securing virtual control.

On June 24, 1831, the directors elected Judge Foote president. The meeting was held in the old Jones and Sons' Tavern and, before it ended, it was voted that the board and officers should meet there every week on Thursday at a time when supper and other accessories to a social, and perhaps convivial, evening might be enjoyed. However, pleasant these sessions, they were serious. Every safeguard then known was employed in protecting depositors and all decisions had to be made with the consent of a full finance committee. Payments were made, then as now, by drafts and checks; exchange was sold on New York, Philadelphia and Albany. Apparently the president served without any other remuneration other than a one cent fee for signing bank bills (notes). Some of the rules seem severe, such as that which ordered the cashier to bring suit if an account was overdrawn, even if accidentally. There was no renewal of paper; it just was not done. You paid your note when due, and if another loan was desired it had to be approved by the board of directors once more. Any note remaining overdue more than one week had to be placed in the hands of an attorney for collection. Changes in officials and additions to their number, were frequent in the earliest years of the bank. Many of these came from the East, for Albany and other eastern stockholders were careful in looking after their investments, and it must be acknowledged that very efficient men were sent to Jamestown. Oliver Lee was elected vice-president and Arad Joy cashier shortly after the institution was established. Joy resigned in April, 1832, and on May 4, 1832, Aaron D. Patchen, of Troy, a trained banker, was elected cashier. Little more than two years later, Robert Newland, of Albany, became teller at the magnificent wage of

\$300 annually. Major Samuel Barrett succeeded Judge Foote in 1835 as president, a post in which he served for thirty-seven years. The aforementioned Robert Newland was with the bank in one capacity or another, including the presidency from 1872 to his retirement in 1890, for fifty-six years. To an unusual degree the record of the bank has been one of long terms of service rendered by its important officials, and by the number of well trained men it has furnished other financial concerns. One who should not fail of approving mention is Charles M. Dow, chosen president in May, 1899, who for so long was "a bulwark of strength to the institution."

The Chautauqua County Bank continued as a State organization until October, 1865, when it was converted into the Chautauqua County National Bank. On June 18, 1896, it absorbed the City National Bank, and became known as the Chautauqua County Trust Company. In July, 1899, the Jamestown National Bank was acquired, and in 1905 the Chautauqua County Trust Company was merged into the National Chautauqua County Bank. This splendid institution has maintained its identity for more than a hundred years. Almost exactly a full century after the founding of this first bank in southwestern New York, the city of Jamestown could boast of three National banks, two State banks, and one trust company, with a combined capitalization of more than \$2,000,000 and combined resources of above forty-six and one-half million dollars. The Jamestown banks in 1930 maintained a clearing house with weekly clearings averaging a million and a half. During the century no Jamestown bank had failed.

Chautauqua County not only initiated the first bank of deposit and loan in southwestern New York, but has continued its leadership in banking, both as regards the number of institutions and total capitalization, deposits and resources. One reason for this is simple—for a century it has been the most populous county. Quite naturally the second incorporated banks of *deposit* in this section of the State were started in this county: The Silver Creek Bank, organized in 1838, with Oliver Lee as president and principal stockholder. The name of George W. Tew was prominently connected with the enterprise, as president from 1846 to his death in 1875, after which the bank was discontinued. After this bank was closed, the banking facilities of the town were provided by Theodore Stewart and Carlos Ewell, private bankers, operating under the title Silver Creek Banking Company. They continued until the opening of the State Bank

of Silver Creek, May 22, 1899; which was reorganized as the First National Bank of Silver Creek, in 1912. Theodore Stewart was president of both the State and National organizations to 1916.

Because later in this article brief accounts of the present banks in southwestern New York are given, we wish to name here some "historic" banks and in so doing, choose arbitrarily the year 1900 as the end of a historic period. Continuing with Chautauqua County: The Westfield Bank was started by S. H. Hungerford, in 1848, being succeeded in 1864 by the First National Bank of Westfield, and in turn, reorganized in 1884 as the National Bank of Westfield. The Jamestown Bank was established in 1853, and the Lake Shore Bank of Dunkirk during the following year. There was a bank set up in Dunkirk, in 1844, by A. J. Webb, but this was a bank of issue. The Lake Shore became the Lake Shore National Bank, in 1883. The Merchants National Bank of Dunkirk was founded in 1882.

The Fredonia Bank was organized in 1856, and the Fredonia National Bank was a serviceable institution from 1866 to its liquidation in 1905. The Second National Bank of Jamestown started in 1865, became the City National, in 1875, and was absorbed by the Chautauqua County Trust Company, in 1896. The Jamestown National Bank, inaugurated in 1888, merged eleven years later with the Chautauqua County Trust Company. The Farmers and Mechanics Bank of Jamestown opened for business in February, 1891. The Union Trust Company, of Jamestown, was chartered January 12, 1894.

In 1890 the State Bank of Sherman received a charter and in that same year E. B. Crissey opened a private bank which in 1914 was reorganized as the Cherry Creek National Bank. The State Bank of Mayville was founded in 1891, succeeding Skinner, Minto and Company, private bankers. A year later the State Bank of Brocton was chartered, taking over the business of the private banking firm of Dean and Hall, which had been operated since 1885. In 1897 Lavern W. Lazell and Company started as private bankers at Stockton. The First National Bank at Falconer was founded in 1900. Some of the outstanding banking institutions in Chautauqua County were organized during the present century.

The site of the first bank in Cattaraugus County, was at Olean, a place of many firsts, for it was here that the largest early settlement started and, for that matter, when the county was created it consisted

only of the town of Olean. As regards banking history, practically all institutions of importance began in the 1870s. The present Bank of Olean was founded, in 1870, as a branch of the Cuba Banking Company, but received a charter as the First National Bank of Olean in September of the following year. The Exchange National Bank of this city, chartered in 1878, was the successor to the State Bank of Olean which began to do business in the early seventies. The State Bank of Randolph was organized in 1874; the Salamanca National Bank (later Salamanca Trust Company), in 1881; the Bank of Gowanda, 1881; Union National Bank of Franklinville, 1882; Bank of Cattaraugus, 1882, and the Citizens Bank of Arcade, also in 1882. It appears from the foregoing that the years 1879 to 1882 were prolific in the inauguration of financial institutions in Cattaraugus County. Since the 1880s there have been few special State or local conditions encouraging such adventures. The oil boom, which reached its height in Allegany and Cattaraugus counties, in 1881-82, and the consequent prosperity and hopeful outlook for the future brought about by petroleum was an important factor in the multiplication of banks. But it also is true that Cattaraugus County shared only slightly in petroleum production, and most of the above named banks were not located in the well section.

One of the interesting figures in county financial circles, who first came to the fore in the 1870's, was Jason D. Case, "oldest banker in Cattaraugus County," and possibly in southwestern New York—the reference being to length of service in banking. A lifelong citizen of the county, he took over the management of a private bank at Franklinville, in 1872. Five years later this became a National bank, the second formed in the county, of which he was cashier until 1901, when the First National and the Farmers' National were merged into the Union National. In the meanwhile he organized the Citizen's Bank of Arcade, in 1882, and from the first was its president. In 1878 he was influential in opening the Bank of Ellicottville, and also was long a director of the Citizen's Bank of Attica, New York, which he helped to found.

The edition of the "Gowanda News" of March 5, 1925, devoted a page to a "Brief History of Some of the Financial Institutions of Cattaraugus County." To this publication we are indebted for the following excerpts about the initial history of the banks named.

The Olean Trust Company's corporate existence began on September 1, 1914, the company having taken over the Olean

National Bank, which was started during the year 1910. Its first officers were: John P. Herrick, president; Thomas H. Quinn, vice-president; C. A. Keener, secretary-treasurer.

The Bank of Olean was founded in 1870, as a branch of the Cuba Banking Company, by Messrs. William F. Wheeler, Nelson S. Butler, Lafayette F. Lawton, and their associates, Mr. Wheeler serving as president, Mr. Butler as vice-president, and Mr. Lawton as cashier. Business was first conducted as a copartnership, in quarters located on the second floor of the building now occupied by the F. R. Brothers Company. At the time of organization, application was made for a National charter but, as New York State had its legal quota of circulation, it was found impossible to obtain such a charter. However, in order to accomplish their desire, the bank's organizers purchased from time to time, through metropolitan banks, National bank scrip of banks in liquidation, paying substantial premiums, and about a year later, in September, 1871, after sufficient circulation had been acquired, a charter was granted the First National Bank of Olean.

The First National Bank of Olean, with a capital stock of \$100,000, continued the business of the Bank of Olean in the original location until 1872, when they moved their office to the ground floor of a two-story building at 107 North Union Street, which had been built for the purpose. These quarters were occupied until July, 1915, when the bank moved to its fireproof building at the corner of Union and State streets.

The Salamanca National Bank was organized on the twenty-sixth day of December, 1881, with the following stockholders: Albert G. Dow, Randolph, New York; Charles M. Dow, Bradford, Pennsylvania; Warren Dow, Salamanca, New York; James G. Johnson, Randolph, New York; Daniel S. Swan, Randolph, New York; Natt W. Davis, Randolph, New York; David B. Parker, Randolph, New York. The capital stock was \$50,000. E. B. Vreeland was elected president of the Salamanca National Bank in 1891.

On February 8, 1902, the Salamanca National Bank was reorganized as the Salamanca Trust Company, the following being the board of directors: E. B. Vreeland, C. M. Dow, C. R. Gibson, W. H. Hazard, C. D. Davie, T. S. Bell, J. C. Krieger, S. F. Nixon, J. W. Mulcay, D. H. Andrews, W. S. Morton, M. A. Jaquay, J. G. Johnson, E. F. Norton, E. Bolard, C. F. Hess, A. T. Fancher, D. F. Rundell, A. E. Darrow, Tint Champlin, E. B. Fitzgerald, A. D. Bedell, and L. L. Deck. On the organization of the Salamanca Trust Com-

pany the capital stock was increased to \$100,000 and, in January, 1925, it was increased to \$200,000.

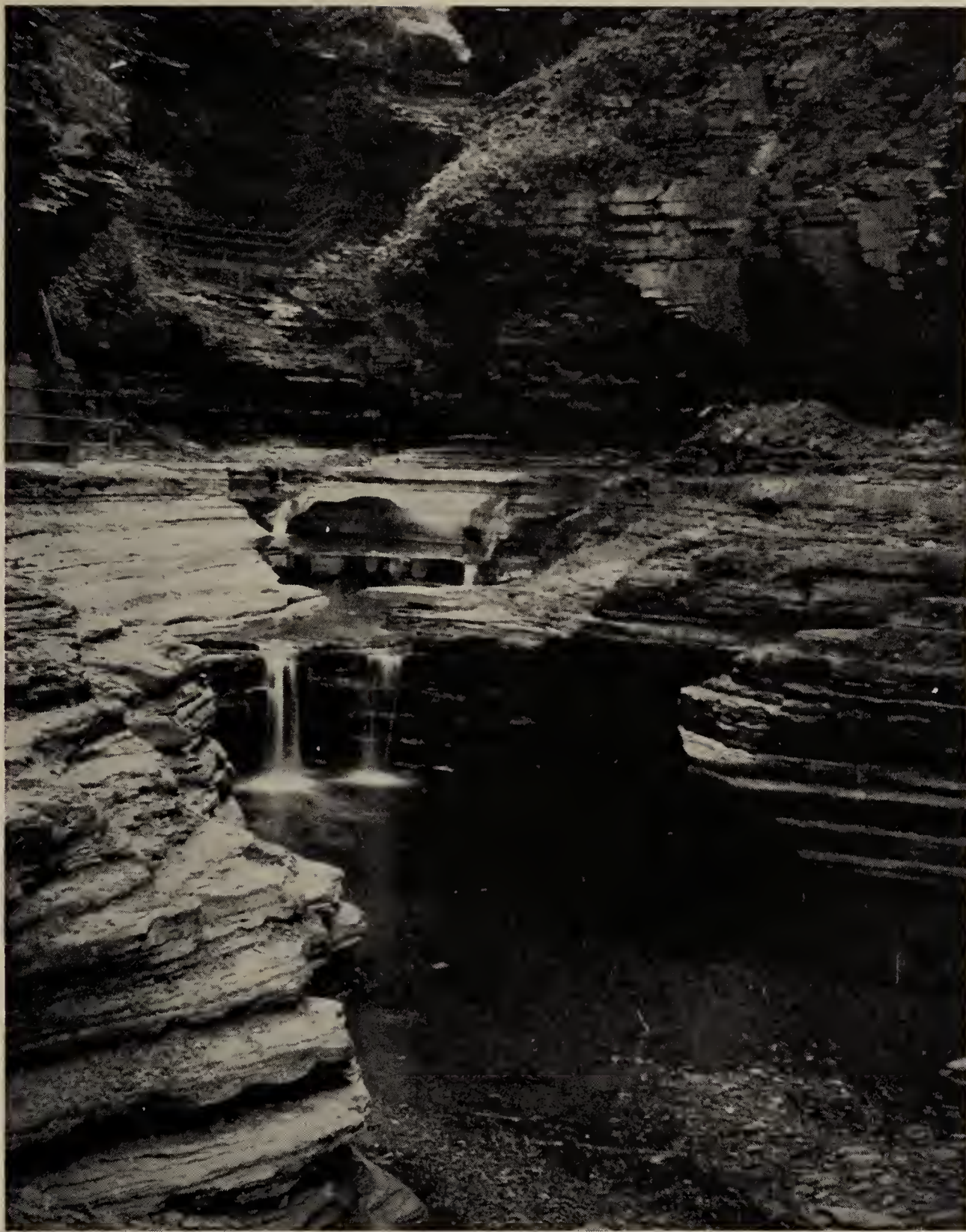
The Bank of Cattaraugus was organized in 1882 as a private bank, with a capital of \$11,000, which was increased to \$22,000 in 1886, and converted to a State bank in 1892 with a capital of \$33,000; the stock being increased to \$100,000 in 1921.

E. B. Crissey, of Jamestown, New York, first founded a private bank at Little Valley known as Crissey and Crissey, Bankers. Harlow J. Crissey was manager or cashier. This bank was in existence for several years and was then changed to a State bank, the Cattaraugus County Bank, January 1, 1902. The officers were: Harlow J. Crissey, president; Lynn Ballard, cashier; R. H. Butterfield being vice-president. In October, 1905, Harlow J. Crissey sold out his interest and Elmer E. Kelley became president. In December, 1911, Lynn W. Ballard moved and Floyd J. Davis was made cashier.

The State Bank of Randolph was incorporated in 1874 and has conducted a general banking business at Randolph since that date, covering a full half-century of banking, sharing in the prosperity and adversities of the community during that period of time. The original capital of the institution was \$65,000, and it entered the second half of a century of its existence with an increased capital amounting to \$100,000, the undivided profits being \$75,000 and total assets in excess of \$1,100,000, ever better fitted to extend banking facilities for the ensuing half of a century.

The Bank of Gowanda was organized in 1881 and was incorporated January 1, 1890, to take over the business of the Bank of Gowanda, then a copartnership. The following were the officers and directors: Albert Gaensslen, president; J. E. Van Deusen, vice-president; William H. Bard, cashier; F. E. Bard, assistant cashier. Directors: Albert Gaensslen, J. E. Van Deusen, W. H. Bard, Silas H. Arnold, J. H. Van Valkenberg, William P. Sherman, J. D. Torrance, Fred J. Blackmon, Alfred Spring, C. P. Vedder. Deposits at that time totalled a little more than \$37,000.

The Bank of South Dayton was organized in 1914, with a capital of \$30,000, and occupied its own new building in the spring of 1915. E. B. Crissey and Company started as private bankers in the village in 1900, served the community well for more than a quarter of a century. In January, 1929, it was taken over by the Bank of South Dayton, when the resources of the combined institutions then totalled more than \$500,000.



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

ARKWRIGHT FALLS

Low stage of water. Once it was planned to make the falls the source of power for Chautauqua County electricity.

Allegany is slightly the oldest of the three counties in southwestern New York, the first to be settled, and the first to reach what may be called maturity as regards population. By 1840, according to the Federal census, it had nearly forty-one thousand inhabitants. In seven of ten census reports since, and including that year, it has returned high figures ranging from 40,975 (in 1840) to 43,240 (in 1890). The lowest census figures during a century are 36,842 for 1920 and 37,808 in 1850. One must not infer from these reports that Allegany has been static, or that quick maturity meant early old age. The county has had its booms and setbacks; it has experienced swings from lumbering to agriculture, and the rise and fall and rise again of the petroleum industry, all without violent reactions in population. This condition has not held so true in the villages, and this fact taken with another, that the principal settlements are rather widely scattered, no doubt account for the comparatively large number of financial institutions the county has had down the years, and the many changes in their history.

Angelica is the oldest town in Allegany County, and for a number of years the village of the same name was the most important center. The hamlet's first bank was a branch of the old "Erie County Bank." If the reference is to the second Erie Bank, itself a branch of the United States Bank of Philadelphia, the Angelica institution ranked among the earliest in southwestern New York, for the second Erie bank lasted only from 1836 to 1840. Charles d'Autrement was an oldtime private banker in Angelica. The First National Bank of the village existed from 1864 to 1886; and on January 1, 1890, the State Bank of Angelica was incorporated. The village of Friendship had a National bank established there, in 1864, which is reputed to have been the first in the county founded under the National Banking Act to open its doors. Angelica and Friendship have claims to other firsts, such as their relations to the beginnings of the Republican party, and no opinion is to be expressed here as to which first had a national bank. The Citizens National Bank was initiated in 1882. The Union Bank of Friendship was organized in 1917, with F. R. Utter as president.

In Belmont there was a bank started in 1862 that lasted for some three years. There were also the early firms of John Thompson and Company, C. S. Whitney and Company, C. M. Marvin, M. E. Davis, and others who offered banking services. The State Bank of Belmont received a charter on June 25, 1888, with Elmore A. Willits as its

president. The University Bank of Alfred was established in 1883. The Bank of Belfast began operations on March 25, 1882, with James M. Davis as president. The Andover State Bank was incorporated, January 1, 1894, with B. C. Brundage as president; the Burrowes National Bank of Andover was organized in 1906. The State Bank of Fillmore began business on November 4, 1889, with William P. Brooks as its head. The oil business led to the establishment of the State Bank of Bolivar on May 31, 1882; R. F. Burkman was its first president.

Although Cuba was not incorporated as a village until 1850, it then had a population of about nine hundred, being the metropolis of the west-center of the county. Early in the 1850s, M. J. Green and Company opened a private banking house, and its senior member was largely responsible for organizing the Cuba Bank, in 1855. A decade later this became the Cuba National Bank, with General C. T. Chamberlain as president. The strong Cuba Banking Company began business in 1866, with A. W. Miner as first president. In January, 1876, it became the Cuba State Bank, which was chartered as the First National Bank in January, 1880, Elmer M. Bond, president. The Whitesville National Bank was organized in 1905. The Rushford State Bank was started in 1921.

Wellsville is, and long has been, the financial and commercial center of Allegany County. As long ago as the early 1850s, banking operations were initiated here by E. P. Clark in his store on Pearl Street. Prior to the Civil War the York and Chamberlain Bank began doing business, but was liquidated in 1877. William A. and Sumner Baldwin started the Bank of Wellsville, in 1868; it lasted until 1894. Much older was the banking business of Hoyt and Lewis, begun in 1856, which founded the old First National Bank that was operated until 1883. H. N. Lewis had a private bank, in 1886, which ended its career in 1893. The Citizens National Bank of Wellsville opened its doors early in 1895, with T. P. Otis as president. The First Trust Company of Wellsville received a charter in 1917.

The history of banking during the recent decades in southwestern New York will be written in better perspective some years hence. We still are too close to the effects of the first World War; the false prosperity of its aftermath; the major and minor depressions since 1929; with a possible repetition of all these conditions as a result of world affairs in 1939. The resources and activities of the banks in the three county districts have ebbed and risen with recessions and

improvements in business. The years 1904, 1907, 1911, 1914-16, 1919-22, 1924, 1927, 1929-37 have been years of financial uneasiness in some form and degree. It is noteworthy that variations in southwestern New York have been below those of the United States at large. We need not recite the financial complications of the first World War period, nor wish to recall the banking holiday of March, 1933. The Federal government has entered the banking business with some forty-five to fifty agencies of mixed kinds, some of them competing with local banking. Restrictions have been multiplied, taxes increased; low income government bonds and short term issues form a large part of bank resources. Interest rates and paid depositors are correspondingly low, and business loans less frequently made. Customers have been patient, recognizing that larger safety may be worth a high price; and the banks have introduced and popularized many new services. The net earnings of most banks have been disappointing; their numbers reduced by consolidation and otherwise; but those now doing business are practically all in sound cash positions.

The banks of southwestern New York, as of 1939, their names, dates of founding and present principal officers, are as follows:

ALLEGANY COUNTY

Alfred—University Bank, founded as a State bank in 1883. Officers: D. S. Burdick, president; C. F. Randolph, vice-president; C. R. Fenner, cashier.

Andover—Andover National Bank, founded in 1834. Officers: John E. Cannon, chairman of the board; A. D. Fuller, president; F. S. Clark and E. D. Baker, vice-presidents; John C. Lever, cashier.

Angelica—Bank of Angelica, founded as a State bank in 1880. Officers: T. S. Gillies, president; W. T. Lilly, cashier.

Belfast—Bank of Belfast, founded as a State bank in 1821. Officers: W. B. Manley, president; William C. Calkins, vice-president; E. C. Brandes, cashier.

Bolivar—First National Bank, founded in 1928. Officers: G. H. Stohr, president; J. H. Reynolds, vice-president; T. R. Crowley, vice-president; C. E. Wing, cashier.

Canaseraga—Canaseraga State Bank, founded as a State bank in 1889. Officers: E. B. Windsor, chairman of the board and acting president; S. B. Scott, vice-president; D. E. Windsor, cashier; Treva Parsons, manager, loan department.

Cuba—Cuba National Bank, founded as a State bank in 1855. Officers: C. A. Ackerly, chairman of the board; C. C. Brown, president; C. L. DeKay, vice-president; A. F. Brown, cashier.

Fillmore—State Bank of Fillmore, founded as a State bank in 1889. Officers: H. A. Gelser, president; H. G. Young, vice-president; L. S. Gleason, cashier.

Rushford—State Bank of Rushford, founded as a State bank in 1921. Officers: E. C. Gilbert, president; J. A. Benjamin, vice-president; O. E. Davis, cashier.

Wellsville—Citizens National Bank, founded in 1895. Officers: Howard N. Cassel, president; Ellis J. Hopkins, vice-president; A. B. Robertson, cashier.

Wellsville—First Trust Company of Wellsville, founded as a State bank in 1883. Officers: F. W. Higgins, chairman of the board; George W. Booth, Jr., president; F. E. Richart, vice-president; James P. Coyle, cashier.

CATTARAUGUS COUNTY

Allegany—First National Bank of Allegany, founded in 1903. Officers: H. M. Krampf, president; R. N. Forbes, vice-president; J. Ray McAuliffe, vice-president and cashier.

Cattaraugus—Bank of Cattaraugus, founded as a State bank in 1882. Officers: F. E. Johnson, president; J. J. McCarthy, vice-president and cashier.

Delevan—Bank of Delevan founded as a State bank in 1913. Officers: R. C. Pingrey, president; C. R. Sproul, vice-president; A. E. Jones, cashier.

Ellicottville—Bank of Ellicottville, founded as a State bank in 1878. Officers: A. W. Smallman, president; W. J. Weller, vice-president; J. M. Junker, cashier.

Franklinville—Union National Bank, founded as a State bank in 1889. Officers: E. J. Grierson, president; A. J. Williams, vice-president; E. C. Fay, executive vice-president; A. R. Harberle, cashier.

Gowanda—Bank of Gowanda, founded as a State bank in 1881. Officers: F. E. Bard, chairman of board; S. A. Nelson, president; W. H. Allen, vice-president and cashier.

Little Valley—Cattaraugus County Bank, founded as a State bank in 1902. Officers: E. C. Meron, president; J. P. Quigley, vice-president; F. J. Davis, cashier.

Olean—Exchange National Bank was founded as a State bank in 1878. Officers: N. V. V. Franchot, chairman of the board; M. M. Holmes, president; I. E. Worden, vice-president; F. H. Winkler, vice-president and cashier; J. M. Hodges, trust officer.

Olean—First National Bank of Olean, founded in 1871. Officers: W. A. Dusenbury, president; A. E. Yahn, E. P. Heberle and N. C. Carpenter, vice-presidents; R. L. Davis, cashier.

Olean—Olean Trust Company, founded as a State bank in 1914. Officers: B. L. Bockmier, president; W. A. Flynn, vice-president; C. E. Dittrich, secretary and trust officer; M. J. Hannon, treasurer.

Randolph—State Bank of Randolph, founded in 1874. Officers: J. A. Crowley, president; L. G. Kirkland, vice-president; F. A. Seager, cashier.

South Dayton—Bank of South Dayton was organized in 1914. E. B. Crissey and Company started as private bankers in the village in 1900; in January, 1929, it was taken over by the Bank of South Dayton. The bank was voluntarily liquidated on January 18, 1938.

CHAUTAUQUA COUNTY

Jamestown has four banking institutions, with a total capitalization of \$1,670,000; surplus, \$1,965,000; deposits, \$29,561,000; total resources, \$33,340,000.

Bank of Jamestown was founded as a State bank in 1903. Officers: B. D. Phillips, chairman of the board; E. Snell Hall, chairman of executive committee; C. G. Niebank, president; H. N. Donovan, vice-president; J. A. Erickson, vice-president; A. G. Johnson, cashier; Marvin L. Clapp, trust officer; P. W. Lazell, comptroller.

First National Bank, founded in 1853. Officers: Henry K. Smith, president; Frank E. Felt, vice-president; George A. Hahne, cashier.

National Chautauqua County Bank, founded in 1831. Officers: J. C. Wright, president; H. Schwartz, vice-president and cashier; Harley G. Selkregg, vice-president and trust officer.

Union Trust Company, founded as a State bank in 1894. Officers: Frank Merz, chairman of the board; Charles Teschner, president; George F. Bates, vice-president; Harry L. Briggs, vice-president and trust officer; George R. Butts, treasurer; B. A. Reed, secretary.

Cherry Creek—Cherry Creek National Bank, founded as a State bank in 1934. Officers: W. J. Young, president; Robert D. Rider, vice-president and cashier.

Clymer—Clymer State Bank, founded as a State bank in 1910. Officers: G. H. Tempas, president; H. H. Wake, vice-president; C. L. Kooman, cashier.

Dunkirk—Dunkirk Trust Company, founded as a State bank in 1910. Officers: R. R. Dew, president; Glenn W. Woodin, vice-president; Frank J. Janice, secretary; Margaret E. Ware, treasurer.

Dunkirk—Lake Shore National Bank, founded in 1803. Officers: Edward Madigan, president; T. P. Hefferman, vice-president; H. H. Beebe, cashier.

Dunkirk—Merchants National Bank, founded in 1882. Officers: L. N. Murray, president; H. B. Kingman, vice-president. C. E. Frantzen, cashier.

Falconer—Falconer First National Bank, founded in 1900. Officers: B. L. Hough, president; C. E. Olson, vice-president; Melvin Olson, cashier.

Forestville—Forestville First National Bank, founded in 1913. Officers: Roscoe B. Martin, president; John W. Hall, vice-president; C. W. Knapp, cashier.

Fredonia—Fredonia Citizens Trust Company, founded as a State bank in 1906. Officers: E. L. Colvin, president; A. R. Maytum, vice-president; H. L. Cumming, cashier.

Fredonia—National Bank of Fredonia, founded in 1906. Officers: G. P. Crandall, president and trust officer; E. D. Reagan, vice-president and cashier.

Mayville—State Bank of Mayville, founded as a State bank in 1894. Officers: F. W. Crandall, president; E. D. Reagan, vice-president; H. J. Lockwood, cashier.

Silver Creek—Silver Creek First National Bank, founded in 1899. Officers: L. F. Dickinson, chairman of the board; A. J. Diefendorf, president; H. J. Crandall, vice-president; G. M. Senn, cashier.

Silver Creek—Silver Creek National Bank, founded in 1912. Officers: F. H. Clement, president; A. W. Guest, vice-president and trust officer; C. F. Griewisch, cashier.

Westfield—National Bank of Westfield was founded in 1848. Officers: F. W. Crandall, chairman of the board; G. P. Crandall, president; E. A. Rouse, vice-president; R. G. Keoppa, cashier.

CHAPTER XIII

Coöperative Rural Credit in Cattaraugus, Chautauqua, and Allegany Counties of New York State

BY PETER HAM

Coöperative rural credit in southwestern New York dates from June 5, 1917, when the First National Farm Loan Association of Jamestown was organized. That day a group of sixteen Chautauqua County farmers met in the Federal Building at Jamestown to sign the articles of incorporation and to apply to the Federal Farm Loan Board for a charter for a mutual farm mortgage loan association.

About a year previous, on July 17, 1916, Congress had enacted the Federal Farm Loan Act—the first legislation to give American agriculture its own mutual credit facilities. The Act created the Farm Loan Board and authorized it to locate twelve Federal Land Banks in twelve districts or divisions of the United States. Springfield, Massachusetts, was selected as the site for the bank to serve the first district, an area comprising New England, New York and New Jersey. On March 17, 1917, the Federal Land Bank of Springfield received its charter and capital of \$750,000. Provision was made for repayment of this capital to the United States Treasury on a plan which allowed ownership of the new bank to be taken over by the farmers it was designed to serve.

Before farmers could use the Land Bank, they had to organize National Farm Loan associations in their own localities. Each an independent, non-profit organization, the associations usually limited themselves to one or two counties. Within eighteen months after the bank was chartered, 108 National Farm Loan associations were formed in the eight northeastern states. The association formed at Jamestown on June 5, 1917, was the seventh in the State of New

York, and it made its first loan on October 2, 1917, for \$2,600, to a dairy farmer near Jamestown. Officers and directors of this First National Farm Loan Association of Jamestown were: Clyde F. Fish, David S. Lawson, Guy D. Catlin, Grant B. Babcock, and J. R. Palmer, all of Jamestown; and Charles H. Main, of Sinclairville. All were farmers. Mr. Fish was chosen president of the board at its first meeting; Mr. Lawson, vice-president; and Mr. Catlin, secretary-treasurer.



(Photo Courtesy of John C. Krieger Collection)

A. & G. W. RAILROAD STATION, SALAMANCA, 1865

Salamanca was then the name of the station located near the mouth of Little Valley Creek in the village which subsequently became known as West Salamanca.

It should be noted that southwestern New York, even in 1917, was considered well equipped with local banking facilities and with ample sources of credit for both agriculture and industry. Nonetheless a Nation-wide interest in coöperative rural credit, which prompted Congress to enact the Federal Farm Loan Act, was shared by the farmers here. They felt that agriculture needed special credit facilities, particularly for long-term amortized mortgages. Farming is a business of slow capital turnover, they stated, and it takes a generation in many cases to make a farm pay for itself. Thus short-term or

demand mortgages are risky for the borrowers. Furthermore, support for the new rural credit system was based on the belief that farmers, by joining together to pool their credit resources, should be able to purchase their mortgage financing at lower rates than they were often able to obtain it, individually, from local credit sources.

To achieve these ends, the Act authorized the Land Bank to make long-term amortized farm loans through the National Farm Loan Associations, and it gave the bank power to use the farmers' mortgages as collateral for long-term Farm Loan bonds. These bonds would be sold to private investors, and the funds obtained by the sale of the bonds would be lent to farmers at an interest rate commensurate with the rate paid on the bonds. The Act stipulated that farmers should not be charged more than six per cent. interest, at the most, and not more than one per cent. over the rate paid to bondholders on the current issue of bonds. Just how these promises seemed to be fulfilled may be judged from the developments of the ensuing two decades. Between June 5, 1917 and June 1, 1939, exactly 1,550 loans were made to the farmers of Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and Allegany counties out of funds obtained and lent out on this plan.

Shortly after the Farm Loan Association of Jamestown was organized, a group in Allegany County followed suit. On September 15, 1917, eleven persons met at the Farm Bureau office in Belmont and organized the Allegany County National Farm Loan Association of Belmont. The original board of directors elected by the eleven incorporators included Forrest M. Carpenter of Belmont, Charles Strong of Cuba, Annie R. Campbell of Black Creek, Charles Trowbridge of Friendship, Ellis Karr of Almond, and Christopher W. Vossler of Wellsville. Mr. Carpenter was named president and Mr. Strong vice-president, when the board held its first meeting. Ralph Q. Smith, of Belmont, was retained as secretary-treasurer.

In the following month another group from Chautauqua County met on October 9 at the home of Earl W. Gage, at Ashville, at which time and place the Ashville National Farm Loan Association, of Ashville, was incorporated. Of fifteen men who made up the original incorporators, a board of directors was elected, including Norman S. Peters and Burton P. Scriven of Dewittville, O. O. Webber of Watts Flats, T. T. Wilcox of North Clymer, Charles W. Gesaman of Niobe, and Harley D. Smith of Jamestown. Mr. Smith was chosen president of the board of directors, and Mr. Gage was retained as secretary-treasurer.

Early in 1918 still another group, made up mostly of Cattaraugus County farmers, decided to form a third association, and on January 8, 1918, at the Farm Bureau office in Olean, twelve of them organized the Central National Farm Loan Association of Olean. They adopted a charter which gave them authority to make loans in Allegany and Cattaraugus counties. Five of the six members of their first board of directors were Cattaraugus County men. They included L. C. Guthrie of Great Valley, E. B. Farwell of Cuba, E. H. Terry of Ischua, C. J. Thayer of Ellicottville, B. Burlingame of Hinsdale, and L. L. Bishop of Delevan. Mr. Guthrie was elected president and Mr. Terry secretary-treasurer. Mr. Farwell, the representative from Allegany County, was elected vice-president.

These associations lent money on first mortgages on established, productive farms. The most they could lend on any one property was half of its appraised agricultural value. To carry out the mutual or coöperative aspect of the plan, each farmer who applied for a loan, also applied for membership in the local Farm Loan association, and agreed to accept shares in it equal to five per cent. of his loan, or \$5.00 for each \$100 he borrowed. This made him a part owner of the local unit and restricted the ownership of the association to its users. At first, each member had one vote for each share of stock he owned, up to twenty; but in 1937 all such associations changed to a plan which gave each member one vote. Shareholders of each association chose their directors from among their own group; and the board organized itself into a loan committee. Carrying the organization a step further, associations throughout the eight states of the First District, acting collectively, elected directors of the Federal Land Bank.

Since the opportunity to be a shareholder was restricted to the farmers who received loans, the capital in an association grew as loans were made. This capital was reinvested by the associations in capital stock of the Land Bank, thus giving the farmers ownership in the bank itself. As farmers' capital came into the bank, the original \$750,000 of Government capital was retired. As early as 1919, over half of the capital of the Federal Land Bank of Springfield was thus owned indirectly by farmers of the Northeast, and by 1933 the original investment of the United States Treasury was entirely retired.

During the early days of the system, doubts were raised as to whether it would work out to the benefit of farmers. Some individuals questioned whether farmers themselves were capable of wise management and control of their own credit facilities. Investors questioned the authority of the Federal Land Bank to issue and sell bonds.

These doubts were finally crystallized into a suit to test the constitutionality of the entire Federal Farm Loan Act. During most of the year 1920, the associations in Chautauqua, Cattaraugus, and Allegany counties, as elsewhere, were at a standstill, while the suit was in the courts. The Supreme Court of the United States finally handed down, on February 28, 1921, a decision affirming the constitutionality of the Federal Farm Loan Act.

No sooner was this hurdle cleared than the new farm mortgage system encountered another type of problem: a problem based on the ups and downs of agriculture itself. In 1921 an agricultural depression set in. The four Farm Loan associations formed during 1917 and 1918 discovered in the decade of the 1920s that some of the loans they had made were not being repaid as had been anticipated. In some instances the value of the farms on which the loans were based shrank below the amount of the loans. Some properties had to be foreclosed and resold to collect the loans. This process produced enough losses for the four Farm Loan associations so that, by the early 1930s, their capital had been seriously impaired. Each association had endorsed the mortgages of its individual borrowers and thus had become liable for repayment of the loans. Impairment of the association's capital resulted when the groups found it necessary to go beyond their reserves and current income to make good on their endorsements to the Federal Land Bank.

On June 17, 1931, the Central National Farm Loan Association of Olean ceased making new loans and went into liquidation. It was followed on July 17, 1931, by the First National Farm Loan Association of Jamestown, which took the same action; on July 29, 1931, by the Allegany association; and on July 27, 1932, by the Ashville association. Although the associations could no longer make new loans, the status of individual farmers remained unchanged, so far as their own loans were concerned.

Up to June, 1932, these four associations had made 1,070 loans on first mortgages for \$3,034,950, and the members had purchased capital shares amounting to \$151,750. Losses followed until the associations' capital was wiped out, and on December 9, 1936, the Allegany County group voted to disband, assigning its assets to the Federal Land Bank, which, of course, had financed the loans in the first instance. The Central Association of Olean took similar action on February 26, 1937. The two associations in Chautauqua County—the First Association of Jamestown and the Ashville Association—united on December 12, 1938, to form the Consolidated National

Farm Loan Association of Jamestown. Due to its impaired capital, however, the consolidated unit made no new loans; thus its activities are devoted entirely to the servicing of its present unpaid loans.

Even though farmers could see that they took the risk of losing what money they invested in shares in a local association, the long-term plan of mortgage financing offered through the farm loan system had enough advantage, in security of tenure for the man on the land, so that still other farmers wanted to use it. A group of fourteen such individuals met at the White Inn, at Fredonia, on November 22, 1932, and formed the New Chautauqua Farm Loan Association of Fredonia. Its charter covered Chautauqua County and the townships of Perrysburg, Dayton, Leon, Conewango, Randolph, and South Dayton in Cattaraugus. As their first board of directors they elected Ulysses W. Mead of Silver Creek, J. P. Lea of Brocton, M. L. Jones of Mayville, August Bloomquist of Falconer, and Miles G. Ennis of Conewango Valley. Mr. Mead was subsequently chosen president of the new board, and Mr. Lea, vice-president. Judson Pierpont, of Cassadaga, was engaged to act as secretary-treasurer. Mr. Mead continued as president until October 12, 1938, when he resigned and was succeeded by Mr. Bloomquist. Mr. Pierpont was succeeded as secretary-treasurer on October 24, 1933, by Russell Blodgett, of Fredonia, who served until November 17, 1934. He was succeeded by Henry H. Burgess, of Westfield. Clive Wright, of Jamestown, was named attorney for the association, October 6, 1934, and still holds that position. The present board of directors of the New Chautauqua Farm Loan Association includes Mr. Bloomquist, George H. Foster of Cherry Creek, vice-president; Walter D. Card of Mayville, Samuel Dunnewold of Clymer, and Albert Eggert of Westfield. Henry H. Burgess is secretary-treasurer, and Clara B. Bristol, acting secretary-treasurer.

In the spring of 1933, another group representing Cattaraugus and Allegany counties met at the St. James Hotel in Cuba to form the Iroquois National Farm Loan Association of Franklinville. Of the fourteen incorporators of the association, five directors were chosen, including Jay A. Bonsteel of Franklinville, Anthony Covert of Randolph, John Wallace of Machias, Fred Coughlin of Belfast, and Henry R. Hart of Otto. Mr. Bonsteel was subsequently elected president; Mr. Covert, vice-president; and F. L. Gere, of Cuba, was named secretary-treasurer.

This association adopted a charter to make loans in both Allegany and Cattaraugus counties. Mr. Coughlin, however, was the only Alle-

gany County member on the board. Albert A. Bird, of Cattaraugus, was named as association attorney for Cattaraugus County on April 29, 1933, and was succeeded by John W. Ellis, of Ellicottville, on December 12, 1933. Mr. Bonsteel continued as president of the group until November 15, 1935. He was succeeded by Mr. Covert until November 16, 1936, when Mr. Hart was elected to that position. Mr. Hart died March 30, 1938, and Mr. Wallace was named as his successor. The present (1939) board of directors includes Mr. Wallace, Mr. Covert and Charles Underwood of Cuba, Charles W. Phillips of Ellicottville, and Walter C. Weishan of Ellicottville. Mr. Ellis succeeded Mr. Gere as secretary-treasurer on May 21, 1935, and still holds that office, in addition to that of attorney.

Early in the 1930s private sources of local credit for farmers began to dry up and many individuals and local banks found it necessary to call in what loans they had made, in an effort to obtain cash to meet their own obligations. The Farm Loan associations, as units of the Land Bank system, were not affected in this way, however. For one thing, their loans could not be called, anyhow, and furthermore they had access to additional funds for loans because of the Land Bank's ability to sell farm loan bonds direct to the investing public. From 1932 to June, 1939, farm mortgage loans obtained through the Federal Land Bank system in the three counties numbered 1,050 for \$1,645,400.

Part of this was because Congress enacted, on May 12, 1933, special legislation to provide for further farm mortgage credit facilities. This was the Emergency Farm Mortgage Act, and authorized the Land Bank Commissioner to lend to farmers, under certain conditions, on either first or second mortgages. These loans became known as "commissioner loans," and in the fall of 1933 the Federal Land Bank system, including the solvent National Farm Loan Associations, was deputized by the Land Bank Commissioner to administer them.

On a combination of a Federal Land Bank first mortgage and a Commissioner second mortgage, a farmer could borrow up to 75 per cent. of the value of his property. Further, some farms which were not eligible for Land Bank loans were deemed eligible for Commissioner loans on first mortgages. With loans available up to 75 per cent. of a farm's value (whereas they previously had been available for only 50 per cent.), more farmers could and did use them. From the summer of 1933 until the close of June, 1939, a total of 545 Commissioner loans were obtained by Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and

Allegany farmers for \$699,000. This was in addition to the regular Land Bank loans. Like Land Bank loans, the Commissioner loans were granted on long-term contracts, to be amortized by regular installments of principal and interest.



(Photo by Don Seelé, Courtesy of First National Bank)

FIRST NATIONAL BANK, OLEAN

Although these "commissioner loans" cannot be classed as coöperative credit, the fact that they were available and were handled through the coöperative Land Bank system, had a marked effect on the usefulness of the coöperative units. Farm loan associations merely took applications from farmers and assisted them to obtain

loans, if they could qualify. In this respect, the associations in Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and Allegany counties helped many farmers to reorganize their debts so that dozens of them avoided foreclosure in a time of severe agricultural depression.

It should be noted here that Commissioner loans were first made from Government funds during the year 1933. On January 1, 1934, Congress enacted legislation to establish the Federal Farm Mortgage Corporation. That agency was granted authority to sell bonds to the public to obtain funds to lend to farmers. Its bonds are backed not only by the mortgages taken as security for Commissioner loans, but also carry an unqualified endorsement of the United States Government. In this respect, the financing of Commissioner loans differs from the financing of Federal Land Bank loans, since the Land Bank bonds carry no endorsement or guarantee by the Government. Thus in southwestern New York most of the farmers who used the loans borrowed private funds and not public moneys.

From 1917 until 1933, coöperative rural credit was administered on a Nation-wide basis through the Federal Farm Loan Bureau of the United States Treasury. The bureau in turn was administered by the Federal Farm Loan Board, and the official directly responsible for the Federal Land banks was known as the Farm Loan Commissioner.

Other rural credit agencies had been established prior to 1933, under Federal statute, but the only coöperative agencies were the Federal Land banks and the National Farm Loan associations. On March 27, 1933, President Roosevelt, by Executive Order, No. 6084, reorganized all the Federal agricultural credit agencies and placed them in what he designated as the Farm Credit Administration. The Federal Farm Loan Board was replaced by a Governor of the Farm Credit Administration, and the Farm Loan Commissioner became the Land Bank Commissioner. The Executive Order also transferred to the Farm Credit Administration, the farm lending activities of the United States Department of Agriculture, the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, and the Federal Farm Board.

The next major change in coöperative rural credit in southwestern New York came with the Farm Credit Act of 1933, which enabled farmers to obtain short-term working capital on a mutual or coöperative basis, and particularly to enable coöperative groups of farmers to obtain credit to process and market their products or to purchase supplies coöperatively. In each of the twelve districts of the United States, a Production Credit Corporation was established to assist farmers to organize and to capitalize local coöperatives known as Production Credit associations.

On February 2, 1934, a group of fifty farmers from Chautauqua, Cattaraugus, Allegany, and Steuben counties gathered at Olean to form their own Production Credit Association. At the meeting, twenty farmers were chosen as incorporators, to apply for a charter, fifteen of them being from Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and Allegany counties. Nine of the twenty incorporators were elected as the first board of directors, and included: Alfred J. Williams of Franklinville, George B. Thompson of Silver Creek, A. M. Sweet of Kennedy, William M. Rhoades of Conewango Valley, Glenn Talbott of Fillmore, and Francis M. Alvord of Friendship. The other three were from Steuben County. The board elected Irving O. Ottaway as its first secretary-treasurer.

The Olean Production Credit Association operated from the start to lend funds for farm working capital. A new feature in its short-term loans was that farmers planned in advance to repay when they received the income from their own business. Dairymen, for example, who borrowed to purchase cows, or to make improvements or to buy equipment, could extend their repayments over as much as thirty months, out of their milk checks. To grow crops or to buy feed, seed or fertilizer, loans could be repaid after the crops were not only grown but harvested and sold.

In eight northeastern states, thirty-four production credit associations were formed early in 1934, each to handle farm credit for terms intermediate between the two- or three-months' notes of local banks on the one hand, and long-term mortgage credit on the other. Like the farm mortgage associations, the Olean Production Credit Association was incorporated so that the farmers who used it became part owners in it. For each \$100 they borrowed, they purchased one share of stock in the association at \$5.00.

At its fifth annual meeting January 28, 1939, the association had 656 members, of whom 262 lived in Chautauqua County, 196 in Cattaraugus, and 118 in Allegany. Loans obtained by these farmers in the first five and one-half years of the association's history amounted to approximately \$595,000 for Chautauqua, \$445,000 for Cattaraugus, and \$227,000 for Allegany. In that time also the association's members acquired some \$35,000 of the association's capital stock and the association had reserves of nearly \$30,000. On a total business of more than \$1,484,000, losses and charge-offs were approximately one-thirtieth of one per cent. The association reduced its interest charges from five and one-half per cent. a year, the rate when it was first organized, to four and one-half per cent. a year, a rate which it announced on February 24, 1939.

Following a pattern similar to the Land Bank's way of handling mortgage loans, the Production Credit system enabled farmers to pool their credit resources to obtain their short-term financing at the most favorable cost and on terms adapted to their own needs. The Olean association, like other similar groups, discounted its farmers' notes with the Federal Intermediate Credit Bank of Springfield, Massachusetts, and the Intermediate in turn used the notes as collateral for its debenture bonds. The bonds, as a third step, were sold to private investors. Thus, farmers actually borrowed funds indirectly from private investors to operate their individual farms. The Intermediate, incidentally, had been established in 1923 to perform a discounting service for all types of credit agencies that dealt with farmers, but it is not a coöperative agency and it had little part in coöperative credit until the advent of production credit associations.

Having reduced its board of directors from nine to five, the Olean association's 1939 board includes Messrs. Alvord, Talbott, and Thompson, who were among the original group, and Lewis Jones, of Freedom. The fifth member is Leon Dennis, of Canisteo, Steuben County. Mr. Alvord is the president.

The feature of the Farm Credit Act of 1933 which provided for special credit facilities for farmers' coöperatives in the marketing and purchasing field gave agriculture in southwestern New York its third type of coöperative credit. That Act authorized a Bank for Coöperatives in each of the twelve divisions of the United States.

Southwestern New York has three types of farmers' coöperative groups: in those that purchase farm supplies, those that market farm products, and others that provide coöperative farm service, such as mutual fire insurance. Almost immediately some of these groups made use of the credit facilities of the Springfield Bank for Coöperatives. Between January, 1934, and June 1, 1939, their total borrowings amounted to \$1,018,000. Of this amount, all but \$166,100 had been repaid by June 1, 1939, and that unmatured balance was owed by five coöperatives which had some one thousand eight hundred farmer-members.

This type of credit operates on a mutual basis in that the coöperatives which use it become part owners and stockholders of the Springfield (Massachusetts) Bank for Coöperatives, subscribing to its capital stock in the ratio of \$50 for each \$1,000 borrowed. The purposes for which these loans were used are closely correlated with the activities of the coöperatives themselves. Over \$800,000 of the \$1,013,000 was for working capital to pay for supplies which they

bought to resell to their members, or make advances to producers for crops to be sold for the farmers. Only \$113,000 was used in the five and one-half years to construct buildings or to buy land or major equipment. Some \$65,000 was borrowed on the security of products held in warehouses.

Measured in terms of cost, the credit obtained by coöperatives of southwestern New York from the Springfield Bank for Coöperatives gave considerable advantage. Starting early in 1934, the bank charged five and one-half per cent. on its loans for permanent facilities, but by 1939 that rate had been reduced to four per cent. per annum. Rates on other types of loans were reduced correspondingly. On June 1, 1939, five coöperative groups in Cattaraugus, Chautauqua and Allegany counties, using \$166,000 of credit, were obtaining their financing for permanent facilities at four per cent. a year, their working capital loans at two and one-half per cent. a year, and their loans on warehoused commodities at one and one-half per cent. a year.

Figures on volume alone do not tell the entire story of coöperative rural credit. The coöperative agencies aim not only to provide financing at low cost, but also to give farmers the benefit of repayment terms that fit with the business of the particular borrower. Farm Loan associations and Production Credit associations take into account the time element that distinguishes agricultural credit from most types of commercial credit. The Bank for Coöperatives also permits its loans to be repaid on terms which are based on the use of the funds. For example: Its loans to finance land, buildings and major equipment are amortized over a period of as much as ten years. Its working capital loans, however, are repaid when the products being processed or held for sale are sold.

In conclusion, coöperative rural credit was being used in southwestern New York on June 1, 1939, by 1,883 individual farmers on loans amounting to \$3,080,000, which they had obtained on long-term mortgages through the Federal Land Bank system and on short-term loans through the Olean Production Credit Association. In addition, one thousand eight hundred farmers who were members of the five coöperatives then using the Springfield Bank for Coöperatives had the indirect benefit of credit amounting to \$166,100.

CHAPTER XIV

Protestant Annals of Southwestern New York 1789-1939

BY MYRON E. WILDER

One hundred and fifty years ago a few hundred Indians, mainly Senecas, dwelt among the hills and streams of southwestern New York. Today two hundred and fifty thousand people live in this area, which is nearly as large as the State of Connecticut. Beyond a doubt the first Christian prayers and opportunities for public worship in this land were offered by the French priests. It is equally true that the first Protestant preaching in this country was done by that faithful missionary to the Indians, Samuel Kirkland, who later founded Hamilton College. He was graduated from Princeton in 1764 and left for the Indian country in 1766. The Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge, of Scotland, gave Kirkland some aid, but the corporation of Harvard College was his major support throughout his ministry. Between 1766 and his death in 1808 he made many trips as far as Lake Erie. It is quite probable as a result of his visits that a group of Indians near what is now Salamanca became desirous of Christian instruction. The story runs that a delegation was sent to George Washington, who referred it to the Quakers. In response three young Quakers came to what is now known as Quaker Bridge in Cattaraugus County and started a practical work among them as well as a school. This was in 1798, and to the Quakers goes the credit for the first Protestant work among the Indians in this sector, although most of the latter had fled to Canada after General Sullivan's raid. However, the first Protestant services were held on May 1, 1797, in the home of Andrew Gray, near Almond, New York. He was a minister of the Reformed Dutch Church, and was among the first group of settlers in Allegany County and this whole section of the

country. It is significant of the times that with the first two or three families to enter the sector came a Protestant minister and his children.



*(Photo by W. S. Bailey, Jamestown,
Courtesy of Chautauqua County Historical Society)*

THE Kiantone Church

One of the best examples of early rural church architecture in Chautauqua County. "Kiantone Congregational Church and Society was organized May 6, 1815, in a log schoolhouse with the following members: John Jones, deacon; his son Levi Jones, his grandson, Abner Jones, Samuel Garfield, William Deland, and one woman, Anna Nelson Cheney, wife of Ebenezer Cheney—six members in all. This early church was started through the efforts of that devoted frontier missionary, John Spencer. The present church building was erected in 1830 on land donated by Ruby Cheney Sears. John Merrill was the architect and carpenter, Rev. Isaac Eddy the resident minister. Benjamin Jones made his large contribution to the new church on condition that it have a graceful steeple and belfry." —(Lewis H. Cheney)

At the turn of the nineteenth century emigration came in from all directions. The lands in central New York were being taken up very

fast, and the Genesee Valley, advertised as to its fertility by Sullivan's soldiers, was soon settled. The Indians were no menace and the settlers located where they chose. Most of these came from New England. As soon as churches saw their younger families departing for the wilderness of western New York, "prayer bands" were organized to pray for the emigrants. From these developed missionary societies. Ministers were sent forth to spy out the land and the spiritual condition of its inhabitants. In 1788 one reached as far west as Fort Stanwix, now Rome, New York. He sent back word: "They will never need to send missionaries further out, for the proud waves of civilization will never beat further westward." But "westward the course of empire takes its way," and we find that Rev. William Allen, later president of Bowdoin College, was at Buffalo ten years later. He declared he was the only minister on the Holland Purchase. Of course he knew nothing of Rev. Andrew Gray, mentioned before. In 1802 one Rev. Joseph Badger preached the first funeral sermon in Chautauqua County, at what is now Westfield, New York. Thus were the religious beginnings.

New Englanders traveled to Canandaigua, then south to Point Olean and down the Allegheny to the west. People came up the Allegheny, and other New Englanders moved past the settlement of Buffalo along Lake Erie to the West. The Congregationalists, Baptists and Presbyterian missionaries followed them. The Methodists came in from the south and east and the United Brethren and Lutherans and others. For the next twenty-five years the Protestant story is largely one of the first four groups, the Presbyterians and the Congregationalists working together and the Baptists and Methodists showing great zeal in the planting of new churches. Since the settlements were not large and widely scattered the churches were small and weak. To many it seemed that religion had been left behind when the Genesee was crossed. In Allegany and Cattaraugus counties it was a common saying that "Sunday did not exist west of the Genesee." The work of the missionary was arduous. The establishing of new churches was helped by the Holland Land Company, which gave a tract of land to the first religious society to organize in each town. Sometimes this tract had to be divided between two or three churches, which seems to have been done in a Christian fashion.

The most famous of all these missionaries was John Spencer, an officer in the Revolutionary army. He moved to Sheridan, New York, in 1807. The Missionary Society of Connecticut paid him \$300 a year. At his death, in 1826, he was recognized as the foremost mis-

sionary of the pioneer period which had ended with the building of the Erie Canal. "Priest" or "Father" Spencer he was called. Eight times he read his Bible through while riding from hamlet to hamlet. He preached in house, barn or inn, had a ready sense of humor, was a judge of good horseflesh, and established over twenty churches. Many of these still exist as Presbyterian or Congregational. On his tombstone by the side of the National Highway through Sheridan, New York, we find this epitaph: "He trod a useful but laborious path to immortality, in the ardent and unremitting exercise of doing good."

Rev. Joy Handy, of Fredonia, was long remembered for his saintly appearance, and Rev. Robert Hubbard, of Angelica, for the contents of his saddlebags, which were greatly appreciated by the invalids of Allegany County. Elder John Niles labored faithfully for the Methodists in this area and the eccentric "Billy" Brown and others rode the circuits for \$80 per year plus a like sum for each child, dependent upon the age of the child and a certain additional amount for particular needs. Some of the time their pay was received in half cash, the rest merchandise when they were supported by the community. One man in Chautauqua County was hired for \$50 a year if he would improve his religious education during the year. Evidently he failed, as another was hired the year following for the same salary, half of which was to be paid in such commodities as the farmer might have. Thus was the faith spread from cabin to cabin as the years passed. The lonely cabin was cheered by the wandering preacher who brought the word of God and the news of the neighborhood as he rode the trails of the wilderness.

The War of 1812 slowed the westward emigration somewhat, but the lure of new lands called more and more toward the shores of Lake Erie and the West. In 1818 three thousand people came to Olean by way of Canandaigua to pass down the Allegheny and out the Ohio. Many first settlers sold out to move further west. Small churches found it difficult to stabilize themselves. In the early twenties the Baptist Church in Fredonia, the Presbyterian Church in Westfield, and the Congregational Church in Napoli had houses of their own to worship in, and these were probably the first in the region. The opening of the Erie Canal diverted emigration from Olean. By 1825 all denominations of Protestantism were working in southwestern New York and the people who drove along the shores of Lake Erie and moved inland, or came in from the other directions found church homes in all localities.

The decade between 1830 and 1840 was noteworthy for religious revivals. Evangelism and camp meetings were the order of the day. Some of these were orderly and others led by overzealous and under-trained men left ill effects in their wake. All provided the necessary opportunity for the various communities to get together, trade horses, talk politics and become aware of their common dependence on each other and God. Occasionally women exhorted at these meetings to the great disgust of most of the clergy. Women might take a part in the prayer meetings, which were often held at nine o'clock in the morning, and be permitted to help in various other ways, but as to leading a public service, that could never be. These revival services brought many families back into the church, who, during the early pioneer days had been too far off or too poor to attend worship of God anywhere. Several of the churches in the revival of 1831 doubled their membership, the church at Almond, New York, adding eighty members. In 1833 there were revivals along the shore of Lake Erie in Dunkirk, Ripley and Silver Creek. In 1837 Angelica, Franklinville, Almond, Cuba, Friendship and other places experienced revival services which added nearly a thousand souls to the rolls of their respective churches. During 1838 and 1839 Rev. James Irish, while head of a select school in Alfred, was instrumental in the addition of about two hundred members to the Seventh Day Baptist Church in that community. That select school which had been started by another minister in 1836, was the beginning of Alfred University. In the late thirties there were about thirty Mormons at Laona in Chautauqua County, but these moved on to Ohio because of local persecution, as did a similar group of people from Yorkshire, England, living in Cattaraugus County. The Protestant Sunday school had assumed real proportions and in 1833 there was a Sunday School Union functioning, but without the coöperation of the Methodists and Episcopalians. Estimating their numbers we find over two hundred schools in the three counties of Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and Allegany, with about eight thousand pupils, some one thousand three hundred teachers, with over six thousand volumes in their libraries.

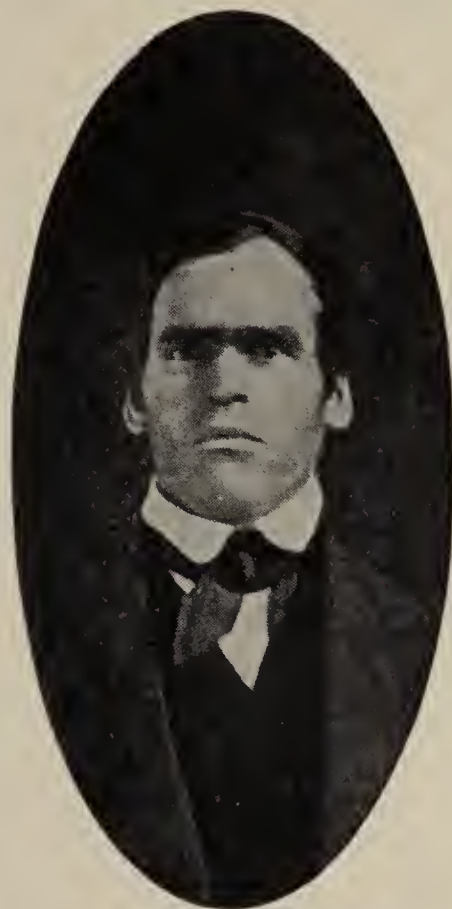
When Rev. Andrew Gray began to preach at Almond in 1797, there were no churches and few settlers in southwestern New York. By 1810, there were still less than five thousand inhabitants and not twenty churches. Following the opening of the Erie Canal emigration increased rapidly and, by 1840, there were nearly one hundred and twenty thousand people reported in the census returns. A score of denominations and over two hundred churches were ministering to

their spiritual needs. The Quakers, Presbyterians, Congregationalists and Baptists were carrying on work among the Indians. Up to this time the rural area had been making a fairly consistent growth but the trend thereafter was in the direction of static or reversed conditions. The building of railroads and the rise of industry added the next hundred thousand in population, which went mainly to urban centers and larger villages. Consequently we find few churches being added to the rural areas and the problem of the support of those already established soon arose for solution.

The Protestant church in the years that preceded the Civil War became interested in the cause of Temperance and of Abolition. Congregations were rent apart and lines were closely drawn. The denominations were jealous of one another and marriage between families of different faiths was frowned upon. This was the common history of the period. During this time religious buildings were constructed or remodeled, and as a whole the churches increased in financial strength. Revivals brought lost sheep into the fold. Likewise the church constantly stimulated the desires of parents for a better education for their children. In Randolph arose Randolph Academy, which in 1860 became Chamberlain Institute under the control of the Methodist Conference. For many years this institution radiated Christian

instruction throughout a large field. During this period the emigration of Swedish people to Jamestown and vicinity caused the organization of a Swedish Methodist Church, in 1852, and a Swedish Lutheran Church, in 1857, which has since developed into one of the largest Swedish Lutheran churches in America, with a membership approaching two thousand.

In recording the Protestant annals of any section or time, unforeseen movements and incidents occur. In 1852 John M. Spear, a Spiritualist medium, found a spring in Kiantone Township, Chautauqua County, near the Pennsylvania line. Here before the Fox sisters had



*(Courtesy of
Mrs. Leonora Lawrence)*

REV. PHILIP LYON

At one time missionary to the Indians on the Allegany Reservation, pastor of the Baptist Church at Napoli.

made themselves famous, a colony was established and for several years many interesting happenings were recorded. Some stone foundations, a few willows straggling down to the stream, a low tunnel dug in the bank under guidance of the spirits, are all that now remain of a movement that gave the community and area Nation-wide publicity. While Spiritualism died in Kiantone, it was reborn in Laona, Chautauqua County, and developed into a colony at Cassadaga in the same county. This community is called Lily Dale, and is the largest Spiritualist community in the United States and probably the world. The home of the famous Fox sisters has been moved here and its assemblies include the most famous living Spiritualists.

Throughout the Civil War and the days that followed the Protestant faith and work continued to grow despite shifts in population to the west and the steady increase of emigration caused the decline of some churches and the rise of others. The Protestant church in America reached a high point in the years between 1865 and 1885. While there were minor theological differences which caused bitter conflict between the denominations, there was no cleavage such as the struggle between religion and science. The inspiration and veracity of the Bible were questioned by so few as to cause no disturbance. Out from Protestantism during this period stemmed many movements. The Protestant meetinghouse became a center, and the place of origin for many organizations and institutions. Most of these were and are worthy, but many of them developed into competitors for the services and attentions of the people. The decline of the church as a community center can be traced, in part at least, to the rise of these other groups.

The Grange, the Women's Christian Temperance Union, Young Men's Christian Association, the Young Women's Christian Association along with all the secret and semi-secret social organizations depended for their support upon the same people as the church, and took from the church and continue to do so much of the work it did as the main community center. The Protestant church as a whole became interested more in the salvation of its own soul. The old camp meeting passed in most of the denominations before the Civil War, but during the last half of the nineteenth century and the first decade of the twentieth, great revivals led by world famous evangelists, or local exhorters, kept the church alive and vigorous but rather narrow. Spiritualism had already entered the area at Kiantone in the fifties, and a combination of Spiritualism and Socialism known as the Brotherhood of the New Life was established by the Rev. Thomas

Harris, a Universalist minister at Brocton in Chautauqua County in 1867. This movement attracted to its membership people from around the world, and grew to a membership of about two thousand. The high idealism of the group carried it on for fifteen years before it fell through poor financial management.



(Courtesy of Mrs. J. H. Mitchell, Belmont)

WELLS LANE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, BELMONT

Building at end is Old Court House, built in 1859, razed in 1937; lower right hand corner site of present Hotel Belmont; building on left with porch, the Old Cottage Hotel.

Protestantism is ever trying to re-create the condition of life that the first Christians enjoyed in a pure Christian Socialism. The Pilgrims tried it in 1620, and the Harris experiment was one in common with many others that have failed. The camp meeting idea still survived among the Methodists of Chautauqua County. In 1868 the denomination organized the Chautauqua Lake Camp Meeting Association, and forest gatherings were held on the fifty acres it owned on Chautauqua Lake. In 1873 the late Bishop Vincent suggested that

during the following year a Sunday School Assembly be held for two weeks. From this humble beginning has grown the "Institution" so well known. The impetus given by this outgrowth of the old camp meeting to the religious, social and educational life of the nation can never be measured. Protestant ministers of all denominations, and from all over the world, gather here during the summer along with world famous educators. Many denominations have built houses on the grounds for the use of their ministers and missionaries on leave.

At East Randolph in Cattaraugus County was initiated by a minister a project that lives to the present time. He was the Rev. Charles Strong, former chaplain of Sing Sing prison. In September, 1877, he opened his home to two small boys, motivated by the theory that it is easier to prevent crime than to cure it. Today more than a hundred boys and girls live in this home with opportunities to help themselves as they work on the farm and in the fine buildings along the roadside of East Randolph.

Two church groups became interested in the welfare of the orphans and the aged in the early eighties. The Free Methodists at Gerry, Chautauqua County, founded a home for old and young. Today the number of children kept there is not as many as in previous times, due to the modern practice of placing children with some family, but a large plant and farm serves the old and the young who dwell there. The Swedish folk in Jamestown became aware of their problem and the Gustavus Adolphus Home for Orphans was opened, in the eastern part of the city, where ample buildings and land provide a home for a decreasing group of children.

In the year 1883 the Wesleyan Methodists opened a school in the northern part of Allegany County, the Rev. Willard J. Houghton being the prime mover in establishing this institution for the development of Christian character. Today Houghton College, a small but first class school, is a monument to his efforts. The Young Men's Christian Associations and the Young Women's Christian Associations, although a few had been organized previously, became more active and widespread during the eighties. All of which indicates that the Protestant forces were very much alive and possessed of a capable leadership.

By the close of the past century, the largest city in the area had reached a population of over twenty thousand. Great numbers of Swedes had migrated to Jamestown and the southern part of the county. Many new churches sprang up in Chautauqua County to care for this influx. The German emigration into Dunkirk inaugurated

some Evangelical churches and an excellent camp ground at Dunkirk with the passing years. The United Brethren in 1895 organized at Findley Lake in Chautauqua County the Lakeside Assembly. These grounds, those of the Evangelical Assembly and the Chautauqua Institution combined with various camps conducted by the Young Men's Christian Association, the Young Women's Christian Association, and other religious institutions provide religious instruction and recrea-



(Courtesy of the Wellsville Daily Reporter)

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, WELLSVILLE, AS
ORIGINALLY BUILT. SPIRES WERE REMOVED
ABOUT TEN YEARS AGO

tion for thousands of young people of the Protestant churches of the three counties.

As the century drew to a close the appearance of large numbers of Italians in Jamestown and Dunkirk, especially, made necessary the establishing of Protestant churches for the small group who were not Catholic. A church had been set up for the Danes in Jamestown. Hence Protestantism was speaking in southwestern New York in many languages although three-fifths of the population still claimed New England descent.

The dawn of the twentieth century brought several changes into the churches. The denominational strife and individual jealousy, which had been lessening as the tension of the strife between science and religion strengthened, continued to be less apparent. The churches were beginning to divide themselves into groups sometimes by denominations and sometimes by individual churches on the question of the inspiration of the Bible and literal belief in it. The course of evangelistic services and revivals was definitely affected by the movement, many churches turning away from the long honored revival campaign. A new gospel arose, called the "social gospel." This replaced evangelism and the old missionary appeal in many churches and caused a further division along the lines already indicated. The churches in southwestern New York were following a general trend throughout the United States and Canada. The need for further religious coöperation becoming evident ministerial alliances sprang up in Allegany County, Cattaraugus County, in the southern part of Chautauqua County about Jamestown, and the "Grape Belt Association" along the shores of Lake Erie in the latter county. The industrial development increased the village and urban population rapidly and new churches arose in these centers, while the small rural churches for the most part continued to exist, a few dropping by the wayside as the communities decreased in size. Before the World War the automobile affected the church to a very small extent.

The intensive coördination of national resources and effort in this war brought about a similar development among the churches in this area as throughout the Nation. The movements which had been in their infancy during the first decade of the century were in full swing by the end of the second decade. The ministerial groups in the counties began to work in harmony with the different county school associations. New churches and new denominations arose to meet the needs of the increasing urban population. Many old churches erected fine buildings and incurred large debts. Religious education added to the expense of building and lifted operating expenses. Ministers' salaries increased and church budgets towered with the era of prosperity and optimism which preceded the collapse of 1929.

As the expense of operation and maintenance increased there came a distinct rural problem. The universal use of the automobile changed the picture here as elsewhere. The appeal of the city with its moving picture theatre began to draw the young people away and called for more money. Modern conveniences began to appear on the farm and the cost of living enlarged with little increase in income. The rural

community could no longer support the large number of churches, and many closed. The denominations with strong central organizations and district superintendents or county missionaries, were able to save many of the small churches by a return to the "circuit rider" system. Two or three congregations of the same denomination were yoked together in a "larger parish." The automobile, which had helped make part of their problem, now helped in its solution. Over the paved roads of Chautauqua, Allegany and Cattaraugus counties, the modern minister drove his car and preached the same sermon in several places on the same day. The ultimate outcome of this was the occasional union in activities of churches of different denominations. And then came the movement for federation and the setting up of community churches.

During the 1920 to 1929 period, several federated churches appeared in Chautauqua and Cattaraugus counties. At Busti, Sinclairville and Stockton in Chautauqua, and at Otto and Randolph in Cattaraugus and a few other places, federations arose. The Methodists, Baptists and Congregationalists combined in these places with fair success. The most successful church federation in southwestern New York probably is at Randolph in Cattaraugus County. Here, the Methodist churches of Randolph and East Randolph and the Congregational Church in Randolph have worked together to form a strong church. Ministers from the two denominations alternate in the service of the church at the will of the federated group. The first Methodist minister remained for seven years and welded the two organizations firmly together. All these federations occurred before the depression beginning in 1929. Since that time none have occurred, and the movement does not seem to answer the rural church problem.

A few community churches appeared during the same period. All of these seem to be in difficulties of different natures. They stand alone and find it a problem to secure trained ministers and proper outlets for their missionary and world activities. These churches for the most part will join some denomination in the future or die from local causes. The most successful of these churches is the one at Sherman in Chautauqua County. The Methodists, Presbyterians, Universalists and a few Baptists came together and organized a fine church. The Methodist Church building is used for worship; the Presbyterian house for the church school; and the Universalist edifice was sold. A Baptist Church still thrives in the community, but the citizens of Sherman have made an honest effort to solve their church problem. Since this movement stopped in the area, as well as throughout the

Nation, there are practically no new efforts being made. The improvement of rural Protestant church conditions has not been achieved by the independent community church.

Thus we view the Protestant church today in southwestern New York. Between 350 and 400 churches serve two hundred and fifty



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

FIRST M. E. CHURCH, OLEAN, 1893

thousand people. An accurate count cannot be made. Many of these churches are about to close. Many are kept open by ministers serving two or three congregations each Sabbath. Some are open a few weeks in the year; some hold an annual meeting and stay on the denominational books as liabilities. In the neighborhood of fifty denominations, including the Spiritual Scientists, the Christian Scien-

tists, and the Mormons, serve the spiritual needs of the people today. About two hundred ministers serve the little over sixty thousand members of these churches. One quarter of the people belong to some Protestant church. These are impressive statistics, but do not tell the whole story.

To summarize: Protestant problems in this section present two phases—the urban and the rural. In the cities the radio, cinema, sport and other events have created strong counter attractions. Many evening religious services have disappeared. Church attendance and Sunday school attendance have decreased. This is very evident in the past five years and is national as well as local. The churches, which went in debt for new plants during the previous decade find themselves in financial straits. The smaller churches find it difficult to pay the minister a living wage and maintain their plants. On the whole, however, they are surviving and gradually recovering from economic distress. The membership of most of them shows a healthy increase, and urban churches are in a fair way to work out their own salvation.

The rural problem is different. The yoking of churches of the same or different denominations seems to be the most successful answer to the economic question. The community church movement, and the trend towards federations, seem to have ended. This yoking of churches leaves one and often two parishes without the presence of a parson. The essence of Protestantism, in part at least, was the pastor living in his parish, knowing intimately the joys and sorrows of his flock. The preaching of a sermon on Sunday by a minister, who must speed away from that church to the next, will never hold religion at its present strength or weave it into the lives of the people.

Along with the return of the circuit rider idea came a modified return to the camp meeting by all the denominations. Some had never given it up, but all began to have summer camps and conferences. The young people of the various communities and some times the adults are called together for periods of time in denominational and inter-denominational groups. Here Bible instruction and training in Christian living is taught. Here Christian recreation and fellowship is enjoyed. The Chautauqua Institution has provided a place for some of these meetings, while the Evangelical denomination has developed some fine grounds near Dunkirk on Lake Erie. The United Brethren, at Findley Lake, in Chautauqua County have for many years conducted successful camps and study groups at this delightful camp ground, which they maintain. Other groups have used Allegany State Park in Cattaraugus County.

Thus by various means the Protestant church has supplemented its emphasis upon the Sunday services. Through week day religious instruction and vacation schools hundreds of children and adults are reached each year apart from the traditional services. The city church



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

BAPTIST TABERNACLE, POINT CHAUTAUQUA, BUILT ABOUT 1874, DESTROYED
BY FIRE

has problems but the rural church, with its varied population and changing standards of living, finds even more in these days of increasing necessities and comparatively stationary income.

The farmer has suffered more than any other one class from these conditions. Modern appliances and tools are found on all farms.

Electricity is at the door of most of the farms in this area, or soon will be. Farms without these up-to-date devices soon become the possession of the State. Farms on unimproved roads are being deserted or inhabited by a people who are not interested in religion. Rural congregations located near large urban centers find many of their houses and some of their farms occupied by people who have church homes in the nearby city or village. These people also find their social life as well as their religious in the larger place; hence the solidarity of the rural church and community is endangered. The building of centralized high schools often affects rural centers, and some churches find themselves deserted. Churches and denominations are awake to the difficulties they face, and the same spirit which sent forth the missionary from New England to the plantations of western New York, will meet the need. From the headwaters of the Genesee and Allegheny to the shore of Lake Erie the sixty thousand Protestants in southwestern New York are growing into a larger understanding of one another. They have done good work in the past and they are striving to meet the changing conditions of today in country and city.

CHAPTER XV

The Catholic Church in Southwestern New York

BY JOSEPH Z. AUD AND CLAIR L. HODNETT*

The story of the Catholic church in southwestern New York is a glowing chronicle of pioneers and missionaries, hardships and privations, difficulties and disappointments; yet it is an inspiring tale of accomplishment and startling progress which bears witness to the zeal and untiring devotion of those who labored to spread the gospel in this region. It requires but a brief survey of the facts to illustrate this point. Within a period of less than one hundred years the church grew from a handful of Catholics, scattered over what now comprises Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties, into a well-organized and well-developed part of the Diocese of Buffalo. With no churches, no permanent priests and little, if any, practical Catholicity in this region at the beginning of the nineteenth century, there are at the present time over forty active parishes, employing more than sixty priests and serving upwards of thirty thousand souls. These marvelous accomplishments can be ascribed to the heroic efforts and sacrifices of priest and layman alike, especially of such men as Father Thomas McEvoy, Nicholas Devereux, Father John Doran and Bishop Timon, to mention but a few. It was their toil, their spirit, their vision which spread the church throughout this section.

New York State saw its first Catholic settlers as early as 1650, when many of them migrated from the Old to the New World seeking, among other things, religious freedom. This they enjoyed in full measure in their new home and they were assured of it by a "Bill of

* Mr. Aud and Mr. Hodnett were nominated by the Reverend Doctor Thomas Plassmann, president of St. Bonaventure College and Seminary to coöperate with him in the discharge of his responsibilities for the treatment of the Catholic church section, and credit for the story is given them by him.

Rights" passed in 1683 by the Colonial Legislature under Governor Dongan. In 1700, however, after the deposition of James II, the Catholic King of England, a law was passed discriminating against all Catholics in the Province and forbidding priests to be within its boundaries. This condition of bigotry and intolerance existed for many years until the law was finally repealed in 1784. By that time there were no priests anywhere in the State and no more than fifteen hundred Catholics, who were afraid to openly profess their faith under these circumstances.

At this period in history, western New York was still a wilderness with a few small settlements of hardy pioneers. The land eventually began to open up, especially along the shores of Lake Ontario and Lake Erie, but since it was a frontier as yet, its development was much slower than that of the Hudson and the Mohawk River valleys. Among those who drifted into western territory there were some Catholics, the number of whom had proportionately increased with the growth of the State's population. In fact, there were enough Catholics in New York by 1808 to require the constitution of a separate diocese. Consequently, in that year the Diocese of Baltimore, which up until then was the only diocese in the United States, became an Arch-Episcopal See and four new dioceses were created—Boston, Philadelphia, Bardstow and New York. The Diocese of New York extended over the whole of the Empire State.

The central portion of the State, from Buffalo to Albany, received a marked increase in its population, in 1817, and thereafter during the construction of the Erie Canal. It is estimated that many thousands of laborers, among them ten thousand Irish Catholics, migrated into this section, seeking work on the canal. But the southwestern corner of the State enjoyed no such expansion, chiefly because of the lack of navigable waterways to the east. Isolated settlements were to be found, but vast stretches of land were still in a primitive state.

While the number of Catholics within New York State had been constantly increasing, there was a serious shortage of priests to care for them. From the earliest times, although at rare intervals, priests appeared in the vicinity, but they either did not or could not remain for any length of time. As a matter of fact, the second white man to enter southwestern New York is said to have been the Franciscan Father Joseph de la Roche d'Allon, who, in 1627, first discovered oil in America near the present site of Cuba, New York. From then on a few missionaries, Fathers Brébeuf and Chaumont, S. J., Father Louis Hennepin, O. F. M., and others, passed through or remained

temporarily in western New York, but there was no one who regularly tended to this section. This was the situation even as late as 1800, when the Reverend Arthur Langdill was the only priest in the State outside of Albany and New York City. By 1822, conditions were not much improved, even though there were then eight priests in the State exclusive of these two cities. And of these eight priests only one, Father Patrick Kelly, was assigned as pastor of all western New York.

The Rev. Patrick Kelly, who had been educated in Ireland, was ordained by Bishop Connolly in 1821 and was soon sent to work among the Catholics to the west. For two years Father Kelly labored under conditions which made his task almost hopeless. The people had been without the services of a priest for so long that many had completely fallen away and others lacked the disposition to coöperate with their pastor. Then, too, the only way to travel from one place to another was by horseback, by wagon or on foot over roads practically impassable in winter and none too good in summer. With such a large territory to cover under these circumstances, it was impossible for him to even visit the isolated settlements of Catholics, much less to try to organize them properly. After valiant efforts in this regard he became discouraged and left for Michigan in 1824. It was just a year later that Father Michael McNamara succeeded him as pastor of western New York, a post he filled until his death from cholera in 1832.

The great shortage of priests continued for many years, not only in New York, but everywhere in the United States. Bishops were handicapped by the lack of seminaries as well as the scarcity of students with a vocation to the priesthood. It was somewhat of an event therefore when, in 1844, three young seminarians from Fordham University were ordained for the Diocese of New York. One of the three was Thomas McEvoy, who was to do much for the cause of the church in western New York within the next few years. Several months after his ordination he was sent to Java, where he took up his residence as pastor of Wyoming, Genesee, Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties.

For six years Father McEvoy worked among the Catholics in these five counties, traveling from place to place on foot or on horseback, saying Mass in private homes or public buildings, administering the sacraments and in general taking care of the spiritual needs of the faithful. Although conditions and facilities were still as poor as they had been in the time of Father Kelly, many new settlements

had sprung up since then. Father McEvoy visited and said Mass in almost all the places in his parish, being the first to do so in Andover, Ellicottville, Olean, Angelica, Belmont and others. He went as far west as Jamestown and Dunkirk but, naturally, such trips were not frequent. Nowhere in the five counties were there any real churches or organized parishes, but Father McEvoy conducted services in every possible place for the benefit of his people, many of whom traveled for miles to hear Mass and receive the sacraments.

Continual growth of the church all over the State necessitated the creation of two new dioceses in 1847, one of Buffalo, the other of Albany. On April 23 of that year, His Holiness, Pope Pius IX, established the See of Buffalo, comprising all the territory of New York State west of the eastern limits of Cayuga, Tompkins and Tioga counties. This included fourteen counties in addition to the three already mentioned. On October 17, 1847, the Very Rev. John Timon, C. M., was consecrated first bishop of Buffalo by Bishop Hughes, of New York. Being a man of action as his career testifies, Bishop Timon was anxious to begin his new work and started out for Buffalo the day after his consecration.

The task which the new bishop found before him was gigantic. In taking stock of the situation in the diocese he found that, although there were approximately 40,000 Catholics under his care, there were only sixteen priests and sixteen churches to provide for them. There were no religious orders except the Redemptorists, who had one house in Buffalo and one in Rochester. The Sisters of Charity, who directed St. Patrick's Orphan Asylum in Rochester, were the only community of religious women. This much he could ascertain in Buffalo and the surrounding villages. With such a notable lack of organization near at hand, he knew not what to expect in the southern part of the diocese, but determined to find out by making a tour of his See.

This episcopal tour of Bishop Timon, made in company with Fathers McEvoy, McMullen and Smidt, in the year 1848, began with a visit to Java, where Father McEvoy was stationed. From there the bishop and his party went on through the whole southern district, visiting Ellicottville, Randolph, Jamestown, Mayville, Dunkirk, Fredonia, Olean and Cuba. The bishop also stopped at every other settlement he could find, whether there were Catholics in the place or not, in order to preach to the people and perhaps to conduct services. It was a difficult trip made by horse and buggy over backwoods roads through unsettled country, but it gave him a clearer picture of the

conditions which existed and the steps which would have to be taken to firmly establish the faith in this region.

For some years the development of the three counties of Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua had been progressing but very



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH, SALAMANCA, 1893

slowly. With the start of work on the Genesee Valley Canal in 1837, however, there came an immediate influx of laborers from the north, from the district around Rochester and the shore of Lake Ontario. Among these were hundreds of the same Irish Catholics, Germans and Scotch who had been employed in the digging of "Clinton's Ditch" twenty years before. Consequently, Allegany County received

a great many immigrants, some of whom became permanently settled on the rich and unclaimed soil. It is believed that Father Bernard Reilly, of Rochester, and Father Charles Smith, of Buffalo, visited these groups of laborers and said Mass in their shanties, but there is no record to that effect. With the coming of so many more Catholics, however, it became absolutely necessary to develop some sort of parochial organization in order that priests might more easily minister to the people.

The first parishes were composed of several neighboring villages or settlements, all attended by one pastor. Some of these communities had churches but most of them did not; hence Mass was said in a private house or any suitable and convenient place. One of the earliest parishes of this type was that which included Angelica, Belmont, Belvidere, Scio and Friendship. When more priests became available, this large and unwieldy group was broken up and separate parishes were established. The parish was under the direction first of Father McEvoy, later of Father Meyers, of Rochester, and Father Michael O'Brien, of Greenwood. Father O'Brien also had charge of Cuba, Andover and Wellsville until he moved to Hornell in 1848. These parishes retained approximately the same structure until 1866, when Andover received its first resident pastor, Father Arthur McConnell. Three years afterwards, Belmont was made an individual parish under Father J. Leddy. With this arrangement certain towns became the center of church activity for a whole section and remained focal points until the parishes were rearranged for greater convenience.

In this manner, Ellicottville became an important point in the diocese when, in 1850, the Rev. John Doran was sent there as pastor of Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties. Ellicottville saw its first priest when Father McEvoy visited there five years earlier. Later it was visited off and on by Father Fitzsimmons and Father Patrick McIvers, but Father Doran became its first permanent pastor. In spite of great difficulties, the hardship of traveling for one thing, Father Doran worked in the surrounding country, caring for many parishes and establishing others, such as St. Mary of the Angels in Olean. He visited all of his flocks as often as possible, even making several trips to Jamestown and vicinity.

The next five years, from 1850 to 1855, witnessed the rise of many new parishes and the erection of many churches. Among the new parishes formed were those of Allegany, Dunkirk, Jamestown and

Olean. Churches were built in Ellicottville, Olean, Wellsville, Dunkirk (St. Mary's), Belfast, Springville, Allegany, Jamestown, Randolph, Andover and Humphrey. This expansion and growth was amazing for so short a time and increased the need for more priests; therefore, several more permanent pastors were assigned to the region. Among them were Father Joseph McKenna, who built the church in Olean and then moved to Cuba; Father Lemmon, who built St. Mary's in Dunkirk; and Father Peter Colgan, of Dunkirk, who also attended Jamestown from 1853 until 1855, and there erected SS. Peter and Paul Church in 1854.

The construction of the Erie Canal had brought thousands of laborers into the central portion of the State between the years 1817 and 1834. The Genesee Valley Canal further enticed many of these and other workers into the southern part, particularly into Allegany County, about 1838. Around 1850, the construction of the Erie Railroad continued this colonization of the southern tier. A large percentage of all these laborers were Irish Catholics, who had left their country during hard times to seek refuge in a land of opportunity. As the rails of the Erie moved westward, villages and settlements sprang up along the right of way. The outlying districts with their rich farming soil also became populated now that there was access to the railroad and ready transportation to the east.

About this time, or a little before, Nicholas Devereux, of Utica, New York, came into possession of forty thousand acres of land in Allegany and Cattaraugus counties through his interests in the Holland Land Company. With the building of the railroad, the future of this territory looked promising and Mr. Devereux, in an effort to develop the country, offered generous inducements to settlers. Many, attracted by the fertility of the soil and the low cost of living, moved westward to take advantage of this opportunity.

Mr. Devereux was a devout Catholic himself and much interested in the spiritual welfare of these new settlers. In his endeavor to destroy the popular adage of the time, "The Sabbath does not exist west of the Genesee," he facilitated the building of churches, gave generously of time and money in establishing missions, and lent his assistance to hard-pressed pastors. But, in addition to appreciating the desire and need of the Catholic people for spiritual guidance, Nicholas Devereux had a dream of founding a Catholic city on the banks of the Allegheny River with a large Catholic university such as the medieval cities of Europe were accustomed to have. He real-

ized that this could never be attempted with matters as they then stood, and so it was that he consulted Bishop Timon about his plan. Mr. Devereux was of the opinion that if a group of Franciscans would come and establish a place on the Allegheny, they could well take care of the surrounding parishes, and perhaps lay the foundation for a university at the same time. In 1850, and again in 1853, they requested the Franciscan Order in Rome to send priests to this country, but their pleas were to no avail. In 1854, when Bishop Timon traveled to Rome for the solemn definition of the doctrine of the immaculate conception, he was accompanied by Mr. Devereux and they had a personal interview with the minister general of the order. They were then rewarded with the promise that several Franciscans would be assigned to the Diocese of Buffalo the following year to found an institution on a piece of property to be donated by Mr. Devereux.

So it was that on June 20, 1855, Father Pamphilus da Magliano, with two fellow priests and one lay brother, arrived in America. The little band of pioneers went first to Buffalo to see the bishop and then journeyed on to Ellicottville, where they were received at the residence of John C. Devereux, the son of Nicholas Devereux. In Ellicottville, as in other places, the Devereux family had been most generous in assisting the priest and the parishioners by furnishing a building for a temporary chapel until one was erected in 1851. The Franciscans immediately took charge of this and the small mission of Chapelsburg, now called Humphrey. From then on they gradually began to take one mission after another until by 1857 Jamestown, Allegany, Olean, Chipmunk, Randolph, South Valley and Cuba were all under their care. But the parishes over which they had charge changed continually, for it was their practice that whenever a regular pastor became stationed at a mission, they would withdraw and continue their work elsewhere.

Father Pamphilus, in compliance with Mr. Devereux's wish, began a school of higher learning, temporarily located at Ellicottville, with three or four pupils enrolled. In fulfillment of his promise, Mr. Devereux furnished quite a large tract of land on the Allegheny River near Olean, together with the sum of \$5,000, with which to begin operations. Here, in 1856, they laid the corner stone for a monastery and school building to be known as St. Bonaventure's College and Seminary. This small building was completed in 1858 and school opened the following year with a registration of fifteen students.



(Courtesy of St. Bonaventure College)

ST. BONAVENTURE COLLEGE

ALUMNI HALL AND OLD LIBRARY

GYMNASIUM

DEVEREUX HALL

FRIEDSAM LIBRARY, DEDICATED
MARCH 7, 1938

FATHER ALEXANDER HICKEY MEMORIAL
DINING HALL

From this humble and obscure beginning, St. Bonaventure's grew year by year to become the foremost institution of its kind in this part of the State.

The Franciscans would have proved their worth by their excellent educational activity alone, but the work entrusted to them was missionary as well as educational in character. From their first days in Ellicottville, they had ministered to many mission churches. They were placed in charge of all the souls within a two hundred mile radius, a vast territory extending from Dunkirk and Jamestown in the west to Andover and Waverly in the east. At regular intervals they offered Mass and preached in more than twenty-five missions where chapels had been built and several more which had no regular place of worship.

The parish most closely associated with the Franciscans is that of Allegany, which they maintain at the present time. Although Allegany, which was known as Burton until its incorporation in 1851, had been visited by Father McEvoy, Father Doran and other priests, it had no church until Nicholas Devereux commenced work on one in 1854 and completed it two years later. This was one of the churches the Franciscans took charge of upon their arrival in Allegany. When St. Bonaventure enlarged its college and seminary chapel between the years 1867 and 1869, the village parish helped finance the project and thereafter used it as their church, abandoning the small frame building of St. Nicholas'. After fire had destroyed this structure in 1930, however, the people of Allegany erected within the village limits a large stone church which is named in honor of St. Bonaventure.

Like the Franciscans at Allegany, and about the same period, the Passionist Fathers established a small monastery at Dunkirk and, with this as headquarters, served the country along the lake. Catholics first arrived in Dunkirk in the early forties, but evidently had lost the faith due to neglect and the inability to practice it regularly. Things were so bad at the time of Bishop Timon's tour, in 1848, that he could find no suitable place in which to celebrate Mass and was obliged to travel on to Fredonia. Father McEvoy had visited the place, but very infrequently, since it was such a distance from his residence at Java.

About 1850, Dunkirk received its first resident pastor, Father Carraher. He did not remain for more than a few weeks before he was succeeded by Father Lemmon, who purchased a plot of ground and converted the building on it into a church—the first in the city.

In 1851, Father Peter Colgan was appointed pastor to Dunkirk and vicinity but, because of his manifold duties at home, he was unable to care for the outlying districts. By 1857, there were enough Germans in Dunkirk to require a separate parish of their own. This led to the foundation of the parish of the Sacred Heart. When they built a church, in 1858, it was attended by the Franciscans in conjunction with Father D. Geimer and Father J. N. Arent.

The Passionists did not arrive in Dunkirk until 1860, whereupon Father Albinus, their first rector, took charge of St. Mary's parish. The following year, when they had become better established, Bishop Timon laid the corner stone for their new monastery, the second Passionist monastery in this country. With this as a permanent residence, the members of the congregation went out to work among the Catholics in the surrounding district. They served Westfield, where, in 1860, Bishop Timon had organized a parish and built the church of St. James the Greater. French Creek and Brocton at that time formed one parish with Westfield. The Catholics in Fredonia were obliged to attend services at St. Mary's until they became independent in 1889 and had a church of their own, St. Joseph. In Dunkirk itself, the Passionists were also assigned to Sacred Heart parish in 1863, where they remained in charge until Father Kolb became pastor in 1874. In this same parish, they started a school, in 1865, and conducted it until the Sisters of St. Joseph came at the same time as Father Kolb.

The Passionist Fathers, however, did not confine their activities to the lake shore. They also worked inland, rendering great service especially in and around Gowanda, organizing and maintaining several missions. The first parish they established consisted of Gowanda, Cattaraugus, Dayton and North Collins, with the parish center at St. Paul of the Cross, in Dayton. The church which they built in 1864 was replaced with a new structure in 1875, the year before a permanent pastor relieved them of the mission. This group of parishes underwent several changes during the next thirty years with missions and church centers shifting constantly and new pastors arriving at intervals. In 1888, the residence was moved to St. Joseph's in Gowanda, when this village became more prosperous, and the State Hospital became a mission. Dayton, on the other hand, was connected until 1908 with Cattaraugus and served by the Franciscans up to the coming of Father James Hogan in 1911. Leon, Forestville, South Dayton and the hospital at Perrysburg then became missions of Dayton.

The region around Chautauqua Lake developed gradually, with Jamestown becoming the center of church activity. Having been first visited, in 1846, by Father Doran, who celebrated Mass in private homes, it was irregularly attended for the next few years by Father McIvers. Father Peter Colgan made frequent journeys from Dunkirk to Jamestown after 1853 and, in 1854, supervised the construction of SS. Peter and Paul Church. This came under the care of the Franciscans from Ellicottville the following year and remained so until 1860, when Father P. Byrnes became the resident pastor. Misfortune trailed Father Byrnes, for the next year his church burned to the ground and he had to rebuild. Father Coyle, the pastor from 1874 to 1914, enlarged this building twice before replacing it with the fine edifice which remains to this day.

In 1861, Randolph, which had its own church by 1854, but no priest until 1882, became a mission of Jamestown, along with French Creek and Westfield. Before this, Randolph had been tended to by the Franciscans, as had Jamestown. St. Joseph's Church in Salamanca, built in 1860, also became affiliated with Jamestown as one of its missions.

The next few years marked a period of slow, unspectacular change, with some of the older missions becoming permanent parishes, with new ones being organized, and churches and schools being erected. There seemed to be no coördinated or general trend of activity, but merely a series of what might be termed unrelated events. In 1865, St. Mary's in Canaseraga was attached as a mission to Hornell. About the same time, the Rev. Arthur McConnell purchased a rectory in Andover and became the first resident priest in that community. Two years later he removed to Wellsville, whereupon Andover became a mission of that parish, to remain such until 1879, when it was attached to Belmont. Angelica was likewise served from Hornell until 1869, when the Wellsville parish took it over as a mission. That same year the residence of the pastor of missions in southern Allegany County—Andover, Scio, Friendship, Belfast, Angelica and Belvidere—was transferred to Belmont and Father Leddy became the first priest stationed there.

The Franciscans at St. Bonaventure's had maintained their regular schedule of operations throughout the three counties all this time. By 1867, they were tending to Limestone and, not many years later, to St. Philomena's in Franklinville. Limestone became independent and had missions of its own in Carrollton and Vandalia around 1883, but the latter place has since gone back to the Franciscans. At St.



ST. BONAVENTURE COLLEGE

1. The Old Monastery. 2. Lynch Hall, viewed from Campus; in the foreground is the Athletic Field, now called McGraw-Jennings Athletic Field (in memory of the two illustrious alumni and giants in baseball, John McGraw and Hughie Jennings). 3. The Old Seminary. 4. Lynch Hall from the Grove. 5. Entrance to the Old Church. 6. Lynch Hall with its clock tower. 7. Entrance to the Campus. 8. Path in the Grove.

Mary of the Angels parish in the nearby city of Olean, the Friars had erected a large \$10,000 edifice to provide for the great many Catholics in that city. They withdrew, however, according to their custom, when the Rev. J. J. Hamel became permanent pastor in 1876. Father Hamel improved the parish considerably, from a material as well as from a spiritual standpoint, by building a new convent and school and enlarging the church. He was later made Dean of Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties by Bishop Quigley.

By 1875, the Polish population of Dunkirk had become large enough to require its own church. A parish was created and St. Hyacinth's Church was built by the Rev. Charles Lanc, O. S. B., who remained there until 1879. St. Hyacinth's also started a school, but this did not materialize until 1893. The German church, Sacred Heart, had to be remodeled and enlarged to accommodate its growing congregation and, for the same reason, St. Mary's had to be partly rebuilt in 1873. The year 1873 also saw the beginning of Holy Cross Seminary just outside of Dunkirk. This was a preparatory seminary for young men who desired to affiliate with the Congregation of the Passion.

Building, remodeling and enlarging were by no means restricted to Dunkirk alone, but were going on all through the southwestern counties. St. Mary's Church was built in Canaseraga, in 1874, although it still continued as a mission of Hornell until 1905. The Church of the Immaculate Conception at Wellsville had to be enlarged in 1875, rebuilt in 1895, and rebuilt again in 1913. Father H. M. Leddy, who was transferred to Wellsville from Belmont in 1879, erected a large rectory and a convent for the Sisters of Mercy, who conducted the parochial school. Around 1879, Father Thomas Carraher built Our Lady of the Angels Church at Cuba. Friendship was attached to Cuba for a few years, but later it returned to Belmont, and Cuba took over Bolivar instead. Belfast acquired the mission of Fillmore in 1882 and retained it until 1905, when Father Albert F. Rivers became pastor there. Fillmore had built a church when the parish was first organized but, in 1913, John Shay, a local millionaire, presented the people with a new \$40,000 stone church. In the year 1882, Salamanca acquired the new parish of St. Patrick; St. Mary's in Bolivar was organized; and Our Lady of Mt. Carmel Church was built in Silver Creek.

The decade from 1890 to the turn of the century saw very few important changes and little material expansion. A Polish parish was

developed and Holy Cross Church built in Salamanca in 1892. The following year the little mission of Humphrey was turned over by the Franciscans, first to Ellicottville and then to Franklinville. With the population of Olean still in ascendancy, it became necessary in 1896 to form St. John's parish, the second in the city, and build a new church. In order to insure close contact with the Polish Catholics in this city, the Church of the Transfiguration was started in 1902 and, for the same reason, St. Hedwig's was organized from a part of the large Polish parish of St. Hyacinth's in Dunkirk.

The end of the nineteenth century marked the end of rapid expansion of the church in southwestern New York. From 1900 on, it was a case of the formation of an occasional new parish, the erection of a church or the rebuilding of one outgrown or destroyed by fire. It was the natural let down after a period of rather intense activity. It was also proof that the church had at last become permanently established in this region and would henceforth have to remain only active enough physically to keep abreast of the times.

At the turn of the century, the Italians began to settle in Fredonia, Dunkirk, Westfield, Silver Creek and on the surrounding farm land in such great numbers as to require their own parishes. St. Anthony's in Fredonia was built in 1905 under the care of Father Teofilo Gless, its first pastor. In 1908, Bishop Colton sent Father Vincent Frago-melli to Dunkirk to organize Holy Family parish and to build its church. The Italians of North Collins formed their own parish, Sacred Heart, in 1907, and obtained a church a year later. Those in Jamestown attended SS. Peter and Paul Church until 1910, when they banded together as a separate congregation, St. James, under Dr. Carra. Since the number of Italians at various other places did not enable them to successfully establish their own parishes, they fitted into those which were near at hand.

St. Mary's at Cattaraugus became, in 1907, a permanent parish under Rev. William F. Krampf, with Little Valley as its mission, about the same time that Franklinville had for its missions Machias, Ischua, and Humphrey. Portville had been a mission first of the Franciscans, then of St. Mary's in Olean, and finally of Bolivar. It became independent in 1909 with missions of its own in Westons Mills and Ceres. The following year, Angelica became a regular parish under Father Francis T. Kanaley, with Birdsall as a mission parish. The crowning event in Catholic life and activity in this section was the erection of the new St. Mary's Church at Olean in 1915 by Rt. Rev. Msgr. E. J. Rengel, Dean of the county.

The ever increasing popularity of Lake Chautauqua as a summer resort brought many people to its shores, among them quite a few Catholics. Mass was said for these people at various places along the lake, but it was not until 1912 that Bishop Colton selected Lakewood to become a permanent parish. Rev. Thomas Harrigan, its first pastor, converted a newly purchased building into a church and procured a rectory besides. He was given charge of Mayville and French Creek, which hitherto had been a mission of Westfield. That same year a church was built at Falconer and attended from Jamestown until Father Peter Lozza was appointed pastor in 1919. St. Patrick's parish in Brocton, which with Ripley had been a mission of Westfield since 1917, became a self-sustaining parish in 1922 under Father Daniel J. Early.

While all this activity of developing parishes and building churches had been going on, the cause of Catholic education had not been neglected. On the contrary, religious education had begun in the earliest days with the first signs of awakening in the newly opened country. At the same time the church was sending its first missionaries into the country, it promoted Catholic education at least by catechetical instruction. Around the year 1850, when Father John Doran, of Ellicottville, was pastor of this section, these catechism classes were regularly conducted in nearly all the Catholic settlements. The young people of these parishes were expected to teach the children the truths of their religion and help prepare them for first communion. Although the interest and the use of catechetical instruction declined at a later date, it has been revived throughout the whole diocese in recent years.

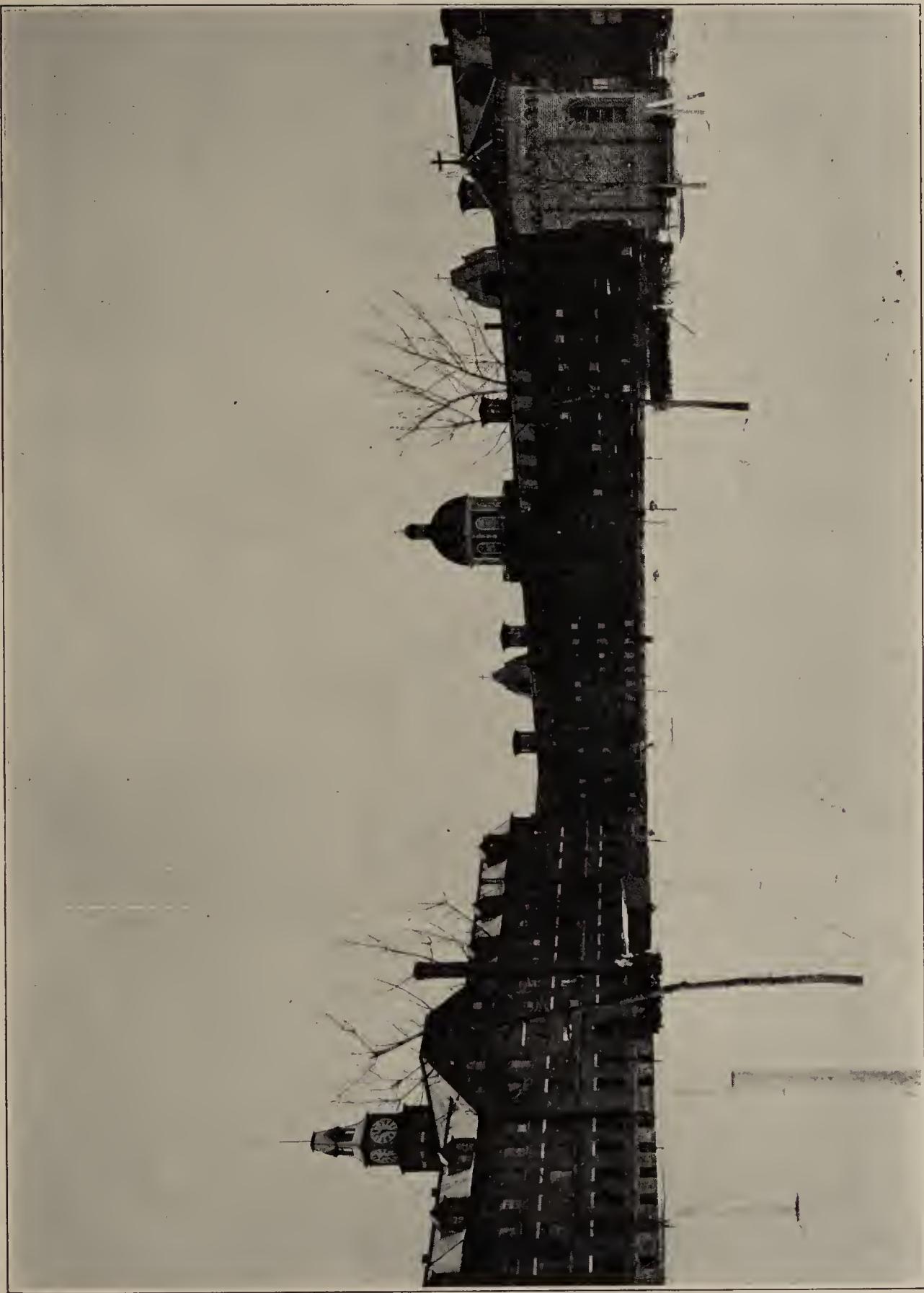
At the outset, these catechism classes were maintained by the priests in charge of the various parishes, with the help of laymen who were willing and able to assist in this task. When the parish became more prosperous and financially secure, it was the general rule to institute a parochial school and place it in charge of some order of nuns. Because many of the parishes were poor and unable to see their way clear to do this, parochial schools could be established at irregular intervals only. Among the first of such schools was that of SS. Peter and Paul in Jamestown in 1865, which, in 1887, was placed under the care of Sisters of Mercy from Buffalo. The Passionists organized St. Mary's School in Dunkirk and conducted it until it was placed under the Sisters of Saint Joseph. Wellsville followed with a Catholic school in 1876, and St. Mary's at Olean by 1890. These were about the earliest in the three counties but they were only the forerunners of more to come. Since then parochial schools have mul-

tiplied until today there are sixteen Catholic grammar schools and four Catholic High Schools in the region, educating more than three thousand three hundred children. Six different religious orders conduct these schools, employing about one hundred teachers in all.

Nor is the southwestern tier of the Empire State without institutions of higher learning. Besides one Catholic college, there are three ecclesiastical or religious seminaries in this section. Holy Cross Seminary, located a few miles west of Dunkirk, is conducted by the Passionist Fathers to serve as a preparatory institution for young men who are to enter the Order. St. Columban's Seminary at Silver Creek, begun in 1924, likewise serves as a preparatory school for students of the St. Columban's Society which is devoted to missionary work in the Far East. An academy for young ladies is conducted by the Franciscan Sisters at Allegany.

St. Bonaventure's College and Seminary, the joint foundation of Bishop Timon, of Buffalo, and Nicholas Devereux of Utica, which has been conducted by the Franciscan Fathers since 1858, is the outstanding educational center in these parts. The college is chartered by the Regents of the State of New York and affiliated with the leading educational associations of the country. It has departments in arts and letters, history and social sciences, philosophy and religion, biological and physical sciences, mathematics and commerce, music, military science and graduate studies. Attached to this college is an ecclesiastical seminary in which are trained aspirants to the priesthood for twenty-five dioceses and the foreign missions. The staff consists of Franciscan Fathers and lay professors and numbers about sixty. The student enrollment in all departments reaches the figure of one thousand. Over three thousand alumni throughout the country in all walks of life claim St. Bonaventure's as their *alma mater*.

Many distinguished men in civic and ecclesiastical life have gone forth from this center of learning. Among them we find the late Bishops Kenny of St. Augustine, Florida, and McMahon of Trenton, New Jersey; also Bishops Gannon of Erie, Pennsylvania, Tief of Concordia, Kansas, Guilfoyle of Altoona, Pennsylvania, Archbishop Walsh of Newark, New Jersey, and Archbishop Pascal Robinson, O. F. M., Apostolic Nuncio to Ireland. The late Diomedes Cardinal Falconio had been president of St. Bonaventure's. Among the prominent alumni in civic life, we find the late Senator Murtaugh of Elmira, Senator Baldwin of Austin, Pennsylvania, Joseph Scott of Los Angeles, California, as well as the two prominent men in baseball, the late John McGraw and Hugh Jennings.



OLD ST. BONAVENTURE IN WINTER

This is a back view of the Old Church, Seminary and Monastery. To the right is St. Joseph's Shrine (still standing) and to the left is Lynch Hall (now De La Roche Hall).

Ever since the day of Father Pamphilus, the founder of the school and a scholar of note, the Franciscan Fathers of St. Bonaventure's have contributed in no small measure to the output of literary, scientific and educational works in general, and of writings on Catholic philosophy and theology in particular. The new Friedsam Library on the campus of St. Bonaventure's contains some fifty thousand volumes and boasts of a unique collection of ancient manuscripts and incunabula.

Father Pamphilus was also the founder of two religious congregations. One is that of the Sisters of St. Francis of Mary Immaculate at Joliet, Illinois, which is primarily engaged in teaching and whose seven hundred members are working in the various dioceses of the Middle West. The other is the Congregation of the Sisters of the Third Order Regular of St. Francis, founded in 1859, whose motherhouse is St. Elizabeth's Convent at Allegany, New York. This congregation has spread over nearly all the Eastern States and to Jamaica, British West Indies. Its seven hundred members are conducting schools, hospitals and homes. The Missionary Sisters of the Immaculate Conception of the Mother of God have their motherhouse at St. Bonaventure's, where they have charge of the culinary department. This congregation of three hundred sisters has houses in New York State, New Jersey, Germany, Brazil and China.

A remarkably large number of young men and women of this region have entered the priesthood or religious communities for women. The little town of Allegany alone boasts of some twenty vocations to the clerical state. As many as three bishops claim this territory as their home: the late Bishops John O'Hern, of Rochester, and John J. McMahon, of Trenton, New Jersey, as well as Archbishop Thomas J. Walsh, of Newark, New Jersey.

There are numerous charitable institutions in this region. Among them are St. Vincent's Home for the Aged and St. Joseph's Farm and School, both of them being under the direction of the Sisters of St. Joseph at Dunkirk. A modern hospital, under the care of the Franciscan Sisters, was erected at Olean in 1938. Besides the religious Congregations mentioned, the Sisters of St. Columban and the Felician Sisters are engaged in charitable and educational work.

Being one of the most attractive countrysides of the Empire State, the southwestern region boasts of not a few Catholic buildings of distinct architectural merit. Dunkirk, Jamestown, Wellsville and other towns have large and beautiful edifices. St. Mary's in Olean is a Gothic temple of rare beauty. The campus of St. Bonaventure's Col-

lege, with its red brick buildings of Florentine design, presents a sight of marvelous beauty and grace. Across the highway opposite the college the traveler is attracted by a unique Way of the Cross with artistic shrines and symbols. The imposing Lourdes grotto dominates the valley below.

This is only a brief account of the splendid history of the Catholic church in southwestern New York. While the heroic men and women who first braved this wilderness to spread the Kingdom of Christ have left but comparatively few traces in their wake, we know that their personal sacrifices are written indelibly in the Book of Life. The history of the church in the counties of Allegany, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua presents an interesting and colorful chapter in the history of the church in America. May the work of those "who have borne the burden of the day and the heat" sink into the hearts of the present generation and inspire them to continue and double their efforts for the same great cause.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Adams, William: "Historical Gazetteer and Biographical Memorial of Cattaraugus County," Syracuse, New York, 1893.

Callahan, Rev. Adalbert, O. F. M.: "Medieval France in Modern America," New York, 1936.

"Catholic Union and Times:" "Centennial History of the Diocese of Buffalo," Buffalo, 1931.

DeCourcy, Henry: "The Catholic Church in the United States," tr. by J. G. Shea, second ed., New York, 1857.

Deuther, Charles G.: "The Life and Times of the Rt. Rev. John Timon, D. D.," Buffalo, 1870.

Donohue, Rev. Thomas, D. D.: "History of the Catholic Church in Western New York," Buffalo, 1904; "History of the Diocese of Buffalo," Buffalo, 1921.

Magliano, P. da: "Life of St. Francis of Assisi and a Sketch of the Franciscan Order," New York, 1867.

Minard, John S.: "History of Allegany County," Alfred, N. Y., 1896.

Official Catholic Directory, New York, 1939.

Roser, Rev. John B., O. F. M.: "Review of Catholic Life in the United States," St. Bonaventure, N. Y., 1925.

Shea, John Gilmary: "History of the Catholic Church in the United States," New York, 1886-92.

Timon, Rt. Rev. John, C. M.: "Missions in Western New York and Church History of the Diocese of Buffalo," Buffalo, 1862.

Young, Andrew W.: "History of Chautauqua County," Buffalo, 1875.

CHAPTER XVI

Amusements, Pioneer and Modern

BY WILLIAM J. DOTY

The inherent love of physical contests, shared by all of the human race, was made manifest by the pioneer, who despite his struggle in eking out a precarious existence, found time whenever opportunity offered, to turn aside from his labors to indulge in the strenuous sports and amusements of that period. Any assemblage of either the Redskins or their white successors, was certain to be followed by tests of strength and skill, witnessed by an enthusiastic and demonstrative audience. That such contests had an important bearing upon the supremacy and tribal control of this region, is shown by the events that led up to the battle to the finish that took place somewhere about 1654 between the warlike Eries, or Cat Nation, and their more peaceful neighbors to the east, the Iroquois. The Eries were practically exterminated as a nation, when at the close of the battle, French writers describe seeing, from the hilltops at night, more than a thousand fires where the hapless Eries were being burned at the stake.

Prior to this time, the Eries had issued a challenge to the Iroquois to participate in the Indian game of ball, with one hundred picked braves on each side and the goals one-fourth mile apart; the stakes to be a large pile of blankets and wampum belts, winner take all; but the challenge was not accepted, as was the challenge one year later. For the third time a challenge was made, with so many taunts that it had to be accepted to prevent an entire loss of face.

Taking place in Erie territory, with the majority of the audience pro-Erie, the Iroquois soon proved their superiority and won the valuable pile of prizes. Not satisfied, the Erie chief challenged the victors to a foot race with ten of the fleetest runners on each side. Again the Iroquois were victorious, with an additional clean-up of trophies. Thoroughly irritated by now, the Erie chief issued a supreme chal-

lenge at wrestling between ten of the strongest braves on a side, each winner to have the privilege of scalping his opponent. The first three falls were won by Iroquois whose warriors refrained from taking the scalps of the losers, as the tribes were at peace. The Erie chief was so enraged, however, that with his own tomahawk, he bashed in the skulls of his three warriors. The Eries were becoming excited and began to mutter threats that soon convinced the outnumbered Iroquois



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)
STEAMERS AT WHARF OF P. R. R. STATION, MAYVILLE, 1870

that discretion was the better part of valor and they quickly gathered up their spoils and returned to the Genesee Valley and points east. The Eries were poor losers and seeking revenge, started to organize a war party. The captive wife of an Erie, knowing what was soon to take place, stole on her way through the forest to Oswego to warn her people, who assembled a force of five thousand braves and one thousand reserve youths, and struck first in a surprise attack that wiped out the old and brought new rulers to this section.

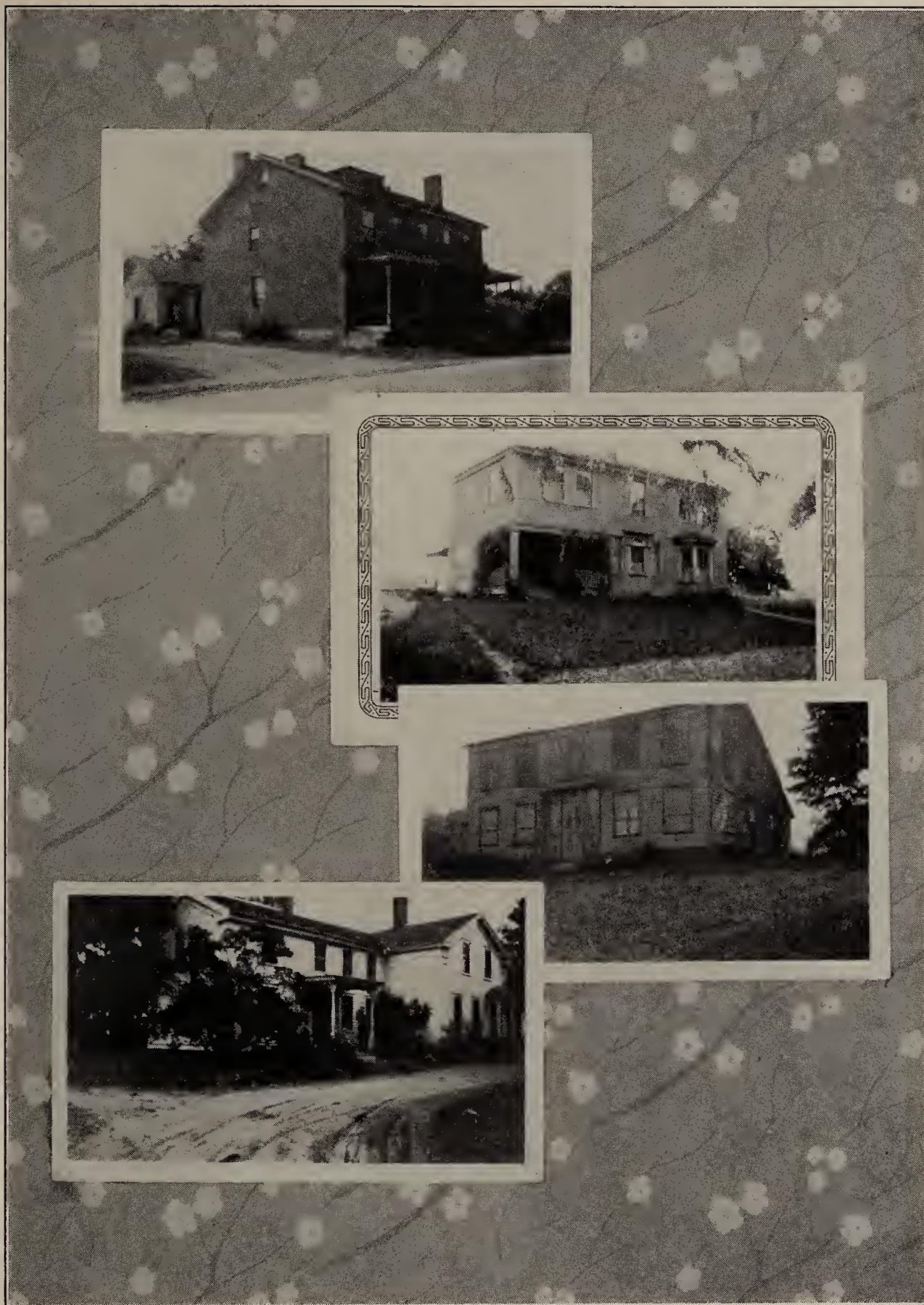
Another sport in strong favor with the athletic red men was the javelin game, played between two chosen teams of braves, in which a ring five to six inches in diameter was rolled along a track at speed. The opponents cast javelins made of sharpened saplings four to six feet in length—at the ring. If the cast of the javelins was not successful in going through or hitting the ring in passing, the darts were forfeited to the other side. Each side alternated in rolling the ring until all of the javelins were in possession of one side.

Bow and arrow shooting was a popular test of both strength and skill, a strong man being required to draw the seasoned four-foot bows in shooting the three-foot arrows.

The winter game of snow snake was unique. A log was drawn through the slippery snow to form an icy groove. The wooden snakes were made six to eight feet long, with a notch at the small end to fit the finger. After a run of twenty feet to give impetus, the snakes were cast along the groove in the try for distance, sometimes traveling a distance of one thousand two hundred feet before coming to rest.

Running horse races of a breakneck kind were put on at frequent intervals on one of the earliest in western New York race tracks, which was laid out for one mile east of the Kensington Tavern stand in East Sheridan. Here the speedy ponies of the surrounding section, urged by their youthful riders, ran neck and neck over the pine roots that yet remained in the road, in competition for stakes the size of which nearly took the breath of the frugal pioneer, as high as \$50 being wagered on occasion. Two equally speedy ponies owned by "Rube" Moore and "Bill" Plummer, a Seneca Indian, were often matched, and when such was the case, the whole reservation would turn out en masse and, should the Indian chance to be the winner, the firewater on tap at each end of the course would add much vigor to the whoops of the excited redskins. "Pat" Ketchum and Allen Stiles were favorite riders, until the latter was thrown in a race and crippled for life by having both hips badly broken.

The events par excellence, however, that brought the whole countryside together for a Roman holiday—and this is stated advisedly—were the public hangings that took place at rare intervals. The most famous occurred at Buffalo on June 17, 1825, when the three Thayer brothers were hanged in the presence of twenty-five thousand people who had gathered to witness the gruesome spectacle from all parts of western New York. A parade was formed to precede the main event, led by a company of riflemen, followed in order by the gay and brightly uniformed company of militia under Colonel H. B. Potter; next came



(Courtesy of William J. Doty)

Top to bottom: Walker Inn, Portland Harbor, now Barcelona. More than one hundred years old. it was headquarters of sailors in portage days, at the terminus of the portage between Lakes Erie and Chautauqua; Stoddard Home, near Busti Corners, where the first Masonic meeting was held more than one hundred years ago. The addition of the bow window is the only change; Chicken, or Towns' Tavern, Arkwright Summit, a noted honeymoon resort in early days; Administration Building, Brotherhood of New Life, headed by Lawrence Oliphant, who resigned a seat in the British Parliament to take charge, near Brocton-on-the-Lake.



(Photo Courtesy of John C. Krieger Collection)

RODGERS BIPLANE, FORCED DOWN ON COAST TO COAST TRIP ABOUT 1912, LEAVING
SALAMANCA

the artillery company, with its military band playing its gayest tunes. Then came the carriages, filled with the sheriff, the judges, lawyers, the clergy, guests of honor, the mourners and lastly, the prisoners garbed in white shrouds and capes. A hollow square was formed surrounding the gallows at the conclusion of the parade; prayer was offered by one of the officiating clergymen, and after an appropriate selection by the band, the Rev. Gleason Fillmore delivered a full length sermon of that period, using for his text First Corinthians, tenth chapter and part of the eleventh verse.

The public hanging of Damon at the top of the hill on West Chautauqua Street, in Mayville, in 1835, rang down the curtain on the last scene of this character, that came down from the dark ages. A crowd estimated at fifteen thousand began to gather the evening before in order to insure getting desirable places, bringing blankets, lunch baskets, and their children, who were held up in arms so that all could see when the fateful hour came.

All public gatherings, including militia trainings, town meetings, or barn raisings, were followed with challenges of wrestling, rifle shooting or whatever sport was in favor and the crowds were as much attracted by the ensuing sports as the main object of the meeting. Puppet and animal shows were sure of an audience. Philip Tome, Chief Cornplanter's interpreter, who spent thirty years as a hunter just before the coming of the whites, made a specialty of capturing elk that traveled in bands of one hundred or more along defined trails in single file. Trailed by Tome's dogs, the hunted elk would take refuge upon a rock, only to be lassoed by him from overhanging limbs, then broken and exhibited in the settlements en route to Pittsburgh, where the tamed animal would be sold for from \$800 to \$1,000. The only living African lion in America was exhibited at the tavern of Jediah Tracy, in Mayville, on October 11, 1819: "Admittance 25 cents, children half price."

The sporting event in western New York that won the most national notoriety was the widely advertised boat race at Mayville, Chautauqua Lake, on October 16, 1879, between Ned Hanlon, Toronto's famous champion, and Charles Courtney, who later became Cornell's famous rowing coach. The race was to have been for a \$6,000 purse and the diamond sculls that went with the world's championship. Newspaper men, tin-horn sports and gamblers made up a large part of the crowd of fifteen thousand people who came from all parts of the two countries by boat and train to witness the great event,

which ended in a fiasco. Every gambling device by which trusting humanity could be fleeced was brought along. Courtney's two boats were found sawn in two just before the race, presumably by some of the betting fraternity troubled with cold feet, so that Hanlon was given the stakes and award upon going over the five-mile course in the time of thirty-three minutes, fifty-six and one-quarter seconds.

The more strenuous sports and amusements of the pioneer days were gradually superseded by those of a milder nature. The old time fiddlers at the country dances furnished action-compelling music that gave impetus to the breakdowns that severely tested the puncheon floors. The harvest time brought the husking bees, where the work was accelerated by the hope of finding a red ear that carried with it the coveted reward. Singing school and spelling matches were followed by "seeing Nellie home."

All of these events helped to enliven what otherwise would have been a life of toil and monotony. The horse and buggy days also had their rewards, as evidenced by the crops of succeeding generations in the natural sequence of human events.

In a community of sport-loving people it is only natural that there should be some of outstanding and national prominence. Few families if any ever produced more famed athletes than did the Pierce family that lived upon the Cattaraugus Indian Reservation. Frank, Jerry, Hawley and Bemus Pierce left marks on tracks and football fields that stood as records for years. Johnny Cranston of Yale, Bill Cook of Princeton, and Dan Reed of Cornell were all of all-American football material, and came from a small rural area in the town of Sheridan. The last named was a member of a champion Cornell crew and also defended for several years the medal for the Heavyweight Amateur Championship of America.

Hugh Bedient, of Falconer, and Howard Ehmke, of Silver Creek, were pitching heroes of two baseball World's Series. "Swat" Erickson is still remembered for his big league pitching; Marve Gustafson, of Jamestown, was an Olympic winner on the cinder path and pushed ahead several world's records.

The field of sport and amusement brought to those participating, rewards far beyond those of the passing moment, bringing as they did relaxation and surcease from the pressing problems of the pioneer, the love of fair play and the building up of the stamina and the fine constitutions that have come down as a heritage to those who follow them.

Part II—Chautauqua County



CHAPTER XVII

Before the Indians

BY WALTER H. EDSON*

Chautauqua is the westernmost county of the State of New York. It is bounded south by Pennsylvania, on the forty-second parallel of north latitude; east by Cattaraugus County, on the line between the ninth and tenth ranges of townships of the Holland Land Company's survey; northeast by Erie County, at Cattaraugus Creek, and on a line extending northwest from its mouth to a point in Lake Erie in the boundary line between the United States and the British Dominions; northerly by that international boundary which there extends along the middle of Lake Erie; west by Pennsylvania, on the meridian drawn through the western extremity of Lake Ontario, south to a monument erected by the states of New York and Pennsylvania in the forty-second parallel of north latitude. The western boundary extends on this meridian about 22 miles in Lake Erie, and 18 miles 3,493 feet south thereof. Its southern boundary extends 36 miles 473 feet; its eastern 37½ miles; its northeastern boundary along Cattaraugus Creek 4 miles, and its shore line upon the lake extends about 40 miles.

The area of the county, exclusive of Lake Erie, by these measurements is about 1,100 square miles, of which about 20 square miles are included in Chautauqua Lake, 600 acres in the Cassadaga Lakes, 300 in Bear Lake, 500 in Findley Lake and 1,000 acres in the smaller lakes, ponds and streams. This county is larger than the State of Rhode Island. It lies at the portals of the West, and is a gateway of communication and traffic with the East. Although it forms part of an eastern state, the northern portion lies in the basin of the Great Lakes, and the southern in the valley of the Mississippi. A wide belt of grass covered hills extends from its eastern boundary southwest-

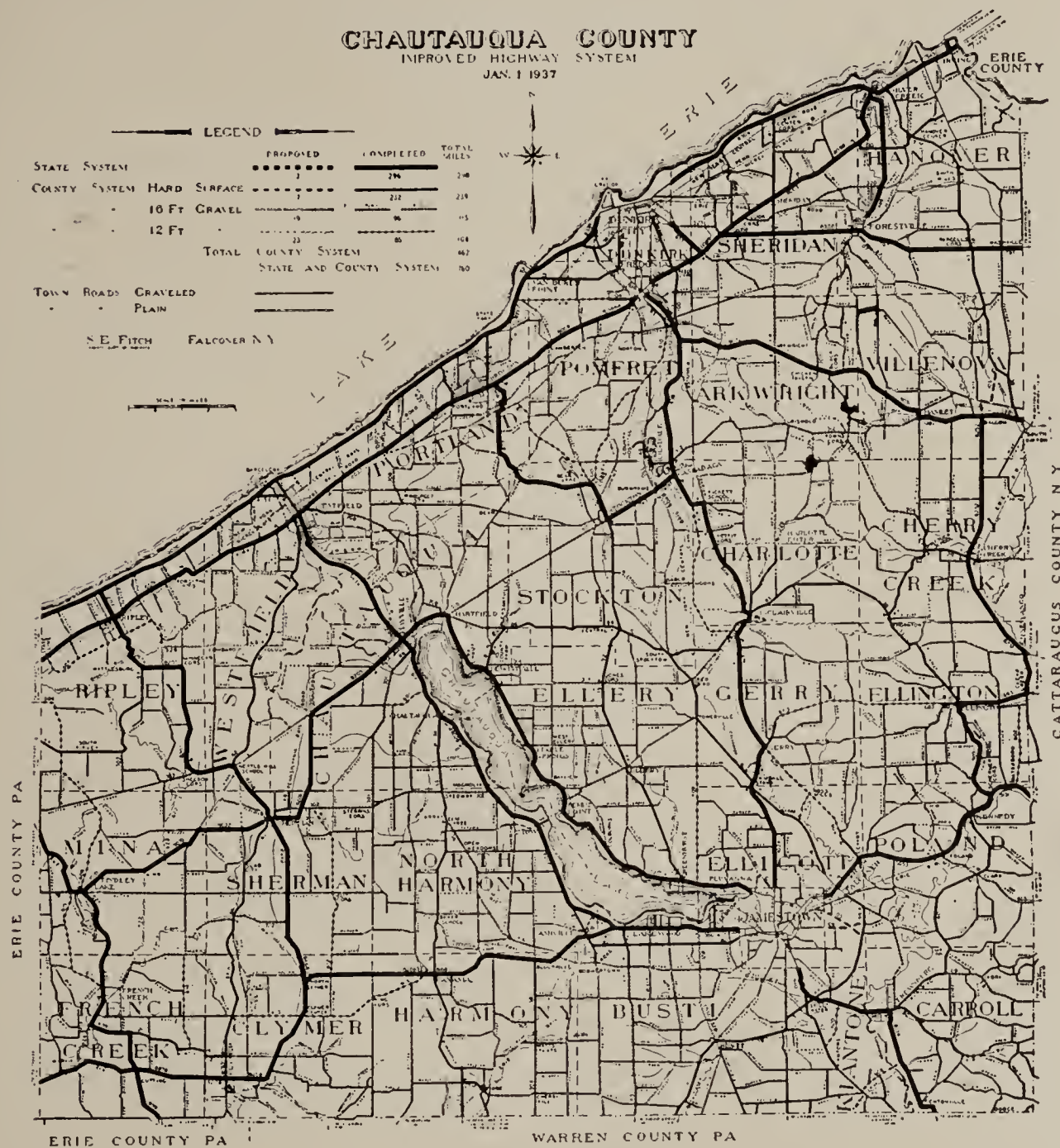
(*See note at the end of this chapter.)

erly to Pennsylvania, forming the "Ridge" which divides the waters that flow north into Lake Erie from those that flow south into the Mississippi. The steepest side of this Ridge is northward towards Lake Erie, where the hills fall away in a rapid, but not precipitous, descent to the lower lands that border the lake. That face of the Ridge extends in an irregular line northeasterly and southwesterly at a distance of three to six miles from the shore. From the foot of these hills northward is an undulating region gradually descending towards the lake, where it terminates in a bluff of the average height of 20 feet above the water. Lake Erie is 573 feet above the sea level, and no part of the county is less than that height above the ocean, while the hills of the Ridge rise from 1,000 to 1,200 feet above the lake, which is equivalent to 1,600 or 1,800 feet above the ocean.

The watershed of the county south of the Ridge is deeply furrowed into a series of wide valleys that extend northerly and southerly in nearly parallel lines. Between these valleys, and extending in a like direction, are high ridges, which the waters have seamed and scored transversely into chains of hills. These hilly ranges as they extend to the southeast slightly decrease in altitude, and terminate quite abruptly in the southeastern part of the county, where the long and wide troughs between the hills merge and form the broad valley of the Conewango. The deep depressions have nearly the same level, and but slightly descend as they drop to the southeast into the greater valley of the Conewango, each being about seven hundred feet above Lake Erie. In each valley near its northern terminus are one or more lakes and ponds. In these little lakes all of the principal streams of the county that flow southward toward the Mississippi have their origin. The lakes all lie very near the northern face of the Ridge. Only a few rods of low land intervene and little labor would be required to turn their waters northward into Lake Erie.

In the wide valley that extends along the eastern part of the county flows the Conewango (pronounced by the Indians Ca-no-wun-go, meaning "in the rapids")—the principal stream of Chautauqua County. It empties into the Allegheny near Warren, Pennsylvania, and has its source in two of these lakes, which lie near the northern verge of the Ridge and are known as Mud Lake and East Mud Lake. In the deep and wide valley in the central part of the county flows the Cassadaga, called by the Senecas Gus-da-go, and also Ze-car-ne-o-di, meaning "under the rocks," according to one authority. It is a large and crooked stream, emptying into the Conewango

six miles north of the Pennsylvania line. The Cassadaga has its source in a cluster of lakes, now the site of a celebrated summer resort. Five or more of these little lakes sparkle near the northern declivity of the highlands, the largest one so near that its waters were once by the



labor of a few men in a short time almost turned northward into a tributary of Lake Erie. Bear Creek flows through another valley into the Cassadaga. Its source is a pleasant sheet of water called Bear Lake. In the valley next west of the Bear and Cassadaga valleys, and extending in the same direction from the northern face of the Ridge, is that depression in which lies Chautauqua Lake, the larg-

est body of water within the limits of the county and one of the most beautiful in the State. Upon its shore is located the original famous "Chautauqua." Chautauqua Lake is eight miles from Lake Erie, so near that we expect to see its waters pour down the steep declivity to join the greater lake and finally meet the sea upon the cold and barren coast of Labrador. Instead we find them running southward and, after a long and sinuous journey of over two thousand five hundred miles, flowing consecutively through its outlet, the Chadakoin, the Cassadaga, Conewango, Allegheny, Ohio and Mississippi to mingle at last with the waters of the Gulf of Mexico.

The hills that rise to the westward of the Chautauqua Lake Valley divide the waters flowing into this lake from those that run into the Broken-Straw and French creeks. Those are important tributaries of the Allegheny. Findley's Lake, the second lake in size in the county, lies farther from the northern face of the Ridge, but is over one hundred feet higher than the others, and discharges its waters into a tributary of French Creek.

Over the Ridge the streams in the northern part of the county are generally shorter and have less volume than those in the southern part. They rise among the hills that form the Ridge, run northwardly and empty into Lake Erie. Twenty-Mile Creek has its source near the head of the valley in which lies Findley Lake. Chautauqua and Little Chautauqua creeks flow from opposite sides near the head of the valley in which Chautauqua Lake is situated, unite above Westfield, and flow northward to Lake Erie. Two streams flow into Lake Erie from opposite sides near the head of the valley of Bear Lake. The east and west branches of the Canadaway flow from opposite sides near the Cassadaga lakes, and unite above Laona. Walnut and Silver creeks, called by the Indians Ga-a-nun-da-ta, "a mountain leveled down," have their sources in opposite sides near the head of the Conewango Valley, and unite at Silver Creek. Cattaraugus Creek (formerly pronounced Ga-da-ges-ga-go, and also Ga-hun-da, from which Gowanda is evidently derived, and meaning "fetid banks" or "stinking waters") flows along the northern border, and is much the largest of the streams that empty into Lake Erie.

The streams that flow northward from the highlands have worn deep channels in the soft Portage shales that form the northern face of the Ridge. The east branch of the Canadaway, near the western boundary of Arkwright, flows through a deep and wide chasm, where its waters have cut a still deeper but narrow channel. Hemlocks grow

in profusion in and along the basin of this stream, and along all of its upper waters. From this the stream derives its Indian name Ga-na-da-wa-ow, "running through the hemlocks."

The topography of the county is such that, notwithstanding its limited extent, it can be said to have three quite different climates. The narrow strip of territory, in width from three to five miles, bordering on Lake Erie, has the lowest elevation of the county. This belt of land, from a level of about twenty feet above Lake Erie, gradually rises to the southward, until at the foot of the hills it is about 250 feet above the lake. Although this portion of the county is subject to the rigorous winters common to its latitude, its climate is much milder than that of the other parts of the county. Its lower altitude and its proximity to the waters of the lake postpone the cold of winter, and its humid atmosphere protects against the frosts of spring. It is, however, subject to more severe droughts than the other parts of the county. The influence of the lake extends, not only over this narrow border of land, but up the northern slope of the Ridge. All this portion of the county is well adapted to the production of cereals, tomatoes and other vegetables and fruits, especially grapes.

The deep wide valleys that extend at a much higher level from the crest of the Ridge to the southern border of the county have a severer climate. The chief products of the soil are different. Fruit and grain are not so profitably raised; poultry raising and dairying occupy the attention of the farmer. On the hills that rise five hundred or six hundred feet above these valleys, and occupy the greater area of the county, a much more rigorous climate prevails, and the land is not so fertile.

The topographical features of the county which we have described are the result of causes and forces operating far back in the past. We must look to geology for an explanation of their existence. Herman LeRoy Fairchild, of the University of Rochester, in his chapters on geologic history of "The Genesee Country" (1925, The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, Chicago), states that "The condition of western New York during the immensely long time previous to the Paleozoic Era is unknown," and that the rock records of western New York includes only two geological periods in full, the Silurian and Devonian, with uppermost (latest) beds of Ordovician and the earliest deposits of the Mississippian periods of the Paleozoic Era, and that fortunately for the simplicity of that record, "The region has never been involved in mountain-making disturbances and the strata are only slightly tilted from the original nearly horizontal position."

"They now have a southward decline or 'dip' averaging about 50 feet to the mile." This, of course, does not relate to the irregular surface of hills and valleys as they now appear, but to the layers of rock that lie beneath. "The long era of marine submergence, with the deposition of perhaps 7,000 feet of mostly oceanic deposits, ended for New York with the close of the Chemung" epoch.

The rocks that immediately underlie the surface of Chautauqua County are Portage and Chemung shales and sandstones and some remnants of what Professor Fairchild calls "Olean Conglomerate." In the northern part of the county the Portage rocks extend south from Lake Erie to the Ridge and up its northern face to an altitude of about 840 feet above Lake Erie, or 1,400 feet above the tide. In this part of the county these rocks lie just beneath the drift, or loose gravel and sand that everywhere in western New York covers the surface of the earth. These rocks of the Portage group are best seen along Lake Erie, where they compose the high perpendicular bluffs that frown along its shores, rising in some places to a height of one hundred feet. Along the beds and sides of the channel worn by the Canadaway Creek through the hills of Arkwright and from there to Lake Erie, the Portage rocks may be seen to great advantage, particularly at the falls of the Canadaway, and those of its west branch. Along the banks and beds of Silver and Walnut creeks, and along Cattaraugus, Chautauqua, and Little Chautauqua and Twenty-Mile creeks, and at various places in the northern part of the county, where smaller streams have removed the drift from the surface and exposed the underlying rocks, they are well displayed.

Above the Portage formation lie the rocks of the Chemung epoch, which extend from the northern face of the Ridge south through the county, with generally nothing but drift covering them. They are exposed to view along the streams and in the ravines of the south part of the county, and are best seen along the upper waters of Chautauqua and Little Chautauqua creeks, the outlet of Chautauqua Lake at Dexterville, a part of Twenty-Mile Creek, and at points along Cassadaga and Conewango creeks, and along the banks of their tributaries. The Chemung strata are less than one thousand five hundred feet in thickness, and are composed of sandstones and coarse shales with ripple marks, oblique lamination and shrinkage cracks, denoting the deposits to have been made in shallow water. There are many fossils in the rocks of the Chemung epoch; aviculæ, brachiopods in great numbers, including the broadwinged spirifers, and some producti; a huge

gonitate, four or five inches in diameter, and sometimes a trilobite, and, rarely, a tooth of a fish.

The Panama and Salamanca conglomerates and underlying sandstones here compose the upper strata of the Chemung group, and are the last formed of our stratified rocks. They were a shore formation, and are composed of masses of pebbles, fine gravel and sand, accumulated in the Devonian Age in great beds and irregular heaps on the northern shore of the vast Paleozoic ocean that extended indefinitely southward. The gravel and pebbles were brought to this ocean by rivers and streams, washed shoreward by the surf and tide, and then seaward by the reflux waves, producing the collection and arrangement that make up the Panama conglomerate. It here probably constituted the last contribution made by the sea to the continent of North America before it became dry land. Time cemented the pebbles, gravel and sand into a hard and solid mass. The great openings that now appear in these rocks, dividing them into blocks as at Panama and Rock City, are not the result of upheavals, but mostly the quiet work of frost and ice, aided by the weight of the rocks; a silent process, still imperceptibly going on, during that almost immeasurable period that has elapsed since the Devonian Age, slowly opening and widening these fissures into passages that have come to resemble the streets and avenues of a city. Professor Fairchild indicates that this "Olean Conglomerate" is equivalent to what is known as the Pottsville in east-central Pennsylvania and emphasizes his conclusion that it is a "non-marine" deposit, a "continental formation deposited as part of a vast delta laid by rivers which flowed westward from some high land that has now sunk below the Atlantic Ocean."

The extensive area (comprising four thousand square miles) including most of Chautauqua, Cattaraugus, and a part of Allegany counties in New York, and the greater portions of Warren, McKean and a part of Potter counties in Pennsylvania, is called by geologists the Chautauqua Basin. It is composed of long, irregular ranges of hills. This basin lies south of the summit of the Ridge, at an average altitude above Lake Erie of seven or eight hundred feet, the hills that bound it often rising from five hundred to one thousand feet higher. Before the glaciers came to widen and partially fill the valleys, to carve the hills into their present graceful forms, the landscape had bolder outlines, the hills were higher and more rugged, the valleys were deep chasms walled by steep and rocky sides. The region is now drained by the upper Allegheny, and the Conewango, and their tribu-

taries, and the outer edge of the basin is identical with the highest line of the highlands where these streams have their sources. The waters flow generally southward and converge into one outlet—the Allegheny. That river at Thompson's Gap, six miles below Irvinton, passes through a narrow chasm or notch cut deeply through the southwestern rim of the basin. According to Prof. Carrl, an able geologist of Pennsylvania, if a dam two hundred feet high should be built across the Allegheny River at this narrow defile, it would cause the waters of these streams to flow back and flood all this valley region. The waters would rise thirty-one feet above the surface of Chautauqua, twenty-five feet higher than Cassadaga Lake, and would be forced to flow north through a notch in the northern rim of the Chautauqua Basin. Measurements made in railroad surveys, borings for oil, careful comparison of altitudes of the hills and the depth of the northern drift, afford satisfactory evidence that before the glaciers invaded this basin its waters were for ages discharged northward. It further appears from like data (the depth of oil wells sunk along the Allegheny in Cattaraugus and McKean counties, the form of the hills, and the direction of the valleys) that the waters of the upper Allegheny and its tributaries, instead of flowing as they do now by way of Kinzua and Warren southward, were formerly deflected westward at Steamburg and discharged into a northward flowing river. Frank Leverett, assistant United States Geologist, who had carefully examined the drift regions of the Ohio and northwestern Pennsylvania, and in 1893 surveyed the territory included in Chautauqua County, regards the evidence as decisive that the Upper Allegheny, Conewango, Broken-Straw and much of the Oil Creek and French Creek territories discharged their waters in pre-glacial times into Lake Erie.

Like other waters of the Chautauqua Basin, the waters of Chautauqua Lake, it is believed, went once in a channel which extends under the drift from the foot of the lake north of Jamestown to Falconer and were discharged into this northward flowing river. These old water-channels we find now choked throughout their entire length, and in most places deeply buried beneath vast masses of gravel, stones and sand, and the waters which would have flowed through them into northern oceans now flow into the Mississippi. What brought this loose material here to fill the valleys and dam these ancient channels and turn their waters southward and spread it over the hills in such vast quantities has been a curious and interesting subject of speculation. The explanation now accepted by geologists is that it is the

operations of glaciers through vast eras of time, aided to a limited extent by icebergs.

The point from whence started the great glacier that spread over the eastern part of North America, including the Chautauqua Basin, is the highest point in the rocky highlands between the St. Lawrence and Hudson's Bay. Early in the cold period the snow and ice accumulated in this elevated region put forth immense tongues, which followed the Canadian valleys, filling them with ice, carving them wider and deeper, advancing southward during the cold of winter, and receding slightly before the heat of summer. Having filled the valleys they ascended the lower hills still moving southward in the winter, and lingering longer in the summer. At length a field of ice moved across the St. Lawrence Valley into New York and New England, and in a broad mass up the basin of Lake Ontario. The direction of its motion is marked by scratches upon the rocks, the arrangement of the boulders along its course, and its terminal moraines. During long eras of time the cold grew more and more intense until its maximum was reached. The glacier invaded regions further and still further south, and no longer confined to river channels and mountain gorges, it scaled hills and ridges. A grand *mer de glace* filled Lake Erie and pushed against the base of the ridge bounding the basin of Lake Erie on the south. It forced its way into the gorges at the mouths of the streams of western New York and Pennsylvania and northern Ohio, which had discharged their waters northward into Lake Erie. As it ascended the chasms of the Cattaraugus and the Cassadaga, it carried away their rough sides, deeply filling the channels with an earthy mass. It scaled the dividing ridge and climbed the highest hills of the county, spreading deeply over highland and lowland an unbroken sheet of the loose material called drift. As this glacier forced its way up the channel of the Cassadaga and Cattaraugus, it seems to have met a great glacier that had ascended the Genesee River and crossed into the chasm formed by the Upper Allegheny. These two streams of ice controlled by the same laws that govern running water, but moving with far less velocity, formed a great eddy among the hills of Cattaraugus. There we may now see to great advantage the wonderful sculpturing of the hills and the carving out of the valleys, the effects of the enormous power of these mighty glaciers as they whirled against each other like currents of water.

The old gorge in the rocks underneath Chautauqua Lake, which may once have been the channel of an important tributary of the ancient northward flowing river, was also during the ice period buried

beneath immense masses of drift. Along the shores of the lake we now see displayed to great advantage the work that closed its channel. Chautauqua, Long and Bemus points are all moraines left by the retiring glaciers. Extending from the foot of the lake as far as Falconer are ranges of drift hills and immense isolated heaps of gravel and stones piled by the glaciers. Seldom do we find such masses of drift as the hills upon which Jamestown is built. The glacier moved southerly, probably obliquely, along the eastern shore of the lake, shoving along beneath it masses of *débris* which it had loosened from the firm, stratified rocks in regions northward. It so dammed the waters of the channel as to form the Chautauqua Lake, and gradually crowded the outlet southward, until at the close of the ice period, its course extended to where we find it now, bending around the main part of Jamestown.

The coming of the glaciers swept away the greater part of the Panama and Salamanca conglomerates that for an inconceivable period of time lay over the greater part of the county and at least as far north as the northern face of the ridge. Its thinnest edge has been worn away by the action of glaciers. Great fragments, however, still lie scattered over the hills of the southeastern towns. The southern limits of this great glacier are well defined by a terminal moraine which consists of immense accumulations of boulders, gravel and loose material. North of this plainly marked line lie unbroken fields of drift, while south of it they disappear altogether. This terminal moraine has been traced from the Atlantic Ocean to a long distance west of the Mississippi River. Chautauqua County during the glacial period lay close to the "line of battle between the frosts of the north and the tropical winds of the south." The outer and southerly limits of another great glacier that occupied the eastern portion of the valley of Lake Erie during the later period is marked by a terminal moraine that enters this county from the east at the northeast corner of Villenova and extends westerly along the northern borders of the town by East Mud Lake. Curving to the south, it passes out of Villenova at West Mud Lake, extends west to Arkwright Center and southwest to the upper Cassadaga Lake in Pomfret, westerly by Bear Lake to Portland; then curves south. About a mile north of Hartfield it turns northward, enters and crosses Westfield in an east and west direction, enters Ripley north of where the principal branch of Twenty-Mile Creek crosses the east line of that town. It then extends easterly and westerly along the north of that stream and

crosses into Pennsylvania. This moraine was traced in 1893 by Frank Leverett, Assistant United States Geologist.

The Champlain followed the glacial epoch. During the glacial epoch there had been a continuous upward movement of the crust of this part of the earth until it had become more elevated than it is now. This contributed to produce the intense cold of the ice period. A period of depression followed, known as the Champlain period. This downward movement of the earth's crust was accompanied by a raising of the temperature of this continent, and the melting of the glacier produced immense floods forming great lakes and rivers. The climate became far milder than now. The physical features of the county were greatly changed by the glaciers, and at the close of the ice period the landscape was not what it is now. There lay everywhere confused and unfertile heaps of loose earth, gravel and stones. Huge boulders were scattered at intervals entirely above the drift and over the whole surface. They lay thickest along the northern face of the Ridge and near its brow in Portland and the other ridge towns. As the ice melted away they were left as we find them now, forming lesser moraines. The glacier as it moved southward ground the rocks on which it rested into a fine paste usually called boulder-clay. When the glacier melted away this material was left in great beds upon the surface. These extended all around Lake Erie and are called Erie clay.

The Champlain era that followed the glacial period fitted this region for the growth of semi-tropical vegetation, the relics of which are traced even now north of the Ridge—the middle part of the county, where there is in a measure an absence of evergreens and some growth of more southern species, such as magnolias, represented by the cucumber, whitewood and honey-locust. Tropical animals then existed here, but of species different from those now existing. The mastodon undoubtedly frequented the shores of the lake that covered the great valleys of our county and its bordering marshes. Its teeth have been found at different times in the valley of the Cassadaga and in August, 1871, portions of a gigantic mastodon were found one mile north of Jamestown near the summit of the low hills dividing the valley of Chautauqua Lake from that of the Cassadaga.

The recent period followed the Champlain. This part of the continent was then more elevated than during the Champlain period, which caused the lake to flow more rapidly through its outlet southward and through the great moraine that dammed its waters in the

Champlain period. As the channels of its outlet were cut deeper, its waters slowly lowered until now there remain only the clusters of little lakes where the drift is piled the deepest. Yet the drainage is still going on. The Cassadaga, Bear and Mud lakes of the Conewango and Cassadaga valleys, diminutive descendants of the great lake, must yield in time, be drained through their slowly lowering outlets, and filled with silt from the neighboring hillsides. Yet the waters of these extensive valleys are even now detained from resuming their old channels and flowing northward into Lake Erie by only the slightest of barriers. Many years ago a few strong men in a short time cut a channel from the head of Cassadaga Lake for a few rods, sufficiently deep to permit its waters to flow into a tributary of the Canadaway, which flows into Lake Erie. They were restrained by an injunction. Had not this measure been promptly taken the waters would have been diverted into that channel, and the sand, gravel and loose material that deeply underlie all the northern borders, and indeed the whole lake, would have so quickly yielded to the rapid flow down the steep descent northerly as to excavate a deep channel which would have drained it. The flow of the waters of Cassadaga Creek or outlet and of the Conewango would have been first arrested and then turned north into that channel, and the floor bed of that ancient river again laid bare.

The recent period terminates with the commencement of historic time. The extensive lake that during the Champlain period covered the Cassadaga and Conewango valleys, in the recent period degenerated into a miry marsh with shallow ponds. The trees that then formed the forests were little like those that the first settlers found. The twigs in the stomach of the Jamestown mastodon belonged to a species of spruce which then undoubtedly grew here plentifully, but is not now known to exist.

Since the recent period there have been many successions of trees. The first settlers found dense evergreens, pine and hemlock in all the valleys and in the four southeastern townships. Hemlocks also extended over the rocky ridges and along the stony sides of the ravines of the smaller streams. The hills and higher lands were heavily timbered with deciduous trees, principally beech, maple, chestnut and oak. A forest of gigantic pines that once densely covered the hills had yielded that ground to the chestnut, maple and beech, and was struggling for supremacy with the hemlock in the valleys.

In the forest which cast its dark shadows everywhere in the county were often found trees of unusual growth. Upon the bank of Walnut Creek, near Silver Creek, grew a gigantic black walnut. It was very tall and straight; and the lower limb was seventy feet above the ground. It was blown down on the twenty-second of April, 1822. Being hollow at the butt, about twelve feet was cut off from the lower end, and the inside worked down and smoothed out, leaving a shell about four inches thick. While lying on the ground, a man, it is said, rode through it on horseback. It was raised on end and used for some time as a grocery; and on one occasion by a ladies' tea party. It was sold and mounted on a carriage fitted for transportation and started on a tour of exhibition, and was taken to New York and to England and put into a London museum, where it was destroyed by fire. Peers of this great walnut undoubtedly grew in other parts of the county. In the pine forest of the southwestern towns stood many magnificent specimens. The county was heavily timbered, not merely in the valleys, where the pine and hemlock grew, but upon the hills with beech, maple, oak, chestnut, ash, cherry and other hardwood. It was estimated by experienced lumbermen that the area of the county not covered by its lakes and streams would produce from twenty thousand to thirty-five thousand feet of sawed lumber for every acre.

Of the animals that lived upon this continent during the recent period many species still exist, while others have become extinct. The mastodon existed during this period as well as the Champlain and is one of the last of the extinct species. Probably the mastodon found near Jamestown existed in the recent period. The horse, hog, sheep and ox, all of gigantic size, which were living during the recent period on this continent, afterwards became extinct in America. Among the other animals then existing, the buffalo, beaver, deer, elk, moose and reindeer survived to the historic period.

NOTE—Except as indicated in the text the foregoing chapter and the succeeding one on "Indian Occupancy" are based primarily upon the study and research of Obed Edson (1832-1919), late of Sinclairville, Chautauqua County, New York. His associations with and participation in research relating to local history generally and to the topics specifically covered by these chapters appear from the following:

At twenty-one years of age Obed Edson was admitted to the bar and began practice of the law in partnership with Emory F. Warren, surrogate, and author of "Sketches of the History of Chautauqua,"

published by J. Warren Fletcher of the "Jamestown Journal" in 1846. Mr. Edson's contributions to the standard "History of Chautauqua County, New York," by Andrew W. Young, published 1875, by the Printing House of Matthews & Warren, Buffalo, New York, included the opening division relating to the "History of Chautauqua Anterior to Its Pioneer Settlement," pages 17-63. He was the "Historian" of the "History of Chautauqua County, New York" (illustrated), published by W. A. Ferguson & Co., Boston, Massachusetts, 1894, and wrote Chapters I to XL and more, including "Section I—Prehistoric," which covered the period prior to the "French and Indian War." He prepared for the centennial committee of the Historical Society of Chautauqua County, "Annals of Chautauqua County, New York, 1802-1902," included in "The Centennial History of Chautauqua County," published by The Chautauqua History Company, Jamestown, New York, 1904. He wrote Chapter I, which related to "Indian Occupation and Wars, French and English Explorations and Expeditions Before the American Revolution." Other chapters in those "Annals" also touched upon events of this early period. The American Historical Society, Inc., publishers of the "History of Chautauqua County and Its People," Boston, New York, Chicago, 1921, state in the foreword that its history was "primarily founded upon the life work of the late lamented Obed Edson." Chapters I-VI of that work relate to topics covered by the two chapters of these annals. Addresses and magazine articles by Mr. Edson on related topics appeared as follows: "Brodhead's Expedition," article in "The Magazine of History" for November, 1879; "Geological Structure of the Chautauqua Lake Region," address 1884, subsequently printed in pamphlet form; "The Eries," an article in "The Chautauquan," July, 1908, published by The Chautauqua Press, Chautauqua, New York; "The Eries," an entirely different paper read before the Chautauqua County Historical Society, September 10, 1917, published in the "Jamestown Journal," September 15, 1917; "The Fish that Gave Us the Name Chautauqua," article in "The Chautauquan," July, 1909; "Pioneers of Chautauqua Lake," article in "The Chautauquan," July, 1910; "Chautauqua Lake in the Revolution," article in "The Chautauquan," July, 1912; "Stephen Brulé and His Visit to Western New York in 1615," article in "The Magazine of History," March-April, 1915, Poughkeepsie, New York.—WALTER H. EDSON.

CHAPTER XVIII

Indian Occupancy

BY WALTER H. EDSON

History began for the State of New York about 1609. Indian occupants of central, northern and eastern New York were then discovered by three great explorers: Captain John Smith, of Virginia, later known as Admiral of New England; Henry Hudson, explorer of New Netherlands; and Samuel de Champlain, founder of Quebec in New France. Smith was first to publish to the English the power of the Iroquois. In 1608 he had encountered a fleet of their canoes while exploring Chesapeake Bay. (Bancroft's "History of the United States," Vol. I, p. 94.) Hudson had many transactions with Indians in 1609 as he sailed up and down the river that bears his name. (Bancroft, Vol. I, pp. 481-95.) At almost the same time Champlain was invading New York from the north (Bancroft, Vol. I, p. 482), where he fought a battle with members of the Five Nations near Lake Champlain. (Bancroft, Vol. I, p. 20.) Thus, on the first pages of the white man's history of North America, in English, Dutch and French languages, entries were being made concerning the nations of the Iroquois Confederacy and of the eastern portion of the State, but none of these great explorers nor the European nations that employed them came in contact with the nation of Indians that then and for about half a century afterwards occupied the western end of what is now the State of New York.

An Iroquois nation closely related to the Senecas, but not a member of Kan-on-si-on-ni, the League of the United Households, known to Europe as the Iroquois Confederacy, was hidden away beyond the "Western Gate" of that league. The extent of the region they occupied is not exactly known, but there is no doubt that the Eries, or Nation of the Cat, occupied Chautauqua County long before the dawn of history in New York State and until they were destroyed by the

Senecas and Onondagas in the War of 1654-56. No white man ever visited that region while the Eries existed as a nation, except, possibly, the strange, adventurous Frenchman, Stephen Brulé, whose story is as deeply hidden in mystery and tragedy as that of the Eries themselves.

It is from French maps and records, and from visible evidences of their occupation found on the land, that we obtain most reliable information about the Eries. Iroquois traditions, transmitted orally by earlier generations and preserved in printed form by later students, stimulate our interest and aid our imagination, but are not trustworthy as historical authorities.

On "the great map of Franquelin, the most remarkable of the early maps of the interior of North America," completed in 1684 and described by Francis Parkman in the appendix to "La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West," appear representations of Lake Erie and the Ohio River. That map is crude and inaccurate in many respects, but indicates the presence of white explorers in the region at some time before the completion of the map. Five distinct collections of villages are represented on the map as being scattered along the west side of the Ohio River from its mouth to its sources. To each collection is given a name, with the number of its villages, all of which are marked as destroyed. The most northern collection of these town sites is called Ken-tain-to-na-go, 19 v. (villages) *de truite*, and is represented as situated on the upper waters of the river. A little distance to the southwest are marked on the map the sites of two other destroyed towns, there called Oniasonthe or Oniasonke. They are supposed to have been situated on the shore of Chautauqua Lake at or near where Long Point and Bemus Point jut into it. The word Oniasonke is believed to mean the "Narrows," or the "narrowing place" from "oniasa," a neck or throat. The Senecas succeeded to the possession of these sites. The earliest white settlers, a century and a half later, found at Bemus Point the more recent remains of habitations of the Senecas, built, it is probable, on the old sites of the Eries. There were then existing the cleared fields of the Senecas, where grass and wild plum trees were growing, old corn hills and even potatoes, that had propagated from year to year. Similar evidences of a Seneca, and also of an Erie occupation, were observed at Greenhurst and at other places along the lake.

The definite though inaccurate description and location of these villages given by this old French map affords evidence that white men had visited this region and had communicated information to the map

maker concerning it before 1684. At the time of that visit there must have remained many evidences of the great calamity that had so recently befallen the Nation of the Cat; abandoned cornfields grown up in briars and bushes, fallen and decaying palisades, sites of their dwelling places, then overrun by nettles and fire weed, and here and there amid wood flowers and forest verdure, the yellow bones of a murdered Erie. These French pioneers of pioneers may have been the only white men that beheld the extinguished brands of the household fires of the Eries, and observed the scenes of last events in their history as a nation.

The graves of the Eries, the sites of their villages, and the earthworks that may have enclosed villages, as actually found at a later time, more precisely mark their location than can the map of Franquelin. In the valleys of the Allegheny River, the Cassadaga, Conewango and French creeks, around Chautauqua Lake, along the shores of Lake Erie, are scattered the evidences of their long possession. In Chautauqua County alone, there were not less than thirty circular earthworks when the first white settlers came. Besides the ordinary burial places, there were ossuaries where there had been a general burial of the dead. In 1887, in the town of Gerry, one of these charnel places was opened and the bones of more than fifty persons exhumed. In the very heart of the Chautauqua assembly grounds, Chautauqua, New York, was an Indian burial place. There is scarcely a farm in the county on which either an old ash heap, ancient weapon, implement or other relic of primitive occupation has not been found.

Surveys and maps have been made of the principal earthworks. Often mounds have been excavated by archeologists and others. The Peabody Institute of Boston has made a scientific examination of some that exist along Cattaraugus Creek. In the town of Ripley, upon the nearly level surface of a conspicuous and symmetrical hill that terminates in a bold bluff on the shore of Lake Erie are the remains of an ancient village and burial place. During the summer of 1906, Arthur C. Parker, then New York State Archeologist, was engaged in a scientific inspection of this old village site and burial ground. The examination of more than a hundred graves disclosed the fact that it must have long been occupied; that its inhabitants held a strong affection for their dead, and buried them in graves carefully prepared, and with as great decency as any civilized people. Many interesting discoveries of pottery were made, vessels of various forms and ornamentation, terra cotta and stone pipes, many other imple-

ments of peace and war, copper articles, also a few small pieces of iron indicating that some communication with Europeans had existed before the overthrow of the Eries. These relics have been deposited in the State Museum at Albany. During the year 1907, Mr. Parker made an examination of a burial place near a well preserved old earthwork, on the farm of Martin McCullough, in the town of Gerry, where nearly sixty skeletons were exhumed. In 1925 he briefly described the evidences of aboriginal occupation in Chautauqua County as follows:

All along the shore of Lake Erie from the State line to Cattaraugus Creek are scattered remains of camps and villages. Two trails ran along the shore, one near the water's edge and a main trail along the ridge made by the lake when it had a much higher level. Not far from the Pennsylvania line, in the Town of Ripley, is a village and burial site of major importance. It was excavated by M. R. Harrington for Harvard University in 1904, and by the present writer in 1906 for the State Museum. The first published account of a systematic and scientific exploration of an Indian site in this state, describing the Ripley excavations, was issued soon after by the State Museum in a special bulletin.

Both Mr. Harrington and the writer concluded that the site was that of an important Erie Settlement. It may have been the Geutaieuton mentioned in the Jesuit Relations.

At Westfield, a little way up Chautauqua Creek, is another location. It is a village site within which was an extended earth walled enclosure of undoubted antiquity. Farther east is an important site near Portland. Other sites are near Silver Creek, along Walnut Creek. Farther south, in Sheridan and in Fredonia, are important works, ossuaries and mounts.

The Cassadaga Valley from Lilydale to Gerry is filled with signs. At both Sinclairville and Gerry are several earthworks, burial sites and mounds, while across the hills to the east, in the town of Ellington, are some of the most noteworthy fortifications in the entire state. ("The Genesee Country," Vol. I, The S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., Chicago.)

These evidences of occupation of Chautauqua County before the coming of the white man were not all results of activities of the Eries. After the destruction of the Cat Nation in 1654-56 and until the sale to Robert Morris, in 1797, the Seneca Nation claimed ownership of all the land in Chautauqua County. Until the pioneers of the Holland Purchase actually began the settlement of the county, Senecas and possibly other members of the Iroquois Confederacy often came here to hunt and fish and sometimes to make maple sugar. The Senecas made a few settlements within the limits of the county, but

their centers of population and interest were farther east. Some of the "Indian relics" found by early white settlers were undoubtedly of recent Seneca origin, but among the evidences of aboriginal occupation observed by the pioneers and studied by modern scientific investigators were many that originated long before the destruction of the Cat Nation—perhaps before the Eries themselves had come within the county or had even existed. It is only with the greatest difficulty and the most painstaking study that archeologists are able to determine with any degree of certainty the period to which, and the people to whom, these evidences of occupation are to be ascribed.

We have vague accounts of wars between the Eries and enemies west of them, by whom they were slowly forced eastward along the southern shore of Lake Erie, and inwards towards the Allegheny River, where they had frequent wars with the Iroquois, and where they were last found and destroyed. Before they moved eastward they had hovered long, we know not how long, between the southern shore of Lake Erie and the domain of the Mound Builders of Ohio, the mysterious authors of those colossal and symmetrical earthworks that bear such evidence of ancient culture as to lead to the belief by some that they were the work of a vanished race. The better opinion is, however, that they were the work of the American Indians, who had passed beyond a state of savagery and were far advanced in the arts of barbaric life. The remains of the Mound Builders extend northward, diminishing steadily in magnitude and symmetry and finally fade off so regularly into the rude earthworks of the Eries in northern Ohio, that it becomes difficult to determine where the dividing line is between them. In the chapter above quoted from "The Genesee Country," Mr. Parker states:

Chautauqua County is a mine of archeological localities, and archeologists will find here a range of occupations worthy of a detailed and prolonged study. Here once lived outer tribes of mound-building Indians and, before them, roamed bands of the archaic Algonkian peoples. Later came other Algonkian tribes with a higher culture, and then came the Iroquois. Chautauqua County antiquities were studied by T. Apoleon Cheney and Obed Edson, the veteran historian of the county, and A. W. Young in 1875 published an excellent account. In this county are found true mounds, though most of them have been destroyed. One large and conspicuous mound still remains on the old Cheney Farm, in the Town of Poland.

There is reason to believe that the mound builders were in possession of their domain at a comparatively recent time, notwithstand-

ing the very ancient date given them by early writers. The Huron-Iroquois family to which the Eries belonged, have a well-known tradition that long ago the emperor of a great people once built many forts which extended northward almost to Lake Erie; that the tribes of the north who were skilled in the use of the bow and arrow, and able to endure hardships better than their sedentary enemy, waged war upon and conquered them. The Leni Lenape or Delawares, a powerful and afterwards rival nation, who spoke in the Algonquin tongue, had a concurrent and well defined tradition that their ancestors emigrated from the northwest, united with the Huron-Iroquois, and with them waged war upon a powerful people east of the Mississippi, which with great slaughter lasted a hundred years; that the latter were vanquished and compelled to flee down that river. Their people called themselves Alligewi. The Allegheny River and Mountains bordered their domain on the west, and were indubitably named after them. The river was known to the Delawares as the Alligewi Sipu or river of the Alligewi, from which the word Allegheny is derived, nearly the oldest of Indian names. (In New York State the official spelling is "Allegany.") According to these traditions, and other evidences, the Delawares slowly pursued their journey eastward until they reached the sea. The Huron-Iroquois paused for awhile around the Great Lakes, then resumed their hegira eastward to the St. Lawrence, and afterwards like a reflux wave, turned back to the Great Lakes, where they were early found by Europeans. Whether a part of the conquering Huron-Iroquois races, ancestors of early tribes dwelling south of Lake Erie, including the Eries and possibly the Senecas, lingered near the old battleground after the war was done, is a question yet to be answered.

But it was long ago that the Alligewi held sway in the valleys of the Scioto, Miami, and Muskingum, and we but dimly see their shadowy forms through the mists of the past. It is estimated that more than a thousand years have elapsed since their overthrow. That the existence of the Alligewi continued to so late a date, and that the Eries, or the people from whom they sprang began their existence so early as to make them a contemporaneous people we cannot affirm. Yet we find rude defensive earthworks thickly strewn over the country of the Eries, while to the north and east of their region such earthworks but sparsely exist. Is it not possible that the ancestors of the Erie race learned the lesson of their construction from their ancient neighbors? What arts they borrowed from their vanquished foes the graves of the Eries may sometime tell.

It has now been more than 280 years since the fires of the Eries were put out. White men came only in time to see their expiring embers, as it is possible the ancestors of the Eries may have witnessed the closing scene in the history of their mysterious predecessors. But let us turn from mere conjecture to what may be established by authentic history.

Writing from the Huron country May 27, 1635, Jesuit Father Jean de Brébeuf reported to his superior in Canada the Huron names of twelve nations of Indians that spoke a common language. Among them he mentioned as a nation friendly to his own Hurons, the Rhierrhonans. In other references to this nation as they appear in the Jesuit Relations different names are employed. Usually it is referred to as the Nation of the Cat, but today we more often speak of the Eries from whom the great lake takes its name.

In 1654, when war was waged against them by the Iroquois, they possessed more villages and had more people than those confederated tribes together. The league of the Iroquois was formed a little before the discovery of America by Columbus. The Eries must then have been an old-established nation.

Over three centuries ago, the French and their Indian allies, led by Champlain, invaded the country of the Iroquois, and made an unprovoked attack upon them. Muskets helped to win a victory over the Iroquois near the shore of Lake Champlain. The Iroquois at that time were unfamiliar with the use of firearms, and had never committed any offense against white men. These early aggressions made the Iroquois long a lurking inveterate foe of the French, and at last brought a fearful vengeance upon the Hurons. In the summer of 1648, about fourteen years after the French Jesuits had established a mission among the Hurons, the Iroquois stealthily entered the Huron country and surprised their villages on Georgian Bay. In the autumn of the next year, one thousand Iroquois warriors again invaded the country of the Hurons. A desperate battle ensued in which the Hurons were defeated and utterly destroyed.

In 1650 and 1651, the Iroquois waged war upon the Neutrals, who dwelt along the northern shore of Lake Erie and along the Niagara River, assaulted and took their chief towns, committing prodigious slaughter, and the Neutrals, like the Hurons, were wiped out as a nation.

Before 1654, all that were left in this western wilderness of the Huron-Iroquois nations for the Confederacy to conquer were the

Eries. The numbers, courage, and skill of the latter in war filled the Iroquois with fear. The Jesuits inform us that although the Eries had no firearms they fought like Frenchmen. Bravely maintaining the first fire they would fall upon the enemy, notwithstanding these were armed with muskets, with a hailstorm of poisoned arrows, which they would discharge eight or ten times before a musket could be reloaded. Their arrows were probably poisoned after the manner of some Indian tribes of the west with the virus of the rattlesnake which infested their country. The unity of action, the vigor, and ferocity of the Iroquois at the same time inspired the Eries with dread, and both sides were impelled to bury the hatchet, so that in 1653, thirty ambassadors were sent by the Eries to the chief village of the Senecas to confirm a treaty of peace between the two nations. While there a Seneca was killed by an Erie, probably in a personal quarrel. The Senecas rose and murdered all the ambassadors but five who escaped. War followed. One party of Eries cut to pieces a band of eighty Iroquois; another captured and burned a Seneca village and still another party penetrated almost to the gate of a principal village of the Senecas, surprised and captured Anneneraes, an Onondaga chief, one of their greatest captains. He was taken to an Erie village to be burned. His captors convinced that it would be more politic to spare his life, assigned him to a sister of one of the murdered ambassadors, who might dispose of him as she should choose, according to an Indian custom. To their great surprise and regret she required that he be burned at the stake. The chief of the Eries remonstrated, showing her the gravity of the situation; that the death of so noted a chief would be likely to involve them in a dangerous war, but no arguments could dissuade this cruel woman from her purpose and the captive was burned alive. Somewhere among the hills, in the green woods, it is possible, of Chautauqua, this tragic scene occurred, with all the horrors that a female fury could devise. Anneneraes warned his tormentors before he expired that his people were being burned in his person, that his death would be fearfully avenged, a warning that proved prophetic.

This great indignity fired the hearts of the Iroquois. In the spring of 1654 the spokesman of an embassy from the Onondagas to the French said: "Our young men will wage no more warfare with the French; but as they are too warlike to abandon that pursuit you are to understand that we are going to wage war against the Eriechronons and this very summer we shall lead an army thither. The earth is trembling yonder and here all is quiet."

Father Simon Le Moine, a French Jesuit, visited Onnontagué, the chief village of the Onondagas, situated in what is now Onondaga County, New York, in August of that year and witnessed the preparations of the Iroquois for the war. On the ninth day of that month Father Le Moine heard the "direful report of the murder of three Onondaga hunters at the hands of the Cat Nation"—only a day's journey from Onnontagué. The next day envoys from the Senecas, Cayugas and Oneidas arrived. They met in the cabin that had been assigned to Father Le Moine, who opened their proceedings with prayer. He presented to each of the Iroquois nations a hatchet to be used in the war against the Cat Nation and another present to be used to "wipe away the tears of the young warriors caused by the death of their great Captain Annenraes."

The day before Father Le Moine was to begin his return journey to Quebec, "a young Captain, chief of a levy of eighteen hundred men who were to set out as soon as possible to prosecute the war against the Cat Nation," begged the father "urgently for baptism," and on August 15, 1654, the day of his departure, Father Le Moine baptized him and gave him the name "Jean Baptiste." That summer Jean Baptiste and his Onondagas invaded the country of the Eries. News of their arrival spread like wildfire. The Eries were taken by surprise. They abandoned their villages and dwellings and fled into the furthestmost forests. The Iroquois started in pursuit, burning all that the Eries left behind. After five days' flight the Eries entrenched themselves as well as they could in a fort of wood. The Iroquois drew near. One of their two head chiefs was Jean Baptiste. He was superior, mentally and morally, to his people. Appearing in French uniform he tried to induce the Eries to capitulate and thus save their lives, saying to them: "The Master of Life fights for us, and you will be ruined if you resist." The Eries derisively replied: "Who is this Master of our Lives? We acknowledge none but our arms and our hatchets." A pagan answer, but of the Spartan type, as worthy of commemoration as if it had come from the lips of a Greek. The palisades were at once assailed on all sides, but the defense was as spirited as the attack. The combat was long and desperate. Great courage was displayed on both sides. The Iroquois made every effort to carry the place by storm, but in vain. They were killed by the poisoned arrows of the Eries as fast as they advanced. At last they hit upon the plan of raising their canoes as shields, until they could reach the

foot of the palisades, and then as ladders for surmounting it. This boldness astonished the Eries, but it was chiefly because they were nearly out of munitions of war with which they had been poorly provided, that they fled from the fort. This was their fatal error, and caused their complete defeat. Great carnage followed. The woods were stained with the blood of women and children. Murder was everywhere. The Senecas have a tradition that after the battle the forest was lighted by more than a thousand fires at each of which an Erie was burning at the stake.

The Jesuit Duquesne informs us that the Iroquois on their part did not escape heavy losses in the fight, so great indeed, that they were obliged to remain in the country of the Eries two months burning their dead and caring for their wounded. Where in the wilderness the battle was fought is undetermined. From the presence and use that was made of canoes, we are led to infer that it took place near some of the waters of western New York or Pennsylvania navigable for canoes.

The story of the battle and mention of subsequent events are found in the records of the mission of Fathers Joseph Chaumont and Claude Dablon, who set out from Quebec September 12 and arrived at Onnontagué October 29, 1655. Father Chaumont baptized a nine-year-old Erie boy just before the boy was tortured and burnt to death by the Onondagas. He was too late to baptize an Erie girl captive who had been murdered in the village, but saw "two young men of the Cat Nation, well formed, well dressed, strong and between twenty and thirty years of age," brought to Onnontagué as captives. He and Father Dablon witnessed the torture and death of one of them. They saw Iroquois warriors departing for and returning from the war and witnessed and participated in ceremonies in preparation for further conflict with the Eries in the winter of 1655-56.

Finally worn and exhausted by the repeated incursions of their foes, their warriors slain, their women and children starving in the forests, the Eries succumbed to their fate. Of those who escaped death some joined other tribes; some that had been made prisoners, strange as it may seem, voluntarily joined the Iroquois, and according to Iroquois custom were adopted by them, and all animosity between conquered and conquerors ceased. And now in the veins of many a Seneca flows the blood of an Erie ancestor.

From the scant information that has come down to us it would seem that the country of the Eries at the time of their extinction

occupied a portion of the territory between the Allegheny River and Lake Erie, its eastern limits being a line drawn from near Eighteen-Mile Creek, not far from Buffalo, southerly to a point a little distance west of the famous oil spring near Cuba, Allegany County, New York. To the southwest it was bounded by a line extending from near Pittsburgh as far west, possibly, as Cleveland.

Having defeated and destroyed enemies at the north and in the west, the Iroquois next made war upon the Andastes on the Susquehanna, who were the last of the Huron-Iroquois or Wyandot family that remained unconquered. The Andastes made a brave and stubborn resistance but were obliged to yield in 1675 to the superior numbers of the Iroquois.

In his exhaustive study of the lives and labors of Chabert de Joncaire, the elder and his sons, Frank H. Severance, in his book, "An Old Frontier of France," relates that in the war waged by the French in 1739-40 against the Chickasaws in what is now western Tennessee, an expedition was sent out from Montreal under the command of Baron de Longueuil. This Canadian force passed through Lake Ontario, up the Niagara, along the south shore of Lake Erie, and through Chautauqua Lake into the Ohio. Among the officers who accompanied de Longueuil on that expedition were a number whose early military training had been had in an organization known as the Company of Gentlemen Cadets of the Colonies. In the list of cadets of that company in 1731 appears the name of "Celoron," described as a "young man, discreet and very promising." It does not appear that he was connected with Longueuil's party, but the name of Celoron has become well known because of his leadership of a more important expedition about ten years later.

About ninety-three years after the destruction of the Eries, France and England were engaged in a dispute over the boundary between their possessions in America. The English had long claimed all the continent westward to the Pacific by virtue of their voyages along the Atlantic coast. The French had also made voyages of discovery to North America and had explored the valley of the Mississippi. At the suggestion of La Salle they had established numerous military and trading posts, extending from the frontiers of Canada to New Orleans and, accordingly, claimed the right to the valley of the great river. Neither the French nor the English paid the least respect to the rights of the Indians. It was not until 1749 that the French attempted to define by an official act the eastern limit of their claim to the Missis-

sippi Valley. This was done when Captain Bienville de Celoron and his command entered that great valley, at the head of Chautauqua Lake, passed over its waters and outlet and descended the Allegheny and Ohio rivers, first burying a leaden plate, in token of their right, at Warren, Pennsylvania.

A mistake had been made in preparing the first leaden plate intended to be buried at the "Confluence of the Ohio and the Kanaaigon, or Conewango" by inserting instead French words which translated meant "Confluence of the Ohio and Tcha-da-koin or Chautauqua." With Celoron's expedition there were thirty Iroquois, some of whom were Senecas who naturally resented the claims of the French to territory the Senecas, with the help of the Onondagas, had won from the Eries nearly one hundred years before and had ever since occupied and used as their hunting and fishing grounds. One of the Senecas obtained possession of the erroneous plate and caused it to be transmitted to Colonel Johnson, afterwards Sir William Johnson, at his residence on the Mohawk River. Colonel Johnson sent the plate to Governor George Clinton, and probably it was soon thereafter carried to England. A copy of the inscription was also sent to Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania. The following is a translation of that inscription:

In the year 1749, of the reign of Louis the 15th, King of France, we Celoron Commander of a detachment sent by Monsieur the Marquis de la Galissonière, Governor General of New France, to establish tranquillity in some Indian villages of these Cantons, have buried this plate of lead at the confluence of the Ohio and the Chautauqua (represented on the plate by the word Tchadakoin), this 29th of July, near the river Ohio (known now as the Allegheny), otherwise Belle Rivière, as a monument of the renewal of the possession we have taken of the said river Ohio, and of all those which empty into it, and of all the lands on both sides as far as the sources of the said rivers, as enjoyed, or ought to have been enjoyed by the Kings of France preceding, and as they have there maintained themselves by armies, and by treaties, especially those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix la Chapelle.

The Senecas continued to claim sovereignty over and ownership of all of Chautauqua County and more throughout the French and Indian War and the War of the American Revolution. In spite of the punishment administered to them by General Sullivan and Colonel Brodhead in the military expeditions ordered by George Washington in 1779, they were not treated as a conquered people. Largely through Washington's influence the title to the land sold by the Commonwealth

of Massachusetts to Robert Morris was definitely held to be subject to the rights of the Senecas, which were subsequently purchased by Morris at Big Tree in 1797.

The only white man who is believed to have visited the country of the Eries while they existed as a nation was Stephen Brulé, born near Paris, France. At sixteen years of age he came on the same ship with Samuel de Champlain when he founded Quebec in 1608. Brulé was one of the eight original inhabitants of Quebec who survived the first winter there. He was the first white man to reach Lake Huron, first to visit western New York, and first to enter the upper valley of the Mississippi. After Champlain's first battle with the Iroquois in 1609, Brulé had a strong desire to visit the country of the Hurons, and a young son of a Huron chief also wished to visit France. The Hurons consented to take Brulé to their country if the Huron boy, whom the French called Savignon, should be allowed to go to France with Champlain. It was agreed that in the year following the lads should be returned and exchanged at a designated time and place on the St. Lawrence. Brulé passed nearly a year with the Hurons. He dressed in Indian robes, adopted their customs, learned their language and gathered information concerning the great lakes and the Indian tribes of the west. He returned to the vicinity of Montreal and met Champlain with Savignon. After his visit to Paris the Huron boy returned to his own people, but Brulé continued to live among the Indians. In July, 1615, Champlain visited the country of the Hurons, who were about to wage war on the Iroquois. News came that the Carantonans or Andastes desired to join them with five hundred warriors to fight against the Iroquois. Brulé volunteered to go to Carantona, near the present village of Waverly, Tioga County, New York, and hasten these new allies forward to the place where Champlain was to lead the Hurons in their attack. Parting with Champlain near Lake Simcoe in Canada, he set out upon this hazardous undertaking early in September, 1615, accompanied by twelve robust Hurons, in two canoes. They entered what is now the State of New York late in September. Aside from the fact that he went some other way than did Champlain, Brulé's precise route is left to conjecture, so indefinitely did he explain it to Champlain when they next met in 1618. Champlain reports that Brulé and his companions "were successful in reaching the place Carantona, but not without having to expose themselves to risk, since they had to pass through the territories of their enemies, and in order to avoid any evil designs pursued a more secure

route through thick and impenetrable forests, wood and brush, marshy bogs, frightful and unfrequented places, and waters, all to avoid danger of meeting their enemies." Such a route might have taken them from the shore of Lake Erie, across Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and Allegany counties. Champlain's route is indicated by a closely dotted line on his map dated 1632. Another dotted line, unexplained, but extending from about the place of his parting with Champlain, may have been intended to indicate the route followed by Brulé. That line suggests very strongly that Brulé and his Hurons traversed the country of the Eries, who were known to be friendly, and leads to the conclusion that they passed through Chautauqua County. Brulé himself was subsequently killed and eaten by Indians in Canada.

The first white man to visit Chautauqua County after that time appears to have been the man or men who furnished information concerning the region to the maker of the Franquelin map. That map purports to relate to voyages and discoveries of the great French explorer La Salle, but many historians doubt that he personally visited the region represented by the portion of the map here shown. That he wanted and intended to explore the Allegheny River and once attempted to do so is well known. His activities and whereabouts during certain periods for sometime thereafter are uncertain. (See Vol. I, Chapter III, pp. 23-32, "An old Frontier of France," by Frank H. Severance; Dodd, Mead & Co., 1917.) He may have visited Chautauqua County and may have personally reported to Franquelin what is shown upon the map in question, when, we do not know, but if he ever came it must have been before January, 1684, the date of the map. As we have seen, formal claim to the region was not made by France until sixty-five years afterward, when De Celoron came with the leaden plates. The French claims then made failed of establishment, but the Seneca rights survived both the French and Indian War and the American Revolution.

It was some time after the signing of the treaty of peace between the King of Great Britain and the United States of America that the Six Nations, then constituting the Iroquois Confederacy, were informed that the treaty contained no provision for the protection of their property or even their right to remain within the State of New York. Because of the friendly relations of the Oneidas and Tuscaroras throughout the war those two members of the confederacy had some right to expect fair, if not generous, treatment from the victorious Americans, but the savage warfare waged against the

revolting colonies by the four other Iroquois nations as supporters of the British King had culminated in the Sullivan and Brodhead expeditions against them in 1779. The Senecas, especially, had little right to expect leniency from the United States—certainly not from the states of New York and Pennsylvania. Peculiar circumstances, however, combined to give their claims more recognition than might have otherwise been hoped.

The United States, after some delay, imposed upon the Iroquois, in the form of a so-called treaty, the terms of peace to which they must conform. (See "The Treaty of Fort Stanwix," 1784, by Henry S. Manley, published 1932, Rome Sentinel Company, Rome, New York.) The Oneida and Tuscarora nations were secured in possession of their lands and a line was indicated by the treaty as the western boundary of the lands of the Six Nations, who were secured in the peaceful possession thereof. The line as indicated proved to be east of what is now Chautauqua County and thus seemed to exclude all of that county and part of Cattaraugus county from the lands of the Iroquois. It subsequently appeared, however, that neither the United States nor the State of New York intended to exclude that portion of the State from the lands thus secured in the possession of the Iroquois. By the terms of the Fort Stanwix treaty the United States clearly indicated its intention to relinquish any claim of ownership to the lands by right of conquest pursuant to the treaty of peace with the King of Great Britain. The State of New York had reasons of its own for recognizing the Indian title to the land. In its controversies with Vermont and Massachusetts about sovereignty over, and ownership of, lands occupied by Indians there was a distinct advantage in acquiring those lands from the Indians by purchase rather than conquest. Subsequently New York was awarded sovereignty over what became Chautauqua County and more. Massachusetts sold its preëmption rights in the lands to Robert Morris, who purchased the Seneca title under the treaty of Big Tree in 1797. Thus it happened that the chain of title of every present owner of land in Chautauqua County may be traced to the ownership by the Seneca nation of Indians won by savage warfare from the Nation of the Cat, nearly three centuries ago.

CHAPTER XIX

Evolution of Chautauqua Transportation

BY WILLIAM J. DOTY

The migratory instinct of man, spurred by the needs created by the foibles of fashion and luxury—such as the demand for beaver pelts in the making of men's hats—has pushed back the frontiers of empires. To get people, with their goods, in and out of these far places, and to render communication easier, has been a problem that has engaged the best thought and efforts of man in all climes from the dawn of history.

Chautauqua County, with its unique position of being located upon the great natural highway between the East and the West, furnishes an excellent example that covers all of these changes. In no other section does the watershed of the Ohio and Mississippi basins approach so closely to the Great Lakes as in this section; providing, as it did in the portage days, the easiest crossing available, and now furnishing a route for four of America's trunk-line railways, and for two main motor highways.

The hunters and explorers who came here in advance of the pioneers found ready at hand well-worn trails carved deeply in places among the roots and knolls of the virgin forest by countless generations of migrating animals and the silent moccasined feet of the wandering red man. Philip Tome, in his book of "Thirty Years a Hunter," writing locally of the period immediately following the Revolutionary War and before the coming of the whites early in the nineteenth century, tells of elk trails made by the large bands of those animals, sometimes 150 in number, following each other in single file, and making deep and easily traveled paths. One of these ran from the mouth of Cattaraugus Creek to the Allegheny River. Another much-traveled Indian trail paralleled Lake Erie along one of the higher benches.

The earliest work of the whites in the county was the cutting of a military road in 1755 by the French from Barcelona to Chautauqua Lake, in order to improve their line of communications. Six years before, De Celoron had traveled over this route with his party of explorers and, until recently, was thought to have been the first explorer to chart his travels across this region. French maps that depict fairly accurately our lakes and streams have been found in Montreal and Paris that antedate De Celoron's voyage by nearly a score of years.

Before the opening of our highways, we find that Olean, at the foot of the rapids in the Allegheny River, was for a generation the most important settlement in western New York. It was here, between 1804 and 1825, that the westbound settlers came with goods and chattels, loaded them upon flat boats and journeyed without change to Ohio and nearby states in their search for new homes.

The more easily cleared lands in the Western Reserve were surveyed and ready for settlement shortly before the lands in this section. To assist in their opening, General Paine was sent by that company, with a force of men, to cut a road across this county west of Cattaraugus Creek in 1802, taking a route along one of the ancient beaches paralleling Lake Erie. It was along this rough and crudely built road that our forefathers watched the passing of that never-ending stream that filled the Middle West with pioneers before the building of the railways. As many as three hundred of those picturesque covered wagons, drawn by animals of all sorts, were counted as passing in a single day. No mile was without its tavern, ready to furnish sustenance and refreshment to man or beast.

The Holland Land Company, that unpopular and alien corporation which had purchased this section, found that in order to attract settlers away from the Middle West it would be necessary to make a large outlay in building bridges and opening roads; and, before any sales could be made or dividends realized, had spent \$4,392,000 in surveys, roads, and bridges. One of the first contracts made was with John Kent to build a road from northern Chautauqua to Kennedysville at ten dollars per mile, one-fourth cash and the balance in land.

We find among the early statutes several incorporations of State authorized roads, the earliest being one from Bath to Lake Erie in 1805, which route was finally used by the New York and Erie Railroad. Twelve hundred and fifty dollars was authorized in 1814 to construct this highway of ninety-four miles. Early acts of the Legislature authorized roads from Fredonia to Perry to be four rods wide,

and, in 1824, one of the same width from Fredonia to Buffalo, crossing the Cattaraugus Creek, near the old Indian sawmill, in the village of the Cattaraugus Indians. In 1837 a State highway from Fredonia to Jamestown was authorized, the commissioners to take an oath to lay out the road without fear or favor. In 1838 an act provided for a road from Work's Mills to the Pennsylvania State line in Carroll, near the Conewango Creek. Our road system has now developed into



THE "JAMESTOWN," FORMERLY THE "NETTIE FOX," 1873

a network of 1,961 miles, over one-third of which is improved, with a capital investment of over fifteen millions of dollars.

The completion of the Erie Canal and its prospective fabulous earnings ushered in the Canal Age in this State, and started an orgy of promotion and speculation that reached this section. Chadwick's Bay, now Dunkirk, had a wild boom for a time under the false hopes that it might be selected as the western terminus of the canal. It was never practical to parallel Lake Erie with a canal for a distance of forty miles before uniting with the Great Lakes, and the future city again lapsed into peace and quiet. Early canals were financed by a special tax of twelve and one-half cents per bushel on salt and one

dollar on Hudson River steamboat tickets, in addition to the tolls. Convict labor was leased to contractors, and those escaping were banished from the State under pain of death. The outlet of Chautauqua Lake was declared to be a public highway in 1808, and in 1829 five commissioners were named by the Legislature to improve it for navigation between the Wilcox warehouse and the James Prendergast sawmills, and construct necessary locks, under an appropriation of ten thousand dollars.

An Act of 1825 authorized a survey from the head of Chautauqua Lake to Lake Erie, in the town of Portland. The thrill of a canal boat ride down the eight-hundred-foot Lake Erie escarpment never materialized, and is still left to the imagination. The Cassadaga Navigation Company was incorporated for twenty thousand dollars in 1827; twenty feet was reserved for a towpath on one side of Cassadaga Creek, running from the lakes to the Conewango, the channel was cleared and straightened, and the first of a line of freight boats constructed. The improvements to the stream lowered the stage of water and the twenty-five-foot Durham boat was left stranded high and dry on its first trip. Again we find that, in 1829, two surveys were authorized to connect the Erie Canal with the Allegheny River by means of a canal, *via* either the Conewango or the Cassadaga valleys. The cry of "low bridge," which would cause more than half of an audience to instinctively duck in some communities, never became common words of warning in Chautauqua County.

The great natural waterways of the Great Lakes and the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, whose basins touch our county, have been important factors in the development of this section since La Salle sailed along our shores in 1679, and will be treated in another article in this work on the "Great Lakes." The ancient head of navigation in French Creek, which passes Fort Le Boeuf, has been fixed by the War Department in a recent survey to be well up into the town of French Creek. The Big Brokenstraw Creek was declared to be a public highway below Peter Jaquin's mill, in the town of Clymer, by the Legislature of 1845. Cargoes destined for "down river" developed a large portage business at Irving, Erie, and Barcelona; the last named was the shortest and most popular route. On this route it took a full day for two yoke of oxen to make a round trip over the rough and steep climb. Buttons Inn, near the summit, was a welcome resting place, where a hard-working pump furnished a part of the refreshments. Onondaga salt was one of the principal items of cargo, six barrels making a wagonload, on which the transfer charges were one dollar per barrel.

Keel boating had its headquarters at the Mayville end of Chautauqua Lake and brought together as rough and tough a motley crew of hard-drinking roughnecks as were ever assembled in one place. The justice court records of Squire Akin speak of one of the gentry having an eye gouged out and who retaliated by chewing his friend's ear off. Another star in the profession was temporarily disabled by having his scalp knocked loose and which blinded him by hanging down over his eyes and which had to be sewed back before he could resume operations. The keel or Durham boats were poled along the shore of



(Photo by Globe Photo Co.—Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

WRECK OF THE STEAMER "CHAUTAUQUA," BUILT IN 1863 AND WRECKED BY EXPLOSION IN WHITNEY'S BAY, AUG. 14, 1871, CHAUTAUQUA LAKE'S WORST TRAGEDY

Chautauqua Lake, then passed through the locks of the canal through Jamestown, thence on through the various streams and rivers making up the Mississippi Basin to their several destinations.

After the keel boats came a type of horse boats, in 1824, propelled by sweeps to which relays of horses kept upon the boat were attached. This type of boat was soon proved to be a failure. The first steamboat appeared upon the lake in 1828, and the Chautauqua Steamboat Company was incorporated the next year. Included in other interesting developments were the 154 store boats built and stocked with

goods by Captain Nathan Brown, sent down the river and sold with their goods.

A long chapter could be devoted to the rafting days that saw the magnificent forests of southeastern Chautauqua (that were said to be inexhaustible) swept away, the proceeds barely realizing the cost of cutting and shipping. There are authentic records at Albany of pine trees in that forest 255 feet in height and seven feet in diameter. Twenty-five sawmills at one time in the town of Carroll were busily engaged in this wastage of our natural resources, when over forty million feet of pine lumber were exported annually.

General Harrison Parsons, of Ellery, may be cited as one of the outstanding figures of those days. Six feet, six inches tall, weighing 250 pounds, he was a raftsman for forty-five years, making 247 round trips—at times nine per year—to Beaver, Pennsylvania, below Pittsburgh, and walked back 143 times, frequently covering sixty miles per day.

Some of the pioneer raftsmen combined thrift with ease, and instead of returning on foot, bought teams of horses which were ridden back home and then sold at a neat profit.

The westward stream of rapidly increasing passenger and express traffic taxed the resources of those engaged in transportation to the utmost; when the waterways were not sealed by ice, the service was comparatively easy and thousands traveled by packet boat over the Erie Canal to Buffalo and thence to Dunkirk and other south shore Lake Erie ports by steamer and transferred to stage lines.

Nothing in the chain of developments has equaled the thrill of the arrival of the stage. With a dash and flourish the last reserve energy of the nearly spent horses was called upon by the driver and with a prodigious grinding of brakes and creaking of leather springs the ponderous vehicle came to a properly impressive stop. The coaches of that period were drawn by four horses, with capacity for twelve inside passengers, and as many more as could precariously cling to the top of the lurching vehicle, the luggage being stored in the leather boot behind. At certain times in the spring, when ice blocked the eastern end of Lake Erie, as many as thirty stages would await the arrival of the lake steamer at Silver Creek for the transfer of passengers and mail, the day's volume of the latter at times reaching two tons.

In 1825 a line of stages was established between Dunkirk and Erie, *via* Westfield, to make daily trips connecting with the steamer "Pioneer," thus avoiding the bad roads between Buffalo and Catta-

raugus Creek. During the same year a semi-weekly stage line started to operate between Fredonia and Jamestown. None of the old stage coaches have been locally preserved as relics of that age. With the coming of steam they were all sent on West to play a part in the picturesque development of that section.

Turnpike or toll roads and their unpopular owners deserve a brief mention. The first special act affecting Chautauqua County was a law passed in 1814 authorizing the supervisors of Allegany County to



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

OLD DEPOT OF B. C. & P. R. R. AT MAYVILLE

appropriate \$1,250 to lay out a turnpike toll road from Angelica to Lake Erie, and to take stock, if expedient, in the Lake Erie Turnpike Company, incorporated in 1805, to build a road from Bath to Lake Erie, 130 miles.

When the Erie Canal was built the people of the southern tier, realizing their need of better transportation, demanded that the Legislature appropriate money for the survey of a State road from the lower Hudson to Lake Erie, the survey having been completed through to Dunkirk, then a village of fifty inhabitants, on December 24, 1825. The salary of the State Highway Commissioner at that time was three dollars per day. This movement and route later resulted in the building of the Erie Railroad.

In all, over one hundred miles of such roads were constructed in the county, some of the best known being the Smith Mills-Versailles, Westfield-Hartfield, and Westfield-Clymer roads. These roads were constructed at a cost of about six hundred dollars per mile, a total of over sixty thousand dollars. All of them eventually were a total loss to the stockholders, who were the unpopular and wrongly-rated profiteers of that day and who also put up thirty thousand dollars additional to cover losses in operation.

Statutory revisions during the period of from 1815 to 1855 provided that travelers going "to mill or to meetin'" were exempt from the payment of tolls; also those going for doctors or midwives, to funerals and to the horseshoer, to militia training and those going to court; the last term was a little obscure, but probably was intended to cover the compulsory kind only. Wagon tires one foot wide gave exemption and lesser degrees of width in proportion. The tolls for a vehicle drawn by two horses was ten cents; by one, six cents; each additional beast, three cents; a score of swine, five cents; and a score of cattle, ten cents. If a thrifty traveler undertook to detour around a toll gate, and was caught at it, the penalty was five dollars. Toll road inspectors investigated complaints of bad spots, and, if found warranted, ordered repairs to be made in three days or the toll gates thrown open. In several sections, parallel roads were built by the inhabitants to save tolls and were called "shunpikes."

The advent of the iron horse, with its attendant dreams of fabulous earnings made by some of the early seaboard lines, brought chills of apprehension to the owners of the existing systems. The Erie Railroad, longest in the world when built, in its first year, earned seventeen per cent. of its total cost, and carried over one million passengers. The most pretentious of these early ventures was the so-called "Railroad to Nowhere." The first survey for this road was made in 1834 and was to run from the Hudson River to Lake Erie, *via* Randolph and up the Cassadaga Valley to Bear Lake, where there was a drop of 506 feet in one and a half miles. A coasting plane road of nine miles to Lake Erie was planned by the engineers to start from the top of the hill, the cars to descend by gravity, as the engines could not make the steep descent. No feasible plan was devised to get the cars back to the waiting engines. Similar coasting plane roads, on a smaller scale, were then in operation on the New England coast, and the engineers prided themselves with being able to work out plans for a railroad crossing New York State with only one of such coasting roads.

A new survey was made in 1836 and the first railway construction in the great West started in 1838. A loan from the State Legislature made the beginning of the work possible. In 1841, 410 miles were under contract. The road was abandoned in 1842, because the State would no longer underwrite the bonds on account of the increasing profits of canals. Six hundred thousand dollars was due contractors and six or seven million dollars needed to complete the road. The sixteen miles between Dunkirk and the east county line were graded and made ready for double tracking, and ten miles of rails were laid at the western end. The grading was done with shovels and wheel-



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)
JAMESTOWN'S FIRST STREET RAILWAY CAR, WITH DIRECTORS OF ROAD,
JUNE 19, 1884

barrows. The expensive pile system was used to cross some of the valleys. A few well-built stone culverts still remain as mute witnesses to testify to the squandering of several hundred thousands of dollars. During its short life, trains were run to stone quarries in Sheridan to transport stone for the early day breakwaters in Dunkirk Harbor. The rails were taken up and sent by lake and canal from Dunkirk to the Hudson and used in building a section between Goshen and Middletown.

We find our own versatile Judge Peacock associated with Martin Prendergast and others in promoting a railroad, incorporated under

chapter sixty-two of 1832, for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, to build a line from Barcelona to Mayville. Stock subscriptions were not forthcoming and in 1834 another act was passed, reducing the amount of incorporation to fifteen thousand dollars and extending the time to 1837. In 1832, Judge Peacock again headed a commission of fifteen and obtained a charter to build the Buffalo and Erie Railroad, incorporated for six hundred and fifty thousand dollars, with branches to Fayette and Lodi; neither project materialized. A charter was granted in 1836 to build a railroad from Fredonia to Van Buren Point, and another, in the same year, to build one from the junction of Cassadaga Creek and the outlet westerly through Jamestown and the town of Harmony to the Pennsylvania line. We find our old friend, E. T. Foote, heading the commission for this two hundred and fifty thousand dollar corporation.

The completion of the Erie to Dunkirk in 1851, the Lake Shore in 1852 and the road into Jamestown in 1861 were marked by lurid celebrations, to which the "potent" inspirations of those days contributed no small part. At the Dunkirk celebration, in 1851, President Millard Fillmore arrived upon a flat car, seated in a rocking chair, accompanied by Daniel Webster, Stephen A. Douglas and other celebrities, who frankly confessed to being nearly overcome by the overflowing hospitality that had been pressed upon them by the communities en route. In 1865 the Buffalo and Oil Creek crosscut line was built from the oil region to Chautauqua Lake and later on extended through to Buffalo. The Buffalo and Jamestown Railroad was built in 1875, and the Nickel Plate in 1881, under the old pick-and-shovel methods. In 1888 the railroad on the east side of Chautauqua Lake was completed from Jamestown to Mayville, the line being 21.7 miles in length and costing \$1,080,000. Many of the landowners donated the rights of way along the lakeside and lived to see that part of the property worth more than the balance of the entire farm.

The last generation has seen the booming advent of the electric lines and then watched them rapidly fade from the picture. The first electric cars were run in Jamestown in 1891 and, four months later, a line was placed in operation between Dunkirk and Fredonia. The Panama traction line was never completed. The Dunkirk and Point Gratiot, the Chautauqua Traction Company, the Jamestown Street Railway Company, the Buffalo and Lake Erie, and the Warren and Jamestown Traction companies have all come and gone. In 1919 the valuation of electric lines in the county was upwards of \$1,800,000.

The improvement of over seven hundred miles of roads in the county brought with it, as elsewhere, a startling increase in auto, truck and bus traffic. During the World War, in order to properly impress the enemy, a motor census was taken in this county, which showed 1,153 pleasure cars, eighty-two trucks, and nine buses. This year there will be over twenty-five thousand pleasure cars, nearly five thousand trucks and many buses licensed, the latter carrying practically all of the commercial and school passengers.

In the light of the rapid changes of the past, it would be idle to predict the future. Each generation has seen a complete revolution in the methods and means of transportation. Certain it is that further radical changes will continue to take place and that the historian of the next generation will classify as obsolete the present system in which we take more or less pride.

CHAPTER XX

Chautauqua County on the Great Lakes

BY WILLIAM J. DOTY

The tide of emigration that surged along the old Erie Road through northern Chautauqua on its laborious march into the western wilderness had begun as early as the 1820s to seek some easier, if not less hazardous, means of reaching its goal. Some idea of the immense movement may be had from the fact that as many as three hundred caravans—as the large covered wagons drawn by oxen and other draft animals were called—passed westward in a single day. As emigration follows along the lines of least resistance, the waterway of the Great Lakes, ready at hand, was naturally turned to; although, since the days of Father Marquette, the lakes had been used as a means of travel, to a small extent, limited by lack of transportation.

The first merchant brig to be built, to ply between the South Shore ports, was the "Union," of ninety-three tons burthen. She proved to be the "Great Eastern" of her day, and was so large and bulky that she was a commercial failure. Schooners followed of from forty to fifty tons capacity, being better adapted to the docking facilities of the early days. It is interesting to note that the cargo of fourteen thousand tons carried by the modern freighter, "Glenmohr," would equal the combined cargoes of a string of pioneer schooner tows thirty-four miles long, with tow lines connecting five hundred feet in length.

The completion of the Erie Canal, in 1825, greatly stimulated the development of a lake marine. We find that as early as 1816 the schooner, "Ranger," captained by Levi Patterson, of Westfield, and owned by Tinker, of Westfield, and Hawley, of Fredonia, and one other party, that was wrecked in Portland Harbor the same fall, sailed from that port to Buffalo, stopping at Dunkirk and Silver Creek. Fayette's packet sailed with local cargoes out of the last-named port in the same period.

Along the southern shores of Lake Erie the raw material for both boats and men abounded in profusion. The green and sturdy oak, and the no less green and sturdy sons of the pioneers, were soon transformed into seasoned brigs and sailors, respectively, by the pressing demand for a lake marine. Shipyards were established at the mouths of many of the creeks and streams, and at Dunkirk, Silver Creek and Irving, the adze of the ship carpenter was in full swing.

The last-named place, at the mouth of the Cattaraugus Creek, was the first government port of entry in the county, and the site of the first lighthouse. The port, once called Acasta, was a hive of industry; there was a fine stand of virgin oak and pine timber on the four-mile level of the Cattaraugus Indian Reservation, a few miles above, the timbers being rafted down and providing the material for the construction of many of the early-day schooners and canal boats. Several large boarding houses "slept and et" the busy workmen. Dunkirk had the honor of building the first upper lake trader with a centerboard, the "J. G. King," commanded by Captain Stillman, of the same place, which style of craft soon superseded the clumsy standing keel vessels that would drift to leeward like an old basin.

The first blood to be shed in the War of 1812 stained the waters at the mouth of Canadaway Creek, one mile west of Dunkirk. Salt from the Onondaga springs was a staple article of commerce; a boat laden with that commodity put in at night for shelter on its way to Erie, Pennsylvania. In the morning a large armed schooner appeared off shore and sent its long boat ashore with a force of over a dozen men to attack the salt boat. About two score of our militia were encamped near by and fired upon the raiding party, repulsing them and wounding three of the men.

Over forty lake captains have hailed from the section east of Dunkirk, the larger part of them from the "North Woods" of the town of Sheridan. The first of these was Captain Zephaniah Perkins, attached to the lake marine during the War of 1812. In 1815 he built and sailed the schooner "Kingbird," at the mouth of Beaver Creek, the second gulf east of Dunkirk.

The early mariner did not have the benefits of storm warnings, weather forecasts, the radio, coast guard stations, and the many other safeguards thrown about those of the present day by a paternal government, unless we except a half-dozen dimly-lit lighthouses scattered at wide intervals. Faced with the dangers of an unlighted lee shore, which is never far away on the lakes, he soon acquired a rugged self-reliance, and an uncanny instinct for navigating in all weathers, and,

from being thrown upon his own resources, to attain as high a plane of seamanship ever reached. One incident will illustrate the hardships to which he was liable to be exposed: The brig "Neptune," Captain Sims, with twenty-two souls on board, was driven ashore at Little Point Sable, Michigan, by an icy gale in the fall of 1837. The half-frozen survivors, on reaching the beach, after battling with the waves, were attacked by a hungry pack of wolves, and all miserably perished except the captain, mate, and one sailor, who crawled, with frozen limbs that afterwards had to be amputated, a distance of several miles to reach assistance.

Generally beginning by shipping as cabin boys at a wage of four dollars per month while in their early teens, and unhampered by child labor laws, these young would-be mariners were seasoned at an early age and ready for the command of a ship. The average age of sixteen masters when first appointed, taken at random, was twenty-eight. Many were men of strong religious views, and the fervency with which they returned thanks was only equaled by their forcible language in shouting commands. Wages were good for the period: Captains, forty to seventy-five dollars monthly; mates, twenty-five dollars, and sailors, fifteen to eighteen dollars. Food was healthful, if not choice: boiled corned beef for dinner, cold corned beef for supper, and corned beef hash for breakfast, served with sea biscuit, called "hard tack," with occasional slabs of salt pork for a change, together with beans or peas; on some boats an allowance of one-half pint of whiskey was given daily. A number of years elapsed before tea, coffee, milk, sugar, butter, or cheese appeared on the menu. Ready, bare-knuckle fighters, their quickness in resenting a fancied slight, was only equaled by their speed in going into action to avenge it.

The first steamboat to make regular trips upon the lakes and to be a commercial success was the "Walk-in-the-Water," so named from the remark of an Indian, who saw the "Clermont" make her trial trip on the Hudson River. She was 135 feet in length, thirty-two feet beam, and with eight feet, six inches depth of hull, with paddle wheels amidships and a long, rakish smokestack that caused a French crew to remark that "the Yankees were sending a sawmill."

This historic steamer was built in 1818. Starting upon its first trip out of Buffalo, on August 23d, at 1:30 P. M., it stopped at Dunkirk, where the whole population turned out, arriving at 6:35 P. M., and reaching Erie the next morning. The fuel used was basswood, pine, and hemlock, the boilers being better adapted to the use of soft wood, which farmers delivered at the docks along the route for \$1.25

per cord. The first-class fare from Buffalo to Dunkirk was three dollars, and steerage fare \$1.50. Her career was short-lived, having been wrecked on November 1, 1821. Her engines were transferred to her successor, the "Superior," and remained in use for over twenty years. By 1833 eleven steamboats had been built at a cost of three hundred and sixty thousand dollars, which carried in that season 61,485 passengers. As many as one thousand five hundred passengers were carried by the larger boats before the coming of the railroads.

Chicago, in 1833, was a settlement of 350 people, clustered around Fort Dearborn, which was abandoned in 1838. The up-cargo in those



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

GRAND HOTEL, POINT CHAUTAUQUA

days was merchandise and emigrants, and, with the exception of an occasional cargo of wheat, there was nothing to bring back but gravel ballast. Wheat was unloaded at Buffalo by a bucket brigade, with a line of pails over the deck of the schooner to the canal boat alongside.

With the advent of emigration, Yankee shrewdness was strained to the utmost in securing cargoes. When a fresh lot of emigrants arrived in Buffalo, they would be met by runners urging haste, as their boat was going to leave at once. In a hurry to take the first boat out, the emigrants, with tickets purchased, would hurry with such speed as their numerous burdens would allow, the mother casting many anxious glances back at the numerous progeny trailing in her wake to board the

boat which was blowing her whistle and ringing her bell, and then wait possibly a week before leaving.

Prominent among lists of early-day sailors is the Reed family that has produced five captains, the pioneer member of which was Captain George Arnold Reed, the grandfather of Hon. Daniel A. Reed, long-time member of Congress from this district. He went to Fort Dearborn in 1830, built the forty-ton schooner, "Beaver," and, at the age of twenty-five, was her captain and owner, trading in that vicinity. At Michigan City the citizens had built a wooden runway out far enough to enable the vessel to receive a cargo of wheat, which was wheeled out in wheelbarrows. The citizens collected, by popular subscription, a purse of one hundred dollars in gold as a mark of appreciation, as it enabled them to establish a port at that point.

The tragic experience of the Reed family was an epic of the pioneer days and illustrates hardships of the early mariner. Living in a log cabin, they had to screen the lights at night, lest they attract roving bands of Indians. Captain George Arnold Reed met a premature death in 1845 from causes incident to a malaria-infested region, and the family, which consisted of two young sons and two infant daughters, started back East in an ox-drawn wagon. One of the girls was ill and succumbed near Painesville, Ohio. Burial was made in a rough box by the roadside. Continuing to the old home in Sheridan, an empty cabin was found at Doty's sawmill, near the lake. Without resources or food, and with welfare aid far in the future, the mother knelt, with her three children grouped about her, and prayed for Divine aid; that afternoon the boys espied from the bank of the lake a floating barrel; getting assistance in landing it, it proved to be a barrel of flour, only slightly damaged, upon which the family subsisted during the hard winter to follow. Both sons became sailors at an early age, and the elder, William A. Reed, was captain of the schooner, "Richard Mott," at twenty-four, and later was master of some of the crack steamers of the lakes. The other son, Henry H. Reed, became master of the bark, "Levi Rawson," at twenty-six, and, later on, in the schooner, "C. K. Nims," won the all-time sailing record between Buffalo and Chicago, of four hours less than four days. Two sons of William A. Reed—Alva H. and William A., Jr.—won important commands at an early age, the former dying in 1938, and the last named is the last surviving member of the long line of distinguished masters from Chautauqua County now in active service.

The survey of Buffalo Harbor was authorized by the Niagara Board of Supervisors, on April 10, 1818, the surveyor to receive three dollars per day. Our William Peacock was engaged, doing the work without charge, and reported to the Legislature that Buffalo Creek was becoming congested, as schooners could barely meet and pass. Subscriptions were taken in the amount of \$1,361.25 for harbor improvement; one public-spirited farmer, without cash on hand, gave a brown cow with a white head; and another gave one hundred pounds of pork, which was not an asset by the time the list was completed. Peacock had won his reputation as a surveyor by surveying the western division of the Erie Canal.

Tragedy stalked with cruel force on several occasions. The "Washington" burned off Silver Creek, on June 14, 1838, with a loss of twelve persons out of seventy aboard; and still more fatal was the burning of the "Erie" off the same port, on August 9, 1841, when only thirty-five were rescued out of a total of 250. Four persons from this county were upon the list. On the passenger list were 150 Swiss emigrants. One hundred and thirty-one lives were lost in collision, when the "Atlantic" was sunk by the "Ogdensburg" on the North Shore, off State Line. In 1832 cholera broke out on the "Henry Clay" shortly after leaving Buffalo. She was not a welcome caller at Dunkirk and other ports where she tried to stop, and, by the time she had reached Chicago, eighty-eight deaths had taken place.

Another fatality took place at Silver Creek in 1835, when Haven Cook and another lad were left aboard while Captain Ward and the rest of his crew went ashore. A gale sprang up and the vessel foundered, as the boys could not be made to understand by signals to cut the cable.

When the most severe gale in the history of the lakes took place in 1844—which was preceded by the strange luminous appearance of the sky—swept eastward with terrible force on the night of the eighteenth of October, continuing on the nineteenth with unabated fury, had finally subsided, a fleet of some twenty vessels had met in Beaver Harbor for repairs. This gale had left in its wake a trail of death and destruction. Among the vessels lost, with all hands, in this gale was that of Captain Joe Ferry, of Sheridan, two other members of his crew being from the same place.

Beaver Island was a Mormon colony of over one thousand members, under the leadership of James J. Strang, who was prominent in Chautauqua County as a landowner and a practicing attorney before embracing the Mormon faith and becoming a Mormon disciple under



GROUP OF CHAUTAUQUA COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY OFFICIALS AND GUESTS

1. H. M. Sweetland. 2. Guy M. Mills. 3. W. J. Doty. 4. President of the Erie County (Pa.) Historical Society (a guest). 5. Fred N. Galloway.
6. Rev. M. V. Stone. 7. Mrs. Fred W. Hyde. 8. J. J. Thompson. 9. Mrs. J. J. Thompson. 10. Miss Lucia Henderson. 11. Mrs. August Johnson (guest). 12. John O. Bowman. 13. Roscoe B. Martin. 14. C. V. Sampson.

the prophet, Smith. He was a powerful exhorter and preached polygamy and temperance with equal fervor. He was finally crowned king of the Mormons on Beaver Island in 1850, and got into bad repute by setting up a mint and issuing his own currency. His death mask ornaments a corner of the Chautauqua County Historical rooms. At the time of the big gale, he was in especially bad odor with the sailing fraternity on account of the fact that the schooner "Lansing," commanded by "Bob" Willis, had disappeared in fair weather without trace, with all of her crew, after being last seen in that vicinity, to create a mystery never solved.

On this particular occasion the wife of the captain of the "Chief Justice Marshall," and also chief cook, was last seen going ashore; when she did not return, a landing party, including three Chautauqua captains and crews, was organized to go to her rescue under cover of darkness. Armed with capstan bars, belaying pins and other weapons available, the invaders fought the Mormons in the undeclared but bruising battle of Beaver Harbor in a surprise attack, only to find, after winning the battle, that the lady in question had shipped voluntarily with a younger captain and had to be rescued by force.

Captain Walter Robinson, of Sheridan, in the crack Erie liner, "Owego," captured the coveted speed record for steamers, which has since endured, between Buffalo and Chicago, in the space of fifty-two hours.

A disaster that shocked the public in more recent years was the foundering of the steamer, "Cyprus," under command of Captain Frank B. Huyck, of Sheridan. Coming down Lake Superior in a seaway, with an untrimmed cargo of iron ore, she broke in two, the crew having barely time to get upon a life raft, on which they were buffeted by the icy waters all night long; and, with the exception of the second mate, all perished in the surf upon trying to make a landing.

The unusual experiences of John Dalrymple, Jr., of Silver Creek, are entitled to special mention: Hastening ashore at Buffalo from the "Western Reserve," on a sailor's errand, he got back to the dock just in time to see her pull out with his clothes aboard on her last trip to Lake Michigan, where she foundered with all hands. A little later he was a chief gunner on the battleship, "Maine," and overstayed shore leave in New York Harbor by a few minutes and sadly watched her start on her ill-fated trip to Havana Harbor without him. Next joining the crack regiment of Gordon Highlanders, he went through the Boer War and was severely wounded at Modder River. His

service in the World War as a British officer was mainly in drilling Canadian recruits.

With few exceptions, all of these fresh water tars have long since cleared for their final port of destination, and, we trust, have secured snug berths in good anchorage where life's fitful storms no longer sweep.

CHAPTER XXI

Military Annals

BY MAJOR-GENERAL CHARLES J. BAILEY, U. S. ARMY, RETIRED

No attempt has been made to do more than describe in a general way what the county did in these wars. It would be interesting, did space permit, to include what men of local prominence accomplished, for there are many families who have preserved the military records of their forebears who fought in them.

The French and Indian War, 1754-63—The British claimed all the territory between the Atlantic and the Pacific except Canada and Louisiana; the French claimed everything west of the Alleghenies and were striving to unit these two colonies by a chain of forts and trading posts. It practically ended with Wolfe's victory at Quebec in 1759. It was a cruel war, almost as cruel as modern warfare with its poison gas and airbombing, the Indian allies on both sides scalping and killing all non-combatants as well as fighting men. Southwestern New York was an unbroken wilderness and yet was a factor in this war; the French moving over Lake Erie to points where men and material could get to the Allegheny River for operations to the south. They used Barcelona, a portage road to what is now Mayville, and boats over Chautauqua Lake to its outlet, as well as other routes to the south.

The War of the Revolution, 1775-83—There were still no white people in Chautauqua County and its only participation in this war was in 1782, when a British expeditionary force started from Fort Niagara, *via* Lake Erie, and took the route mentioned above. The British expeditionary force had started for Fort Pitt and never reached there, but left vestiges of its stay, on Lake Chautauqua. A row of piling was found near the old boat landing in Jamestown, probably used for a dam to fill the streams below when the expedition went on, and early settlers found many stumps of large trees in various

clearings near the lake. They also reported finding a four-pounder gun, the British having carried off the other eleven when they went back, one or more claiming they knew where it was. Judge Obed Edson, to whom the writer is indebted for much of this paper, states in his "History of Chautauqua County": "It does not appear that this gun was ever found by the early settlers. The rusty remains of it may yet be discovered."

The War of 1812-15—By 1811 Chautauqua County had been organized, its limits defined as they now exist, and it had a population of some two thousand five hundred.

America had submitted too long to the impressment of its citizens into the British Navy (historians say some six thousand of them), and the Congress had assembled in the fall of 1811 to discuss and prepare measures for war with the Mother Country. War was declared on June 18, 1812.

The new county realized that war was imminent and would be fought largely along the Canadian frontier, and also that there are some forty miles of coast line in the county, on the shores of Lake Erie. As a matter of fact, what was probably the first engagement of the war, and its first bloodshed, did occur on that frontier early that summer. A salt boat came into the mouth of Canadaway Creek to avoid capture by a British schooner and went aground; a boatload of armed sailors from the schooner came in, was fired on by the salt boat, and then by a detachment of men sent to protect that locality. The attackers went back to the schooner with three wounded; no American casualties. The hero of that fight was Widow Cole, who rode her horse to the detachment at Canadaway for help, and then returned and carried food and drink to the fighting men.

The county had organized a regiment in 1811 and, before war was declared, the Governor of the State ordered that a company of this regiment be detached, ready for immediate service, and its commander, Colonel McMahon, called for volunteers. Captain Moore and two subalterns and 110 men volunteered to march at once and to serve for six months. Then the declaration of war came, in the surprisingly

JAMESTOWN PIONEER SERIES

THE "KEEL-BOATS"—Supplies were brought from Pittsburgh and New Orleans to pioneer Jamestown by this primitive method previous to 1824, by way of the Allegheny, Conewango and Chatahoki Rivers.



short time of six days, reaching Fort Niagara on the twenty-fourth of June by express riders over four hundred odd miles of poor roads or none; and by July fourth Captain Moore had mobilized his company from separated localities and started for Lewiston, arriving on the ninth. Under the circumstances this was a remarkable feat, and Judge Edson says of it, in his history: "The County has never since responded to a call to arms with more alacrity nor with a larger quota than on this occasion." To march raw troops so far and so quickly was no easy task; for while the distance was not so great the roads must have been poor, if indeed there were any at that time. Had these men not been of the settler type—rugged, young and self-reliant—it would have been a different story. The number of adult males in all the county was one thousand eight hundred, at a liberal estimate; so eighteen per cent. or more responded to this first call to arms: a remarkable feature of the movement.

It was feared, and with good reason, that the Indians and particularly the Senecas who had been driven from their fertile settlements along the Allegheny not so many years before, would side with their kinsmen in Canada and enter the war, but this was proved unfounded. Chautauqua escaped the frightful atrocities suffered by the settlements in central New York during the Revolution.

The British had foreseen the war and had several regiments of their regulars in Canada and utilized their militia, as well as the Indians, and were well supplied with munitions. The Americans had no such resources and but few of the regular soldiers were available. The first year of the war on land was, as Judge Edson puts it, "less auspicious for the American forces"; and he might well have added, "as were the following years as well"; this in comparison with his statement that "The first year of the war was specialized by the splendid achievements of the Navy." As a matter of fact a very small part of the navy participated in these achievements which were, beyond the shadow of a doubt, as brilliant naval victories as history records. The rest of the navy was neutralized by the superior British forces, in harbors and estuaries, took no part in the war, and the two fleets never came together. The schoolbook accounts of the War of 1812, and other accounts as well (at least at the time the writer studied them) were a bit distorted, as they were later on quite another subject—the dangers of alcohol as a beverage.

To get back to Captain Moore and his company. At Lewiston he joined the militia and the small force of regulars, and the summer and fall were passed in training and equipping the troops which had been

collected in western New York. General Van Rensselaer commanded the troops, and the militia was so impatient to get at the enemy that he decided to attack the British forces in the vicinity of Queenston, across the river. He started late in the fall, but when it came to be a matter of invading foreign territory the greater part of the militia refused to go and, under the law, they could not be made to do so. The 18th New York Militia, to which Moore's company was attached, lost some eighty in this way, and they were called the "Coward Company," an officer detailed to command them, and they remained in their own country. The Chautauqua contingent lost few or none in this way, went across and fought, and did very well at it. This Captain Moore had fought in earlier wars and was a fine soldier. Summarizing: The British were driven back from the river and from the high ground; the Americans captured a battery where Captain Moore and the company distinguished themselves; repulsed reinforcements under General Brock, who was killed in the attack, and whose monument is now prominent nearby. The Americans held their ground until some one thousand three hundred regulars and Indians came up from Fort George and drove them back to the river. But three hundred of them were left; could get no help from the militia at Lewiston, nor boats; fought on until surrounded, and then surrendered. General Winfield Scott, then a lieutenant-colonel, participated in this retreat and, afterwards, commanded our forces at Vera Cruz, Mexico. It was, for America, a sad lesson in unpreparedness and not the only one; for later when the British burned the Capitol in Washington, the same thing happened at Bladensburg. Here our untrained troops did not wait long before quietly retiring from the battlefield.

In December, 1812, new drafts were made on Chautauqua, including Colonel McMahan's so-called regiment, to repel the British in their advance on Buffalo and its vicinity. The men left behind families in abject poverty and were, themselves, without proper clothing, food, shelter or munitions; they comprised a majority of the able-bodied men of the county and they were placed in the front line to fight some two thousand British regulars and Indian allies. They had poor support and, while many fought desperately, many more turned and ran; they were defeated before they started. They cannot be blamed, for they were personally resolute and brave; they were not properly led, neither officers nor men were properly trained, and there could have been no discipline among them.

In July, 1814, the Americans with a force of regulars, militia and Indians, fought the greatest battle of the war at Lundys Lane, and a

company from Chautauqua participated in all the campaign. The Americans were outnumbered but remained on the field—which was more than the enemy did—and its results were not decisive. The British, however, were having trouble elsewhere and the war ended shortly: we got what we fought for; and for more than a century the two greatest nations in the world settle their controversies far from battlefields.

The War with Mexico, 1846-48—This war had little to do, directly, with southwestern New York, and the writer can find no account of any of its people taking part in it, except General Stoneman.

It had, however, far-reaching results; as at its termination this nation acquired by treaty, and by the payment of \$15,000,000,

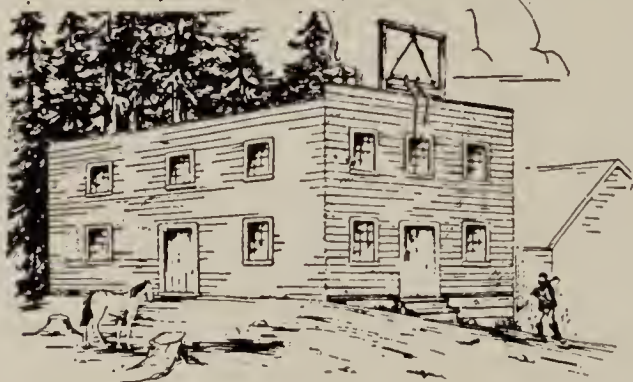
Texas, New Mexico, and California; and later, by the Gadsden Purchase, all other Mexican territory north of the Rio Grande. A good bargain—as this acquisition is about one-fourth of our present territory.

It was not a popular war in the North, as one of its contributing causes was the extension of slavery. It was fought chiefly by the regular army and

organized frontiersmen and, while the Mexicans fought bravely, it was a war of unbroken victories by American troops. Our two armies were commanded by General Winfield Scott and by General Zachary Taylor, the former invading Mexico at Vera Cruz and the latter, from the north along the Rio Grande. Major-General Scott, captured in the attack on Queenston in the War of 1812, was exchanged and later commanded the troops in the battle of Lundys Lane, and was made a major-general. He was made commander-in-chief of the army in 1841, and gained great fame by advancing under untold difficulties from Vera Cruz to the Mexican plateau, where he captured the capital and overcame the Mexican forces. He was made a lieutenant-general by a special act of Congress in 1855, and was retired for age at the outbreak of the Civil War. He died in 1866. Major-General Taylor captured Matamoros, Monterey and Victoria, and defeated Santa Anna overwhelmingly, near the Rio Grande. He was elected President of the United States in 1848 for his illustrious service, and died shortly thereafter.

JAMESTOWN PIONEER SERIES

ALLEN TAVERN—Built in 1815, at the southeast corner of Main and Third Streets, Jamestown, N. Y. Burned in 1852. "VanVelsor's Triangle" was mounted on the roof in 1830 and used as a dinner bell. It also served as a time piece for the little village.



In this connection, the writer recalls reading a book long ago, and long out of print, written by Santa Anna's generals. It contained a chapter wherein it recorded that Mexican troops overwhelmed and defeated the Americans in every engagement, but were deprived of the victory by some unavoidable cause. It would be interesting to know if Generals Scott and Taylor ever read the history of their operations as set forth in this book, and still more interesting to know what were their comments thereon!

The War Between the States, 1861-65—In American history this war is second in importance only to the Revolutionary War, and it has been given several names: the War of the Rebellion, the War of Secession, the Civil War, the War Between the States, and, perhaps, others. It was, it is true, a rebellion against an existing government, and has been so called, in the North, for many years; but the writer believes the time has come to get a better name. The South has always felt the term Rebel to be a misnomer; "Johnnie Reb" and "Dam-yankee" were appropriate enough when the two combatants faced each other in battle; but we are now a united people, with common aims. It was, too, a civil war; but unlike the common acceptance of the term, it was a war between two localities, each a great section of our territory, and the division between them clearly marked geographically; not one where, as is the case just now (1939) in Spain, there are adherents of both sides in every hamlet and town. As has been said elsewhere in this paper, the bitter and lasting feeling in the South arose from the cruelties of the "Carpetbag" rule after the war was ended, and it should be given a name in history that least recalls that unnecessary and discreditable page of the history of the United States.

Chautauqua County was vitally interested in this war: it had, in 1862, a population of some sixty-eight thousand, and it sent to the war all or parts of many organizations, notably the 49th, 72d, 100th, and 154th Infantry regiments, and the 9th New York Cavalry. In 1862 it also raised the 112th Volunteer Infantry, and the chaplain of this regiment was the Rev. William L. Hyde, who, in 1866, wrote an interesting history of this regiment, and from it is taken much of the following condensed account of its service. For a distinguished career in unnumbered engagements, with three long years of hard fighting, this chaplain certainly carried the banner, ecclesiastical and military; he went out with the 112th in 1862 and came back with its remnants in 1865.

Other organizations fought as long and as hard, but had no such historian, as far as the writer could ascertain, and its service is typical

of all the others. Like many of them, it was sent to face an active enemy before it had its proper equipment or the elementary drills so vitally needed in making soldiers out of raw recruits. To the writer its history is most interesting in showing the rapid development of these men, practically under fire, into trained soldiers; and the regiment itself into an efficient fighting unit.

Once fairly started, and with increasing experience, it developed a morale and a pride in the organization which brought it much favorable comment from higher commanders, all the more meritorious as the inexperience and blunders of these higher commanders, at first, and sometimes later, sent it forward and back with vacillating orders and unnecessary hardships. It fought well when given an opportunity; many of both officers and men were killed under fire and the mortality from camp diseases was also far too high.

Original strength	1009
Died from disease	160
Killed in battle	125
Discharged for physical disability, wounds, and disease	114
Recruits received during the war	465

Its active service began at Suffolk, Virginia, near Norfolk, in 1862, when the Confederates besieged it unsuccessfully; then up the York peninsula, with many engagements; and then to Charleston, South Carolina, in the long and useless siege of Fort Sumter and the other harbor forts, and it was then sent to Florida. In 1864 it joined the Army of the James in front of Richmond, saw severe fighting, and had many casualties; and, in November, 1864, was ordered North to suppress possible rioting in New York City, after its experience of the year before in the Draft Riots. Nothing happened, and it rejoined the army before Richmond, and, in December, was sent to Fort Fisher, North Carolina, and participated in the unfortunate assault by General Butler; went back to Virginia, and again to Fort Fisher for the assault that captured the fort, and then fought on in North Carolina until the end of the war.

Hardly a family in Chautauqua County but welcomed home one of its members when the war ended; or mourned the death of a father, son or brother, who died in it. The North believed in the justice of the cause for which it fought, and gave of its best for the success of that cause.

A discussion of the draft, bounties and other inducements to stimulate enlistments has little place here. It was necessary then, and will

always be necessary in a long war, where every resource of the government is strained to its utmost. If this drafting of man-power, however, could be done *in time of peace*—and too many Americans consider this anathema for it ever to be made a national policy—the writer believes that America would never experience another major war, nor ever have to do more than to mobilize its available trained soldiers—to avoid such a war!

The War with Spain, April 25-December 10, 1898—This war has been listed in this paper as a war to give independence to an oppressed people, and so it was. Whether it would have been waged had the "Maine" not been sunk in Havana Harbor is a matter for debate; but it turned out not only to be greatly to the advantage of this country, but to all the western hemisphere as well. It put an end to the last domination by a European power in the Americas; and nothing but a coalition of European powers is likely to bring it back; and that after a war which they will be slow to undertake!

The only army organization that went to this war from Chautauqua County was the present Company E, 174th Infantry, National Guard of New York, although many individuals enlisted elsewhere. War was declared on April 25, 1898, and on May first, Company E went out. It had a strength of three officers and some seventy men, and was ordered to Camp Black, Hempstead Plains, New York, and, after some weeks there, to Camp Alger, Virginia; and there it stayed until mustered out on November 1, 1898.

This organization has, for many years, been one of the best in the National Guard of the State; it has had various names and has belonged to various regiments since it lost its identity as a separate company, but throughout its existence it has been superior in its discipline and its efficiency. Nowhere has this been shown to better advantage than in this short service in 1898 at Camp Alger, where typhoid fever decimated the troops and where this company had but three deaths; and its service before and since, in internal troubles, and in the World War, has been outstanding. A roster of its members contains the

JAMESTOWN PIONEER SERIES

THE FIRST HOUSE IN JAMESTOWN—John Blower's log cabin, built a short distance to the south of the present boatlanding, in 1810.



names of officers and men who have become prominent in all walks of life, since it was organized some sixty-three years ago.

Like most wars the deaths from disease in this war far outnumbered those lost in battle. Most of them came from typhoid fever, and the contrast between them and the mortality from that cause in the World War is almost unbelievable, the disease having practically disappeared in the latter war. Some other disease will probably even this up in the future, for when thousands of men are grouped in cantonments in military preparations, and where every preventive measure is taken as they join, every disease known to man develops shortly. In the cantonments in the World War the deaths from spinal meningitis reached an alarming number. Medical science has abolished many miseries of mankind, but there will always be a sad toll of young soldiers who are robbed of the glory of dying for their country in battle—if it is a glory—by contracting some disease not yet conquered.

The World War, 1914-18—War was declared by the United States, April 6, 1917.

The Selective Service Act (Draft Act) became a law May 18, 1917, the first in our history in any war before hostilities were undertaken. It was the most important step every taken by the government in preparation for war, for it gave it the power to raise such forces as it deemed necessary to attain its ends without further action. It was free from political influences and a truly democratic method of defense, its result being selection of soldiers from all walks of life and in such numbers as it was deemed necessary. The so-called National Army resulted; far greater in numbers than from any other source. The Regular Army was expanded to some five hundred thousand, the National Guard to four hundred thousand, and the National Army—organized into divisions and filling vacancies in the above two—to three million.

The country had, in its National Guard, a weapon that could be used after a comparatively short training. It had some one hundred and fifty-six thousand officers and men who had recently served for many months with intensive training on the Mexican border, and these were of incalculable value in the expansion of its numbers to war strength with the recruits from the drafted men.

Chautauqua County sent its National Guard company, Company E, to the 27th Division, and other enlistments for the Guard to a company in the 42d Division (Rainbow), both National Guard divisions; the 27th went overseas May 28-July 12, 1918; the 42d, October 18-

December 8, 1917. The National Army quotas from the county went to the 77th and the 78th National Army divisions, the 77th reaching France, March 28-May 13, 1918, and the 78th, May 18-June 12, 1918.

All four of these divisions saw much hard fighting. They arrived in France in the following order: 42d, 77th, 78th, and 27th.

The 27th was immediately brigaded with the British forces, after a short preliminary training, and fought as a part of them until the Armistice. It saw much desperate fighting and suffered heavily, as evidenced by the number of its casualties: Battle deaths, 1,985; wounded, 7,201. Two prominent citizens of Jamestown—Majors Sandburg and Brown—were awarded the Distinguished Service Cross for gallantry beyond the call of duty, and many others were cited for bravery.

The 42d was made up of National Guard units from twenty-seven states of the Union. It was the fourth American division to reach France, and it won a high reputation for its long and hard service. It served in various sectors and in the Oise-Aisne, the St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne operations. From February until the Armistice it was in combat for thirty-nine days and lost 2,446 in battle and 11,275 wounded. The only divisions that had greater losses were those of the three Regular Army that preceded it to France.

Seventy-seventh Division—This division was made up of drafted men from the State of New York: from the East Side of New York City, and probably beyond, on Long Island, to the West Side of Chautauqua County. A World War division in our army numbered some twenty-seven thousand officers and men, and it is impracticable to give the number of men in the 77th from Chautauqua; but there were many in both the 77th and the 78th, the latter being the other New York division of drafted men. The writer has had access to the history of the 77th and can therefore write more of its achievements than the other, as he did of the 112th New York Volunteers in the Civil War, for the same reason.

The 77th was a homogeneous organization, in that its members were from one northern State; but they were widely different in many ways—from the farmer in the hills of Chautauqua to the lad from the East Side of New York City who had never seen a farm! This demonstrated very fully that the fighting spirit of the American soldier, once trained, is independent of latitude or longitude and of early surroundings, urban or rural, and its record is one of which both

may very well be proud. The 77th, as stated above, was the first New York division to go abroad. It reached northern France early in May, 1918, where its training was resumed, including garrisoning British trenches, near Arras, at times under hostile fire. In July the entire division was assembled, taking over a sector in Lorraine. A very condensed statement of its later service follows: The valleys of the Vesle and the Aisne in early September, with continuous fighting and many casualties; the Argonne, September twenty-fifth; and it was in continuous combat until the Armistice, advancing some twenty-two kilometers in the wilderness to the north and working toward Sedan, occupying Grand Pré and many other villages until the eleventh of November. In its one hundred and thirteen days as a combat division, it was, for sixty-six of them, in active engagements with the Germans, forty-seven days in the Argonne forest and to the north. Its casualties were: 1,992 killed in battle, and 8,505 wounded.

In the Argonne forest came the epic of the "Lost Battalion," where, after a heroic defense for days and entirely surrounded by the Germans, the latter were driven off by the advancing troops. The efforts to get messages back to the regiment form no small part of this gallant struggle. Of the successful messengers, one spent twenty-four hours in the attempt, and another, a Chautauqua boy from Ashville, more than eight. The latter, Corporal Clifford R. Brown, Company C, 308th Infantry, was decorated with the Distinguished Service Cross for his gallantry. One hundred and thirty-one of these decorations were awarded other members of the division. Some fourteen hundred citations were given the officers and men for their bravery, and there were, beyond a doubt, many of these who merited the cross. This decoration is limited to those who, "above and beyond the call of duty," undergo hazards for which no orders would be issued; hazards where verification of the circumstances is considered to warrant this rare decoration. In a case known to the writer, a machine gunner in the 77th went out under heavy fire and brought in, on his shoulder, his wounded sergeant, and then a dead private; and many of these decorations are awarded for similar heroism. His discharge certificate had on it, "Recommended for the Distinguished Service Cross." The incident was attested to after the war by witnesses, now prominent in their communities; but no commissioned officer saw it and it was disallowed. The writer interested the chief of staff of the army, General Summerall, in the case and he, too, could not get favorable action by the board convened for the bestowal of decorations. The gunner got, instead, a citation from the division commander.

This recalls an old army definition of a board: "A long, thin, narrow Piece of Wood"!

The 77th stands first in the list of ground gained against the enemy, and, while the official tables assert that this is not an indication of the relative efficiency of divisions, it certainly shows the spirit animating this hard fighting organization. The total advance of all the combat divisions (there were twenty-nine of them) was four hundred and ninety-five miles, the average being seventeen. The 77th gained forty-five.

Seventy-eighth Division—It had a period of training and then, of its forty-five days as a combat division, seventeen were active fighting. It made good use of its short service; losing 1,419 killed and 5,331 wounded. It captured the strong position of Montfaucon, in the Meuse-Argonne, and participated in the advance on Sedan, with many engagements, until the Armistice.

The writer's division, the 81st, had for its Field Signal Battalion, five hundred strong, an organization that was raised in Rochester, New York, and with many in its ranks from Chautauqua County. How and why it was sent to a southern division the writer never knew; nor did he know it came from his own neighborhood until long after it joined. It was filled with electricians, telephone experts, telegraphers, wiremen, and was an unusually efficient body of technical men. It was cited for its bravery and its efficiency in keeping up communications with the front under fire, as were several of its members.

One of these, Sergeant Charles L. Anderson, received, and merited, the Distinguished Service Cross for his daring initiative and coolness, under heavy artillery fire, in the last advance preceding the Armistice. He was decorated by General Pershing, commander-in-chief, at a review of the 81st Division, in April, 1919.

Our armies in France had a casualty list of 263,200, some fifty thousand of these killed in battle. Many of the remainder are sufferers and many with permanent injuries. To thousands of American homes the World War has brought sorrow and affliction. The remembrance of the valor of our troops and the thought that they brought about a great victory brings to these homes little consolation.

CHAPTER XXII

Education in Chautauqua County

BY FREDERICK R. DARLING

Prior to 1814—The first decade of the nineteenth century witnessed the coming of white families into the territory that now lies within the limits of Chautauqua County. Many of these early settlers could neither read nor write. Few had anything beyond an elementary acquaintance with the so-called three "R's." Beyond the Bible, an occasional stray newspaper, and now and then a book treasured as a family heirloom, there was nothing to read. Few letters were written. When an individual was called upon to sign his name, he did it as often as not by "making his mark." Yet, in spite of their own lack, these people earnestly desired a better education for their children. As early as 1806, but five years after the first white settler appeared in the county, a dozen families who had settled in the neighborhood of Forestville "made a bee" and built a log school. Early teachers appeared and held classes, sometimes in a schoolhouse, more often in one of the homes: Jane McMahan, in 1802, and William Murray, in 1803, at Barcelona, with John Sprague as a contemporary at Silver Creek; William Griswold, in 1808-09, in Sheridan; Samuel Berry, during the same years, at Fredonia; Anna Eaton, in Arkwright, in 1811-12; Stephen Rogers, in Carroll, and Olive Marsh, in Busti, in 1813. There were doubtless others.

County Divided into Districts—In 1812, New York State became a pioneer in setting up a plan for public education by providing for the division of the entire State into school districts. It was not until 1814, however, that the district system was set up in Chautauqua County. These districts were necessarily small, due to the scarcity of the population and inadequate means of transportation. Schools were located so that every child was within walking distance of one. Nor were these schools free. They were supported in part by taxation on prop-

erty within the district, partly by grants from the State, and partly by tuition paid by the parents. The first schoolhouses, like the settlers' dwellings, were built of logs and were distinguished from a dwelling by not being so high, for there were, of course, no sleeping room above. The floors were made of ash logs, with the split or upper side made smooth with an adze. The door, set in one side, was made of planks and hung upon wooden hinges. There was no lock—just a latch which could be lifted by a latch string of deer skin, which always



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

OLD ACADEMY ON SOUTHEAST CORNER OF SPRING AND 4TH STREETS, JAMESTOWN,
BUILT IN 1836 AND REMOVED TO HARRISON STREET IN JULY, 1880

hung out. Three or four small windows at one end and along the sides lighted the room. In the other end of the building was the big stone fireplace, with hearth of clay or stone, and two great andirons. When this was piled high with blazing logs of beech and maple, winter retreated. In front of the fireplace was the teacher's desk, and, often, a "dunce block" sawed from a big maple. The desks of the larger pupils were simply a shelf of wide boards along the back and sides of the room, supported by long pins driven into auger holes in the logs.

The seats were trees split in two, with the flat or "soft" side up. A row of these was placed before the desks. Through the center of the room were several of these slab benches, all without backs, for the younger pupils and for recitation purposes.

The curriculum was simple—the three "R's," with emphasis on the ability to spell and "cipher." The individual who could "spell down" the rest of the community and solve all the problems in Daboll's "arithmetic" was indeed educated. The "spelling bee" occasionally gave way to a "parsing school," as in the early days at Jamestown, where, it is said, were to be found finished grammarians as good as there were anywhere. These educational contests were attended by the most important men and women in the community. As many as could were expected to bring a Murray's "English Reader," Milton's "Paradise Lost," and a tallow candle; otherwise the "parsing school" was free to all who had sufficient knowledge of English grammar to take part.

Rise of the Academies—Demand for instruction beyond the three "R's" arose early. In fact, it is said, that Latin was taught in the school at Jamestown as early as 1815. Latin and other academic subjects were taught at various places in the county in connection with these early schools, but it was not until November 25, 1824, that the Fredonia Academy, the first in the county, was incorporated by the Legislature. The Jamestown Academy was incorporated April 16, 1836; Dunkirk's and Westfield's in 1837; Mayville's in 1839; Ellington's and Forestville's in 1853. Most of these academies grew from small beginnings. Some young college graduate or a clergyman would conduct classes in advanced subjects for a few weeks in the winter. Sometimes there would be sufficient interest to warrant a second term. Sooner or later it would become difficult to find a suitable place for the school. Tuition and contributions from interested persons would prove insufficient to hold competent teachers. Then would come a movement to set up an institution on some permanent basis, with its own building and courses of study sufficient to entitle it to benefit from the State Literature Fund. In order to share in this fund, pupils instructed in an academy had to pursue classical studies or the higher branches of English education, or both. No pupil was deemed to have pursued classical studies unless he had read at least the first book of Virgil's "Æneid." In the higher branches of an English education he would have "advanced beyond such knowledge of common, vulgar and decimal arithmetic and attained such proficiency in English grammar and geography as were usually obtained in the common schools."

The means used to set up the Fredonia Academy was doubtless typical. The people of the community were called upon to provide a building by subscription. The total contributions, in valuation, amounted to \$890, of which, however, only seventy-five dollars was pledged "in cash." One contracted to give ten days of carpenter work, one to do cabinet work valued at thirty dollars, one ten dollars in labor and lumber and twenty dollars in shoes, one forty dollars in "some kind of property," one twenty-five dollars in "hats and shingles," one three thousand feet of floor plank, one six thousand feet of clapboards, one three dollars in pork, ten bushels of corn and rye, two hundred weight of beef and two thousand feet of hemlock lumber; one ten dollars in "cash," one a cow "to be worth fifteen dollars," one fifteen dollars in nails or glass, or in grain or cattle; one two tons of hay—in all, upward of fifty contributions. So was carried forward the work of constructing a building not less than thirty-six feet by fifty feet. Here we have a picture of a self-reliant community providing for the education of its young without thought of outside aid—a movement in itself of the highest educational value!

The Select Schools—These schools were generally taught upon private account by individual enterprise, without incorporation, and usually without the buildings and endowments that gave stability to academies and colleges. They seldom continued under one management for a long series of years. As the name implies, these schools were attended largely by those whose parents wanted their children to have better or, at least, different training from that afforded in schools that catered to the public in general. These schools were numerous throughout the county for a period of fifty years or more, beginning with 1825. Dozens of them advertised in the Jamestown newspapers. Typical of these advertisements is the following:

September 1, 1830. Select School. Miss L. M. Danforth has opened a school for the reception of Young Ladies, in a building opposite W. H. Tew's Tin factory, where she will instruct in the following branches—Reading, Writing, Orthography and plain Needlework \$1.25. Arithmetic, Grammar and Geography, \$1.50. History, Rhetoric, Chemistry, Chronology, Philosophy, (natural & moral) and Ornamental Needlework, \$2.00. Drawing and Painting, and Map Delinating, \$3.00.

Three select schools in Jamestown were outstanding. They were the Quaker School, the Female Seminary, and Dr. Wellington's School. Methods of teaching were strangely modern in content. Object teaching and by conversation was extensively adopted. If

there were any possible means or appliances to illustrate a lesson, they were adopted. The question asked was not whether the recitation was perfect, but was the lesson understood.

In Dunkirk, by far the most important was the Blackham School, conducted from about 1857 to 1870 by George Blackham and Mrs. Harriet Nolan, on the southwest corner of Park Avenue and Second Street. Mr. Blackham was a man of great intellectual force and original ideas. Disabled from active life by a form of paralysis which for a quarter of a century rendered him unable to rise from a chair or walk without assistance, he took up school teaching. He believed in individual instruction as opposed to class teaching and held it most important that each child should obtain mastery of his mother tongue. In addition to the elementary subjects, advanced mathematics, history, French and music were taught.

Union Free Schools—In 1853 a general act was passed providing for the organization of Union Free Schools anywhere throughout the State. Up to this time the cost of operating the public schools, beyond a small amount of State aid, was borne by the parents of the children attending, each parent being assessed an amount in proportion to the number of days his children attended. Those who could afford it paid to have their children given special advantages in the select schools. Those who could not, either kept their children at home or sent them to the public school because the cost was small. For a number of years there had been a great struggle throughout the State for free schools supported by a tax on property. This finally culminated in the Act of 1853. Movements were under way almost immediately throughout the county to take advantage of this Act. In 1858 the Dunkirk Union Free School was incorporated by the Legislature, and one of the first acts of the new board of education was to assess the parents of all the children in school an amount equal to two cents for each day's attendance. This was the last "rate bill" levied in Dunkirk.

In Jamestown credit for the establishment of the Union Free School District belongs to Miss Calista Selina Jones, a teacher who walked the streets importuning citizens to sign her petition until she had a sufficient number from each of the six districts to oblige the trustees to call a meeting to discuss the matter. She was criticized severely for meddling with men's business and raising such a commotion about a school; but the men nevertheless did her will and voted to form a Union School. This was in 1863, but ten years after the

Union School Act had been passed. Before another ten years the select school and the old private academy had disappeared from the county, unable to compete with the free elementary school and the Free Academy, which later, through a simple change of name, became the present day high school. It was a period of controversy. The vested interests in education did not give up any more easily then than they do now. There was the taxpayer who was unwilling to pay for the education of the other fellow's children; the corporation that did



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, FREDONIA, 1893, LONG SINCE DESTROYED BY FIRE

not wish to assume responsibility for any education; and more important still those who owed much to the fine training that had been given them in the old private institutions. They sincerely believed that these new free schools were inferior and that standards of education were being lowered. There was much talk about the impossibility of educating everybody and the taxes that would "ruin the country!"

Today the same reactionary forces are entrenched in the endowed colleges and universities, and the same arguments are being used

against every attempt to make higher education available for the children of all the people.

Expansion of the Curriculum—As a result of the increased public support that came with the development of Union Schools free public academies and high schools multiplied rapidly until, by 1900, a good secondary school was within easy reach of every boy and girl in the county.

In the elementary grades courses in elementary United States history and physiology were added and, in the cities and villages, drawing and music found a place in the curriculum.

In the secondary school great changes took place during the last quarter of the century. A fourth year was added as the number of pupils increased, the percentage of high school graduates entering college decreased and there was a general revolt against the domination of the high schools by college interests. The classics decreased in importance until, around the turn of the century, most colleges had been compelled to eliminate Greek from their entrance requirements and to give some credit for science. As a result Greek disappeared from the high school curriculum, Latin diminished in importance, while courses in science developed rapidly. Courses in modern languages, history and social science multiplied and English was insisted upon as a requirement in each year of the high school.

Commercial Departments and Schools—The first commercial school in this section of the State was the Bryant and Stratton Business College, established in Buffalo in 1854. The influence of this institution was felt throughout western New York and resulted in some attempts to furnish instruction of this type in other communities. The first mention that I can find of commercial instruction in Chautauqua County is that "Drawing and Commercial instruction were added as extras in 1866" in the Jamestown school, during the administration of Superintendent Love. In 1884 shorthand and typewriting were added. However, it was left to the private business colleges to develop this type of instruction. It is said that a class in bookkeeping was organized in Jamestown in 1875, but not much is known of its activities. Evidently the effort was short-lived. The Jamestown Business College, the first of its kind in the county, was opened in 1886 by E. J. Coburn, of Sugar Grove, Pennsylvania. At that time an intensive course in bookkeeping and penmanship was all that was attempted. Commercial arithmetic and spelling were added later. In 1888 H. E. V. Porter was brought from Dickinson College to develop courses in

accounting and actual business practice and continued at the head of that institution for the next forty-four years.

In Dunkirk a business college was opened in 1896 by Messrs. King and Spencer. This institution lasted but two years. In the spring of 1898 a commercial department was opened in the high school in charge of Charles Jones, after an agreement had been reached by Mr. King to discontinue his school. There may have been other attempts to open a business college in Dunkirk, but none were successful until the Dunkirk Business Institute was established in August, 1923, by Charles S. Schilz.

Aside from church schools the business colleges have been the only private educational institutions in Chautauqua County that have survived the competition of the public schools, due probably to the fact that the private institutions have been quick to adapt themselves to the ever-shifting demands of the business world.

Industrial Education—To Jamestown undoubtedly belongs the honor of being the first community in the United States to introduce manual or industrial training of any kind into the public schools. Samuel G. Love, the first superintendent of schools in Jamestown, early recognized the place of manual arts in a system of public education and, upon his recommendation, the board of education determined in the fall of 1874 to make a beginning by opening a printing office. A press, type and fixtures costing \$125 were purchased and set up in an unoccupied room on the fourth floor of the high school building. It was placed in charge of the commercial teacher, who, when a boy, had worked in a printing office. Two classes of four each were selected from the grammar and high schools to learn to set type. They were given two hours or more each week during the school year. There followed in Jamestown a steady increase in the attention given to various types of handwork that has continued down to the present. By 1887 all pupils in the first six grades were given daily lessons in some form of hand work.

In Dunkirk development in this type came much later. In 1905 Dr. George Wiley, the superintendent, began to emphasize the need for manual training, which was finally introduced, 1908, in the grammar grades and first year high school. In 1914 pre-vocational classes for both boys and girls were established at the high school, with wood-working as the major shop activity. Metal working was added in 1916, and a manual arts course was extended to cover the entire four years of high school. In 1922 the vocational classes were removed to

the old Number Ten building and there began the development of a modern vocational institution, which culminated in the establishment, in 1934, of the first vocational high school in the county, and one of the first to be established in any third-class city in the State.



(Courtesy of the Jamestown Chamber of Commerce)

JAMESTOWN HIGH SCHOOL

In the absence of public vocational schools, private firms gave some attention to trade training, based largely upon the old apprenticeship system. H. G. Brooks, president of the Brooks Locomotive Works in Dunkirk, as early as 1882 set aside space in his office building for a night school for apprentices who were required to attend three nights per week. Other workmen might attend if they wished.

Mechanical drawing, mathematics and other trade subjects made up the curriculum. The purpose of the school was to train men to become foremen and to occupy other positions of leadership in the industry.

When the Brooks plant was taken over by the American Locomotive Company these classes were continued in charge of the local apprentice supervisor, Henry Wille, who expanded the curriculum and carried on until locomotives ceased to be made in Dunkirk.

Homemaking—Homemaking courses for girls were introduced in Jamestown as early as 1881, but it was not until 1908 that courses were introduced in Dunkirk. For a long time these courses consisted of elementary work in sewing and cooking in the grammar grades and first year of the high school. By 1920, however, this work for girls had been put on a vocational basis and expanded into a full four-year high school course.

Agriculture—Outside of the cities, vocational courses for boys and girls are usually provided in high school departments of agriculture and homemaking. The first high school to establish such a department in this county was Sinclairville, where a course was organized in 1911. Other schools followed until, at present, such departments are to be found in nearly every union and central school in the county.

Health and Recreation—Not much attention was paid by school authorities to the physical condition of pupils until the opening of the twentieth century. Jamestown employed its first male high school physical director in 1899. Dunkirk completed its first school gymnasium in 1908. During these early years athletic sports, especially football and field events had been carried on in a haphazard way, usually under some volunteer coach from the town. All kinds of abuses were connected with games played by high school students. It was partly because of these abuses that the school began to exercise more and more control and partly because of increasing interest in games on the part of the general public. With the coming of physical instruction and especially after the enactment of the physical training law in 1916 all athletic activities were rapidly brought under the control of the school authorities. Playgrounds for younger children were opened in Jamestown in 1911, and in Dunkirk in 1918.

In 1913 a State law requiring medical inspection of all school children went into effect and soon after that date school physicians were employed throughout the county to make an examination of all pupils. At first this examination was very meager, but as the years have

passed it has been strengthened until we have many full time physicians and nurses, with dental clinics and hygienists. Open air classes were conducted for a time immediately after the World War, both in Jamestown and Dunkirk. These classes were usually housed in special buildings so constructed that the windows could be thrown wide open in all kinds of weather. The children were dressed in special Eskimo suits and wool-lined shoes that kept them comfortable even in the coldest weather. Children especially subject to colds and irregular in attendance because of illness were placed in this class, usually with excellent results, but such classes proved to be costly and difficult to maintain, and after a few years were abandoned. With the development of the Binet-Simon tests and the establishment of intelligence standards, particular attention began to be given to children who did not fit into regular classes. Superintendent Rogers, as early as 1900, formed so-called "opportunity classes" in Jamestown for slow and troublesome children. Special classes for mental defectives were formed in Dunkirk in 1914 and placed under a specially trained teacher. A similar class was formed in Jamestown in 1918. Individual instruction prevails in these classes to a large extent and each child is given as much book work as he is able to absorb. The remainder of his time is given over to various types of handwork, such as caning chairs for boys, and sewing for girls. In 1934 a special sight-saving class was organized in Dunkirk, with a specially lighted room, large type books and a teacher with special training.

Centralized School Districts—The first centralized school in the county was established at Clymer on October 21, 1935. Since that time similar districts have been formed at Sherman, Chautauqua, Brocton, Sinclairville and Forestville. These districts are formed by the consolidation of from twelve to twenty rural districts and are made possible by the transportation of children to and from school daily in buses and by a heavy State subsidy. The children in these schools have all the advantages found in larger villages, such as courses in industrial arts, agriculture, homemaking, science, art, music and physical training, with all the necessary laboratories, gymnasiums, auditoriums, cafeterias and other special rooms and equipment.

Teacher Training—In the early part of the nineteenth century, the academies were responsible for such teacher training as there was. In 1834 a law was passed in the State of New York organizing a system of teacher training institutes in the academies. This was the first

law in any State making provisions for the training of teachers for the common schools. Even before this something had been done in Chautauqua County, for we have a record that a class was organized in the Fredonia Academy in 1832 to study the principles of teaching and again in 1833. In the two years probably about thirty teachers received some instruction. In 1842, the class numbered thirty-one. In 1843 there were forty-five enrolled, and Fredonia was one of sixteen such institutions in the State permitted to grant diplomas entitling the holder to teach a common school. This was before there were any normal schools in the State. Additional classes were established from time to time, and in 1870 classes were in existence in the academies at Forestville, Jamestown and Westfield. The class at Fredonia had gone out of existence with the establishment of the normal. By 1894, Ellington and Frewsburg had been added to the list. The earliest period of the normal schools was characterized by a conflict with the academies but later, and for many years, the relations between the two institutions were amicable, the training classes being limited to providing teachers for the rural schools. With the coming of the great depression in 1929, however, the demand for teachers fell off to so great an extent that the normal schools were able to provide all the elementary teachers needed. By 1933, when training classes were discontinued throughout the State, there were but two left in the county: one at Forestville, the other at Sherman.

The Fredonia State Normal School—Soon after the Civil War agitation arose for the establishment of additional normal schools throughout the State. Leading citizens of Fredonia were awake to the situation and moved to secure one of these institutions. A public meeting was held, bonds amounting to \$100,000 were voted for site and building and as a result Fredonia was selected. For a village with an assessed valuation of less than a million, this was a heavy undertaking, but the money was paid to the last farthing and the school has long since justified this great sacrifice. The school was opened in 1867, with Joseph A. Allen as principal, but during the first two years it met with difficulties and was closed for a time, to reopen in 1869 with Dr. J. W. Armstrong as principal. He was followed by Dr. Francis B. Palmer, during whose administration the school and its dormitories burned, with some loss of life. This was in 1900. The school was immediately rebuilt on the old site, with additional facilities. This in turn is to give way to a new group of buildings to be constructed on a sixty-acre site purchased by the State in 1931.

Ground was broken in 1939 for the first of the group, a building to be used by the Music Department.

In 1867 the old Fredonia Academy was discontinued and its work carried on by the new normal school, which at first included in its course of study secondary subjects, as well as professional courses for teachers. In 1906 the State Education Department issued an order requiring a full four-year course for admission, after which time a separate high school was continued until the village of Fredonia could construct its building on West Hill and take over that department. The story of the normal is one of continuous evolution of the school: from a one-to-three-year to 1939, a four-year institution, with the probability that it will be transformed into a teachers' college, with degree-granting privileges, within a few years. Dr. Palmer was succeeded by Dr. Myron T. Dana in 1907, and there followed the administrations of Dr. Howard G. Burdge, Dr. Herman Cooper, and the present head, Dr. Leslie R. Gregory.

The influence of the normal school in its more than seventy years upon the schools of the State and, especially, Chautauqua County, cannot be measured. It would be difficult even to enumerate the various services it rendered. Perhaps one will serve as an illustration. In 1904 Superintendent Rogers, of Jamestown, became convinced of the necessity for expert supervision of the grades and chose Frances H. Killen, of Dunkirk, a recent graduate of the normal, to inaugurate that service and to modernize teaching in the grades. Miss Killen was so successful that after three years she was recalled to take a position upon the staff of the normal school. Ten years followed and then Miss Killen transferred to Dunkirk to undertake for twenty-two years the same task that had been hers in Jamestown. So the normal school, through one of its able graduates, became responsible for inaugurating efficient supervision in the elementary grades of Chautauqua's two cities and, through them, undoubtedly profoundly influenced all the schools of the county.

Church Schools—The Roman Catholic church has long been a factor in education in Chautauqua County. Some time between 1851 and 1854 Miss Rose Colgan, sister of the parish priest, began to teach Catholic children in St. Mary's Church in Dunkirk. In 1855 the school was taken over by the Sisters of Charity who, in turn, gave way, in 1858, to the Sisters of St. Joseph. This school steadily grew in size and usefulness until, in 1869, it was housed in a building of its own at the corner of Fourth Street and Washington Avenue. Twice

since, the building has been remodelled or added to. In 1894 the school was chartered by the regents and became St. Mary's Academy, and has since offered a full high school curriculum, including commercial subjects.

The Sisters of St. Joseph have been active in extending the work of the parochial schools ever since they came to the county in 1858. In addition to conducting elementary classes for orphan boys at St. Joseph's Farm and for orphan girls at St. Mary's Home in Dunkirk, they took over, in 1873, the elementary school that had been established, in 1865, at Sacred Heart Church in Dunkirk. In 1914 they opened two schools: Our Lady of Mt. Carmel School, at Silver Creek, and another, in connection with St. Joseph's Church, at Fredonia. In 1925 they took over Our Lady of Loretta School, which had been opened two years previously at Falconer. Two other sisterhoods are also represented in the county: the Sisters of Mercy, who have conducted the SS. Peter and Paul School in Jamestown since 1889; and the Felician Sisters, who have had two schools in connection with St. Hedwig's and St. Hyacinth's churches in Dunkirk for many years. St. Hedwig's School was opened in 1905. St. James' Italian Catholic Church also established a school in Jamestown in 1911. All of these schools are elementary with the exception of St. Mary's Academy in Dunkirk, and SS. Peter and Paul in Jamestown.

In addition the Catholic church maintains two seminaries within the county to give boys preliminary training for the priesthood. Holy Cross Preparatory Seminary was opened in 1920 by the Passionist Order on the lake shore, just west of Dunkirk. It offers four years of high school and two years of college work. St. Columban's Seminary is located on the lake shore midway between Dunkirk and Silver Creek, and likewise offers four years of high school and two years of college. It was opened in 1924 and prepares boys for the priesthood for Catholic foreign missions.

In 1924 the Evangelical church of North America opened an evangelical leadership training school on the lake shore just east of Dunkirk. Here the church has provided ample quarters for summer gatherings of various kinds, such as boys' and girls' camps, and conferences for the training of Sunday school workers and other leaders. Here, too, come individuals and families in search of rest and such instruction as is provided by daily programs of lectures and conferences.

The Chautauqua Institution—The Methodist Episcopal church several years prior to 1874 had conducted a camp meeting on Chau-

tauqua Lake. Here in that year came Lewis Miller, of Akron, Ohio, and John H. Vincent, later a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church, and they founded a school for the advanced training of Sunday school teachers. This was the beginning of the Chautauqua Institution, which was to become a significant factor in American education. There had been up to this time no summer school in America beyond one or two highly specialized classes in natural science, and these were rather laboratories than organized summer schools as we know them today. However, this movement initiated in 1874 was destined to enroll students by the tens of thousands and to demonstrate the permanency and the generality of the demand for organized intellectual work during the summer vacation period. But four years later, in 1878, the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle was organized, the precursor not only of the home-reading societies and book clubs, but also of the correspondence schools of today. In 1882 the Chautauqua School of Languages was established, the first systematic plan for correspondence instruction formally announced in this county. The university extension idea, brought to America from England in 1887, was immediately taken up by Chautauqua, and for a period in the 1890s the Chautauqua University was a leader in the field of adult education. The example of Chautauqua was followed eventually in most higher institutions of learning throughout the United States, but its pioneer methods became most influential, however, through the work of William Rainey Harper, who was teacher and principal in the Chautauqua College of Liberal Arts from 1883 to 1898. When, in 1891, he became the first president of the newly organized University of Chicago, he carried into that institution three of the educational methods that Chautauqua had devised or had practiced: summer schools, correspondence study, and university extension. By dividing the college year into four terms of three months each and establishing a continuous session President Harper permanently fitted summer school into the university scheme. As a result of all these pioneering activities the name Chautauqua has become known and honored throughout the educational world. It has been used in connection with numerous summer gatherings on other lakes and by those roving organizations of lecturers, musicians, players and entertainers that did so much to mould public opinion in the United States during the first quarter of the twentieth century.

Adult Education—A beginning was made in opening the schools to adults when Jamestown established a night school in 1905, and Dunkirk followed the example in 1910. Instruction in the schools was

offered during the winter months in a great variety of subjects, including shop and industrial work for men, homemaking for women, English for foreign language speaking groups, commercial subjects and, in fact, any subject for which there was evident demand. This work was augmented by many special extension courses offered by instructors sent from the University of Buffalo from time to time. Early in the great depression additional adult work was offered, in both day and evening classes, by relief workers at Federal expense. For four years beginning in 1934 a collegiate center was conducted in Dunkirk under the auspices, first of the State Normal College in Buffalo and then of Alfred University. This was discontinued in 1938. The movement in Dunkirk and other cities of the State had incurred the hostility of many established colleges and universities because of the fear of competition. These institutions, through their representative in the State Education Department, opposed the continuance of the centers and succeeded in having Federal aid withdrawn. The Dunkirk Center succumbed after a year's struggle to go it alone. However, the Jamestown Center has survived up to the present, and gives great promise of success in the future.

It is a long way from the primitive log school of 1806 to the great institutions that offer educational opportunity to young and old in Chautauqua County today. The story of growth is an inspiring one, and it is safe to say that no other county in these United States has contributed so much to the growth of our educational system.

CHAPTER XXIII

Manufacturing in Chautauqua County

BY HENRY F. LOVE

To pioneer a productive manufacturing enterprise in a wilderness hundreds of miles from a possible market, bringing in the necessary machinery and men to operate it, building dams to produce the water power needed, delivering the manufactured product by raft down the river or by ox teams over almost impassable roads to remote centers of population in the hope of sale at a sufficient price to warrant its continued manufacture, called for a degree of courage and fortitude of which the present generation has little conception.

Western New York, in the year 1800, was a vast unexplored land of forest and streams, with here and there a cleared space used by the Indians in growing their limited crops and a few fairly well marked trails connecting scattered villages and favorite hunting and fishing locations. The forests were largely of pine at that time, although great quantities of walnut, oak, chestnut, beech and birch were in evidence. After farming to gain a livelihood from the soil, the first business of the early settlers would naturally be that of lumbering, and every township in the county had sawmills operating within the first ten or fifteen years of settlement. In the towns of Ellicott, Poland, Carroll and Kiantone was a forest of nearly one hundred and fifty square miles of timber, mostly white pine, with trees three to five feet in diameter and eighty or more feet in height to the first branch not uncommon. Through this tract flowed the streams of the outlet of Chautauqua Lake, Cassadaga Creek and Conewango Creek, all flowing into the Allegheny River, down the Ohio to the Mississippi, making an ideal combination of ample water power sites, almost unlimited raw material and easy transportation to a possible market.

In 1804 Dr. Thomas R. Kennedy, of Meadville, made a personal inspection of the lands where the three main streams of the county

joined and shortly after purchased from the Holland Land Company one thousand acres of timberland. Four years later his partner, Edward Work, began the erection of a dam and sawmill at this place, called it Kennedysville and for many years did the most extensive lumber business of the county. Shortly after the erection of the Kennedy mill, Edward Work purchased a large tract of land west of Kennedysville on both sides of the outlet of Chautauqua Lake, extending west



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

ROBINSON'S ORGAN FACTORY, ON THE SOUTH SIDE OF "BROOKLYN SQUARE," JAMESTOWN. MADE FROM THE OLD WOOLEN FACTORY. IT WAS BURNED MAY 19, 1889

to Dexterville and built his mill at Worksburg (Falconer), later adding a one-run-stone gristmill at the same place. The first lumber he produced was made into eight flat boats, which were poled to Mayville, loaded with salt which had been brought overland from Barcelona, and the cargo floated to Pittsburgh. At that time the practice was to build flatboats, about forty feet long, load them with lumber and float to New Orleans, where lumber, boat and all were sold, the crew then walking back home to begin all over again. Later it was found more practical to build the sawn lumber into rafts, join several

rafts together at Warren, forming what was called an "Ohio Fleet," floating same down the rivers to Cincinnati or New Orleans guided by about ten river men and a cook. As the number of mills increased rafting became a big business in itself. It is said that the Kennedy mills produced over one hundred million feet of lumber before they closed.

In close succession, Frew & Russell built a mill at Frewsburg, Benjamin Ross built at Ross Mills, Silas Tiffany at Tiffanyville (East Jamestown), and James Prendergast at "The Rapids" (Jamestown). Thus began the manufacturing enterprises in the southern part of the county. In 1816 John and Darius Baxter had a mill at Dexterville, which was sold to Falconer, Jones and Allen. In 1840 Patrick Falconer acquired his father's interest in this mill, later selling it and buying the Edward Work Mill at Worksburg. The village then took his name and has since been known as Falconer. At his death his son William formed a partnership with D. E. Merrill, called it the W. T. Falconer Manufacturing Company and began making washing machines, bee hives, advertising novelties and toys. This business is now known as the American Manufacturing Concern, the oldest business under one continuous management in the county.

James Prendergast, the founder of Jamestown, built his first sawmill about 1810 and, shortly thereafter, a gristmill, the site of his dam being about where West Second Street crosses the Erie Railroad tracks. Two years later, as the result of a lawsuit at which it was claimed by landowners along the lake shore that his dam had so raised the water of the lake as to "cause great injury and common nuisance to the liege citizens of the State and that the overflow of the dam made the air unhealthful," he was fined \$15 and costs and ordered to remove the dam. He soon built it again at a point a little further down stream, where it presumably did no damage and proceeded with the sawing of lumber and grinding of grain. His mills were destroyed at least twice by fire, and rebuilt.

By 1815 Jamestown had a story-and-a-half gristmill with two runs of stones, one ordinary and one gang sawmill, also a small out-of-doors tannery owned by John Burge and James Rice. There were then thirteen families living in the settlement. From this small beginning, with no natural resources except the timber growing on the hills and water power, Jamestown has forged steadily ahead, year after year, to attain the most important manufacturing position in the county. By 1830 over forty million feet of lumber was being shipped annually and \$50,000 worth of lath, sash and shingles, making a total

estimated production of over \$250,000. This product was transported entirely by water, no other outlet being available, the first railroad not coming until 1860. Right from the beginning, James Prendergast, realizing the temporary character of the lumber business, did everything possible to induce other manufacturing enterprises to locate here with other lines, and this policy has been consistently followed by the citizens ever since. Jamestown has had in the 125 years, at one time or another, over four hundred manufacturing concerns, making sixty or more lines of goods. This diversification came about largely as the result of changing conditions whereby demand for certain products disappeared, sources of raw materials became exhausted or certain types of labor became scarce, yet always new industries have arisen to supplant the old, each change giving employment to more highly skilled labor under better conditions than before.

In 1815 Royal Keys, a carpenter, began the manufacture of furniture in a small way. A few years later he joined in partnership with William and John C. Breed who, in 1837, bought a water power right and built a factory on Winsor and Harrison streets. They installed the first power driven machinery used in the manufacture of furniture in western New York. From this small beginning the furniture business here grew until it became second in the production of furniture in the United States, employing normally about four thousand people with an annual production in excess of \$12,000,000. The early success of this business can be attributed to the large supply of hardwood lumber native to this region, particularly black walnut and white oak, both of which are ideal cabinet woods.

About the time of the Civil War large numbers of Scandinavian immigrants began to make their homes in Jamestown and no more resourceful and enterprising people ever came to any community. Among them were many skilled mechanics, who, as soon as they had accumulated a few dollars, formed partnerships and began on their own account the manufacture of furniture. In the list of furniture manufacturers shown elsewhere in this volume, about seventy-five were owned wholly or in part by Scandinavians, and their names are found connected with many other enterprises in this community.

The following concerns are at this time (1939) engaged in the manufacture of wood furniture in Jamestown and Falconer:

Advance Furniture Co., making bedroom furniture; Alliance Furniture Co., making dining room furniture; American Manufacturing Concern, making novelty furniture; Atlas Furniture Co., making bedroom furniture; Blystone Mattress Co., making mattresses; Burns

Case Goods Corporation, making bedroom furniture; Chautauqua Plywood Corporation, making veneered panels; Davis Furniture Co., making bedroom furniture; Elite Furniture Co., making tables and novelty furniture; Empire Case Goods Co., making bedroom furniture; Herald Furniture Co., making chairs and juvenile furniture;



JAMESTOWN FURNITURE BUILDING

Herrick Furniture Co., making bedroom furniture; Jamestown Lounge Co., making upholstered furniture and oak household and hotel furniture; Jamestown-Royal Upholstery Co., making upholstered furniture; Jamestown Sterling Furniture Co., making bedroom furniture; Jamestown Veneer and Plywood Corporation, making veneered panels; Jamestown Table Co., making bedroom furniture; Fred Knight, making plain and fancy veneers; Lake City Carving and Manufacturing Co., making tables and novelties; Maddox Table Co., making

tables and novelties; Mason Carving Works, making furniture carvings; Monitor Furniture Co., making dining room furniture; Norquist Products, Incorporated, making bedroom and novelty furniture; Pearl City Plywood Corporation, making veneered panels; Randolph Furniture Works No. 2, making bedroom furniture; Randolph Furniture Works No. 3, making bedroom furniture; Seaburg Manufacturing Co., making tables and novelties; Shearman Bros. Co., making upholstered furniture; Thomas Furniture Co., making novelty furniture; Tillotson Furniture Co., making radio cabinets; Union-National, Incorporated, making bedroom and dining room furniture; Van Stee Corporation, making bedroom furniture; Weborg Bros. Spring Bed Co., making bed springs.

Jamestown has been and still is a recognized creator of style in the better class of furniture. In 1917 a nine-story fireproof Furniture Exposition Building was erected, containing one hundred and eighty thousand square feet of floor space, where are displayed twice a year the latest creations not only of the local factories, but those of many of the more important factories in the East. Buyers come here from all parts of the United States to view these displays and make their purchases. This market has done much to give this business the importance it has attained.

An early industry that was scattered throughout the county in its early history was the manufacture of pearl ash. The immense forests which the early settlers had to clear off their land presented a real problem. The sawmills could use the pine and fir but there was no market then for the hardwoods such as beech, birch and maple; so when land was cleared there remained enormous quantities of hardwood trees, limbs, etc., which could only be disposed of by burning. This became a sort of communal project and the neighbors would gather from miles around with their ox teams, haul this material into great piles and have a big bonfire which would burn for days. Incidentally they made of it quite a festive occasion with plenty to eat and drink and a fiddler for the dance. When the ashes from these fires cooled they were gathered and leached, forming what was called "black salts." These "salts" were hauled to the nearest ashery, where they were baked in a kiln, under great heat, became a pearly gray color. This substance was sold to chemical companies in Montreal and New England, who transformed it into lye, saleratus and other chemicals. It is related that one of these asheries did a business of \$40,000 a year. Ashville received its name because there were, at one time, four asheries at that place.

Mention should be made here of two other industries that depended for their existence on cheap and ample supplies of lumber: the sash and door business and the tub and pail business. John Scott, of Jamestown, began the manufacture of sash in 1826 in a factory on Winsor Street, about where the United Lumber & Supply Company plant now is and he sent a great many raft and boat loads of sash and doors down the river to Pittsburgh and beyond. The Merriam Planing Mill at Falconer started in the same line in 1847 and operated for seventy years. Several concerns made tubs, pails and firkins, the Union Butter Pail Company, organized in 1869, being the largest and one of the more important in this line.

About 1816 young Daniel Hazeltine came to "The Rapids," by which name Jamestown was first known, and began the business of dressing the home woven cloth made by the housewives of the southern part of the county. His resources were meager, but he had plenty of fortitude. He had no machinery for this kind of work, nor was there any machine shop nearby where it could be made, so it is recorded that he got a boat, rowed to Pittsburgh, had his machine made, loaded it into his boat and rowed or poled that boat up the river and back to Jamestown. From James Prendergast he obtained a limited water power right on the river, just east of Main Street, where he built a shop twenty-four by twenty-six feet, and it was there that the textile business had its modest beginning in Jamestown. In 1830 he took as a partner Robert Falconer, acquired more machinery and began the manufacture of woolen cloth. In 1836 they erected the first part of their new mill on Winsor Street, part of which still remains, owned now by the Marlin-Rockwell Corporation, and used for storage.

In 1873 there was begun by William Hall, William A. Broadhead and Joseph Turner, the Jamestown Alpaca Mills, now the Jamestown Worsted Mills. Two years later Mr. Broadhead withdrew and started his own company, William Broadhead & Sons. These two mills reached a position where they employed more than two thousand people, shipping their very superior quality of worsteds and other textiles to every part of the United States. Jamestown was for many years recognized as one of the leading textile producing cities of the country, having had, together with Falconer, no less than eight large mills, as well as several smaller ones in allied lines. The first textile machinery was brought from England and English immigrants were the first skilled employees in this industry. Several hundred English families settled here, becoming a most important factor in developing the business and social spirit of this community. William Broadhead

arrived here from England in 1843 and he, together with his two sons, probably contributed more during their business career to the growth and prosperity of Jamestown than any other one family. On the death of Mr. Broadhead and his sons, Almet N. and Seldon B., their textile business was liquidated and the buildings are now occupied by a number of small concerns manufacturing electric fuses, neon signs, electric stoves, engravings, metal novelties and vending machines.



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

JAMESTOWN, LOOKING SOUTHWEST UP THE RIVER WITH OIL REFINERIES AND RAILROAD TRACKS IN VIEW, 1870, THE SITE OF THE PRESENT UNION RAILROAD STATION.

The Jamestown Worsted Mills, under the management of William A. Broadhead and William R. Reynolds; the Empire Worsted Mills, under the management of Hjalmar Swanson and Wright D. Broadhead; and the National Worsted Mills, managed by Phillip Leff and Julius G. Ellis, remain active concerns and constitute a large factor in the textile business of this country and the employment of labor in Jamestown and Falconer.

One of the earliest industries of the county was the tanning of leather. As early as 1812 there was a tannery at Busti; Jamestown had seven at different times and there were several in the central and

northern parts of the county, but when the forests became cut over, tan bark became scarce and the industry disappeared. One tannery established in the town of Clymer in 1860 by Leonard Kooman grew to be one of the largest in the State.

Beginning in 1817 and continuing for twenty-five years thereafter Jacob Fenton and Samuel Whittemore had a pottery at Fluvanna and Caleb Matthews, about the same time, had one at Gerry. Odd pieces of their manufacture are still in existence in the community. Perhaps the proper kind of clay was not native to this section, but at any rate this business has gone entirely from the county.

Bricks have been made in the county for many years and in many localities. The Jamestown Shale Paving Brick Company pioneered and developed an entirely new process of brick making, wherein they quarried shale rock, ground it to a powder and mixed this into a clay. After baking under an intense heat it made an exceedingly hard brick suitable for paving purposes and many hundreds of miles of this paving have been laid. With the perfection of concrete and other types of highways, the demand for their product ceased and about 1925 the business was discontinued and the plant, costing several hundred thousand dollars, was abandoned.

During the first twenty-five years of its history the manufacturers of the county had to go to Buffalo or Pittsburgh for every casting and piece of machinery they needed and it was not until 1835 that Josephus Clark started a foundry and machine shop in Jamestown. He continued in business there for fifty years, being then succeeded by Benj. Nichols & Son. The largest concern in the iron business today is the Jamestown Malleable Iron Corporation, employing normally about four hundred men, under the management of A. E. Schobeck and Marvin C. Wilson.

The manufacture of farm implements and machinery was once of considerable moment in Jamestown. Scythe snaths and light tools were made as far back as 1827 by Samuel Garfield, and later by others. In 1880 the White Manufacturing Company made grain drills and other farm machinery, and in 1885 the Wyckhoff Harvester Company did a large business, but these concerns proved unprofitable and eventually were discontinued. In 1830 Burlin & Forbes made wagons and in the several years following, our list shows eight concerns in the wagon and carriage business; but as an industry this business never became extensive.

In a forest country a good axe is of prime importance and as far back as 1834 axes were made here in very limited quantities. It was,

however, not until 1852, when Charles L. Jeffords started his axe factory at Dexterville, that the business became of real importance. He continued for thirty-five years. In his employ were John and Nicholas Romer, who left him to start an axe factory at Gowanda, later moving it to Dunkirk, where it became one of the major industries of that place. E. T. Carpenter & Company began the Jamestown Axe Company in 1880, and operated in a big way until the plant was destroyed by fire in 1899. The two largest tool manufacturers in Jamestown today are the J. P. Danielson Company, organized in 1903, and the Crescent Tool Company, organized in 1907. They employ about 650 men and ship their wrenches and other tools to nearly every country in the world.

Washing machines had an early start in this county for in 1850 Samuel Windsor made the first one of which there is any record. In 1881 the Vandergrift Manufacturing Company engaged extensively in this business, the name of this concern later being changed to the Blackstone Manufacturing Company, continuing to this day under the ownership and management of Oscar A. Lenna and his sons. They now make not only high grade washing machines but also ironers and vacuum cleaners with a market that is Nation-wide.

With tanneries in operation in several places in the county in the early days, it might well be supposed that the making of boots and shoes would have been one of the first to operate as an industry, but at that time there was no machinery for that kind of work and the journeyman cobbler, traveling from town to town, made all his wares by hand. In 1880 Noah W. Gokey came to Jamestown and started the first shoe factory. His business grew very rapidly and it was but a short time before he built and occupied a six-story factory on Cherry Street, employing over three hundred men and women. This factory burned to the ground in 1910 and was never rebuilt. Parks & Hazard went into the shoe business in 1882, had a five-story factory on First Street and continued manufacturing for many years. There have been four concerns here in this business, but all are now out of existence.

In 1889 in Jamestown was pioneered the first factory making in a big way, sensitized photographic paper. It was known as the American Aristotype Company, occupying a plant about three city blocks in length and they did a worldwide business. At the end of ten years' operations this business was purchased by the Eastman Kodak Company, of Rochester, who continued the operations in Jamestown until 1920, when the business was moved to Rochester.

Jamestown has produced millions of yards of cloth, but it was not until 1925 that men's clothing was made here. The Jamestown Tailors was the first factory in this industry. When they discontinued in 1933, it was taken over by the Fashion Tailors, who now operate a factory employing fifty-five people. There have been two concerns making knit goods, which operated a few years, also an overall factory and a suspender factory.

As early as 1860 Brown Brothers and George A. Georgi began the manufacture of pianos, and in 1885 the Ahlstrom Piano Company began business in Jamestown. The latter concern did quite an extensive business for forty years and then, following the death of the founders, the business was liquidated.

In 1870 Charles Coates had a factory making cigar boxes and since then there have been three other box factories, making not only boxes but labels, the present one being the T. James Clark Box & Label Works, employing fifty-five men and women.

Mirrors have been manufactured in Falconer for forty years, the Falconer Plate Glass Company having a large plant there now; and in Jamestown the Emerson Glass Company have a very modern plant operating since 1917. Cut glass was manufactured for a few years by the Linford Cut Glass Company, and the International Flag Company employed fifty or more people making flags in 1916, and for a few years thereafter, but both these concerns were short-lived.

The Lakeview Rose Gardens on the Lakewood Road were reputed at one time to be the largest growers of roses in the world, having over twelve acres under glass in 1920. This business proved unprofitable and the entire plant has since been demolished. The Jamestown Wood Finishing Company, organized in 1900, has a large factory, doing a Nation-wide business in paints, varnishes and kindred materials.

In the production of light, Chautauqua County at an early date was much discussed, for in 1825, when Lafayette visited Fredonia, natural gas was used for illumination and excited much comment. In 1846 Wilson & Herman Camp began the manufacture of candles at Sinclairville in a wholesale way, later moving their factory to Dunkirk. They patented a process whereby, when the candles were drawn from the mould, they automatically pulled into place the wicks for the next lot. Up until the discovery and refining of oil, their business was of considerable importance to Dunkirk. At Jamestown, in 1859, was built the first manufactured gas plant in the county, and this operated profitably until 1885, when the Pennsylvania Gas Company piped

in the natural gas from Pennsylvania. The first electricity was manufactured here by Thomas Henry Smith in 1884, and from this beginning eventually developed the Municipal Light & Power Company, which now produces sixty millions kilowatt hours of electricity annually in a plant valued at \$4,500,000, and with total assets of over \$6,000,000.

In 1888 there was pioneered in Jamestown an industry that was then entirely new in the United States, the making of steel sectional filing equipment and steel office furniture. This industry has grown to immense proportions in the past fifty years and the Jamestown factories, of which there are seven, produce by far the greatest quantity and finest quality of any in the world. The Fenton Metallic Manufacturing Company began this business in 1888, operating under the name until 1899, when the Art Metal Construction Company was organized. It is interesting to note here that in the nineties when bicycling became the Nation's most popular outdoor recreation, the Fenton Metallic Company also manufactured bicycles and for many years "The Fenton" was one of the more widely advertised and popular makes. The Art Metal Construction Company has grown by expansion and through purchases of other concerns and today is the leading concern of its kind in the world, has over six hundred agencies, employs over one thousand two hundred men and occupies in its factories over eight hundred thousand square feet of floor space. It has over a thousand individually stocked items catalogued in its line. Sales of these, as well as of contracted work, are being distributed through eleven branch offices in this country and the Art Metal Construction Company, Limited, of London, England. The most complete metal installation ever made—that of the Free Library at Philadelphia—was made by them; also the installation of many important Federal and municipal buildings throughout the country and equipment for United States battleships. They operate also the Post-index Company, makers of visible filing equipment, and recently installed for the Social Security Registration Bureau at Washington, reference equipment for thirty million names. The present officers of this company are: Henry K. Smith, chairman of the board; Algot J. E. Larson, president and general manager; and H. T. Swanson, secretary-treasurer.

The Watson Manufacturing Company, under the direction of Donald P. Braley, and the Jamestown Metal Corporation, under the management of Royal M. Bates, have large factories in Jamestown, employing several hundred men each in the manufacture of library

and office furniture. Their products are sold through branch offices located in the important metropolitan centers. The value in annual production of metal office and filing equipment runs well over \$15,000,000 in this community.

Prior to 1912 the metal casement window was rarely heard of in the United States except by a few practicing architects and what few casements were used were imported from England. In that year



(Courtesy of the Jamestown Chamber of Commerce)

A MODERN GLASS CONSTRUCTION GASOLINE STATION, JAMESTOWN

Thomas H. Ringrose, representing a well-known firm of Manchester, England, foresaw the possibilities of a market in this country and enlisted a few Jamestown business men in the venture, including John A. Westman, then manager of the Dahlstrom Metallic Door Company. In due course the International Casement Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$50,000, and began manufacturing casements in a small factory on East 6th Street. Business increased rapidly, but in 1914 a lowering of tariff rates necessitated a change to meet foreign competition, so a branch factory was opened in Liverpool, England, for the purpose of manufacturing and shipping metal casement windows to the United States. The World War put an immediate stop to this operation, for the English factory was commandeered to

manufacture war materials and windows for the British government. In 1916 a new factory was built on Hopkins Avenue, and since then a number of large additions have been added, the latest in 1939, 117 by 400 feet in size, now giving employment to over three hundred men and an invested capital of over a million dollars. In 1919 the English plant was discontinued and John Blears was transferred to Jamestown. Mr. Ringrose retired as president in 1926, and Major Frank Garratt, of Birmingham, took his place. By the merger with Henry Hope & Sons of New York, the name was changed to Hope's Windows, Incorporated, the number of agencies and dealers was increased to over 350 in the United States, and an export department organized to serve the Latin-American countries.

In 1923 the Lundell-Eckberg Manufacturing Corporation was organized for the manufacture of casement windows and kindred items. D. Lawrence Carlson is president of this concern and about one hundred men are employed. Until 1920 metal casement windows were all made to special custom sizes and installed only in public buildings, colleges and high class residences. Today the industry has been largely standardized so that windows of this type are used in many low-priced homes and nearly every other type of building. Jamestown casement windows are in the college buildings at Lehigh, Cornell, Princeton, Wellesley and Harvard, in the Will Rogers Memorial, and in the 1939 World's Fair buildings at New York.

A method whereby elections could be conducted in entire secrecy, with every chance for fraud of any kind removed, was a problem occupying the ingenuity of inventors for many years. After a long series of trial-and-error experiments the solution of this problem became developed to a point where a group of Jamestown people were willing to furnish the money to pioneer the manufacture of a voting machine, and what was more, to promote the sale of such an article in an entirely unexplored and in many cases, hostile field. The United States Voting Machine Company began operations in 1895, the principal founders being Arthur C. Wade, attorney; Frank E. Gifford, banker; and Fred E. Hatch, merchant. The company occupied a two-story factory on Jones and Gifford avenues, fifty by one hundred feet, and employed about thirty-five men, with an annual output of 150 voting machines. It was a long fight before the use of automatic voting machines was made legal in the states and doubtless there have been times when the job seemed almost hopeless. However, the use of these machines has, up to this time, been legalized in twenty-five states—and the fight is still going on. New York, Philadelphia, San

Francisco, Baltimore, Buffalo, and many other cities now conduct elections with these machines.

The name of this concern is now the Automatic Voting Machine Corporation, and its sales have been developed to a stage where the manufacturing facilities have been increased many times. The plant now occupies four buildings, with a floor area of over eighty thousand square feet, and gives employment to four hundred men.

The Dahlstrom Metallic Door Company owes its origin to Charles P. Dahlstrom, a mechanical engineer who conceived the idea of a hollow metal door and had secured patents on methods for its construction which were radically different from anything that had been attempted before. It was lighter in weight than anything of its kind heretofore had been, yet was fireproof and could be finished in beautifully grained mahogany, walnut and other wood effects, and could be manufactured at a cost which made it of material advantage to owners, architects and builders in the construction of a fireproof building. In 1904 Mr. Dahlstrom, with a few friends, incorporated with \$30,000 of capital, a large part of which was already tied up in patent costs and development and a new industry was created. At the end of their first year they showed a loss of over \$4,000 of their very limited capital. In 1905 a contract was to be had for the new United States Express building in New York, and to handle this it became imperative that additional capital be obtained. The company recapitalized and additional stock was sold, up to \$150,000.

A plot of ground located on East Second Street was purchased, consisting of eleven and one-half acres and a four-story brick factory building, 112 by 66 feet in size, was erected. Here was completed their first big job, followed soon by the contract for the Singer Tower, then the tallest building in the world. Business increased rapidly from then on, so in 1910 the capital stock was increased to \$1,000,000, and sales in that year reached \$1,500,000. Mr. Dahlstrom continued as general manager until his death in 1909.

During the World War the company did extensive war work, making watertight doors for submarine chasers, doors for battleships and cruisers, and for many government buildings. The first all-steel Pullman cars were fitted with interior trim, doors, berths and seat ends at this factory and parts were supplied for cars used in the London Underground Railway System. Doors and trim for the du Pont Company at Wilmington, Delaware, Hamilton County Courthouse at Cincinnati, the Sun Life Insurance Company at Montreal, the Cunard Building, Consolidated Gas Building, Empire State Building, and the

buildings of Rockefeller Centre in New York City all came from here; also equipment for many government buildings. The Otis Elevator Company and the Westinghouse Electric Company buy elevator enclosures from this plant. It is believed today to be the largest concern in the world devoted to the manufacture of hollow metal doors, trim and mouldings, and at full capacity employing about a thousand men, occupying a factory floor space of three hundred and forty thousand square feet, and with a net investment of about \$2,000,000. Paul N. Anderson is now president and general manager. Agencies are maintained in all principal cities of the country, and a considerable foreign business has been done.

About 1900 the Duquesne Automobile Company was incorporated for the manufacture of automobiles. Operations continued for just a few years when, owing to some disagreement in management, coupled with lack of sufficient capital, this business was liquidated. In 1918 the Birmingham Motors, Incorporated, was organized and stock widely sold. A modern one-story factory was built at Falconer and several sample automobiles were built, featuring a new type of spring suspension whereby all road shock was expected to be absorbed, but they never got much beyond the experimental stage and the concern was finally liquidated.

In 1909 the Salisbury Wheel & Axle Company was incorporated, to make automobile wheels and axles. This concern grew rapidly to become an important industry, employing upwards of nine hundred men. During the war, operations were mostly the making of shells and ammunition for large guns. Through consolidation with the Spicer Company of Toledo, Ohio, in 1924 the Jamestown plant was closed and has now been completely dismantled.

The Excel Metal Cabinet Company was organized in 1926 at Falconer for the manufacture of all-metal kitchen cabinets and cupboards, taking over the plant once occupied by the Birmingham Motors. Beginning in a small way this business has now grown to a business with a \$300,000 capitalization, employing about seventy-five men. Following the destruction of their plant by fire in 1935, they purchased the old factory of the Jamestown Mantel Company, and are there producing equipment used in many of the finest hotels and homes in the country. A notable recent installation is that at the White House in Washington, costing something over \$17,000.

The Gurney Ball Bearing Company was organized in 1909 to manufacture ball bearings invented by Frederick W. Gurney. The

idea of the bearing occurred to Mr. Gurney in connection with his business of making wooden pulleys in Tennessee, his first bearings being of somewhat crude construction. His idea, however, seemed very promising when he came to Jamestown, his former home, and here after a great deal of patient experimenting, he finally evolved his first successful ball bearing in 1905. Operations were commenced in a portion of the old Gokey Shoe Factory on Cherry Street, and when this factory burned in March, 1910, the business was moved to a plant on Scott Street, where it continued for about ten years, after which it moved to the new factory on Chandler Street. This plant has been enlarged several times and is today one of the largest and most prosperous of its kind.

The product at first consisted of the "radial type" bearing and later a new invention by Mr. Gurney, designated as the "radio thrust type," a bearing which upset all previously existent ideas of what a ball bearing should be. Later the first "Duplex" bearing was conceived and, still later, the "Gurney Clutch Throw-Out" bearing, a type specially designed to adapt it for use in automotive clutches. As the company progressed, an increasing amount of production was devoted to "Precision" and "Super-Precision" bearings, and also to the manufacture of extra large bearings for heavy machinery.

In April, 1924, the Gurney Ball Bearing Company was merged with the Marlin-Rockwell Corporation of Plainville, Connecticut, and in August, 1925, the Strom Ball Bearing Company, of Chicago, was acquired. The effect of these mergers placed the control of the corporation in the hands of the Gurney interests and the name, Marlin-Rockwell Corporation, was adopted, with the head office in Jamestown. The present officers are: Henry K. Smith, chairman of the board; Alfred C. Davis, president and general manager; E. Snell Hall, vice-president; John H. Walters, secretary-treasurer.

By 1910 the mass production of automobiles had made the automotive industry one of first importance in this country, and this growth was so rapid that ball producers found it necessary to purchase many important parts from manufacturers specializing in certain items. The Gabrielson Manufacturing Company developed a type of water cooling radiator for autos, and in 1914 began manufacturing in Jamestown in a small way. The name was later changed to Jamestown Car Parts Corporation, and a still later reorganization took the name of Jamestown Metal Equipment Company. Among the first customers were Pullman Motor Car Company and the Crow-Elkhart Motor Car Company, names now only faintly remembered in the industry.

From a small beginning the production of radiators has increased rapidly and the plant has grown until it now occupies one hundred and fifty thousand square feet of floor space and normally employs about five hundred skilled workmen. Its principal recent accounts have been: The Chrysler Corporation, the Willis-Overland Company, Hupp Motor Car Company, American Bantam and Checker Cab Manufacturing Company. The officers of the company are: Oscar A. Lenna, president and general manager; Harry L. Briggs and Gustaf A. Lawson, vice-presidents; Harry A. Lenna, secretary-treasurer.

At Gerry, five miles from Jamestown, was invented the first machine for cutting veneer in a continuous sheet from a slowly revolving log. The Strong Veneer Company became the big business of the town, and for many years was the leading producer of veneer in the United States, using not only native but imported logs as well. For a long time they specialized on curley white maple and bird's-eye maple veneers, logs of this kind being quite plentiful in this part of the State. It is interesting to note that T. D. Copp, of Sinclairville, first president of the Dunkirk & Warren Railroad, was also the first salesman to introduce and sell American veneers in England.

In Jamestown, Falconer and Celoron are now four veneer plants whose main business is the making of plain and figured matched veneers, glued in sheets and panels of varying sizes and thicknesses for use in fine furniture and in panels of all kinds for the building trades.

The foregoing covers in a brief way a general history of manufacturing in Jamestown, which if space permitted could be extended in much more detail. It has been the endeavor to record the major industries, their development, their growth and in some cases their gradual subsidence. The gains, however, have always exceeded the losses; and Jamestown is today recognized as one of the outstanding and more progressive manufacturing cities of the State, its products going to all parts of the world.

At Busti, in 1812, John Frank had a tannery which operated for forty years and in 1830 at this village there was also a clock factory owned by Samuel Chappell and John Sartwell.

Ashville, as previously mentioned, was so named because in the early days there were four asheries at this place, Alvin Williams operating the first, in 1822. The first sawmill was built on Goose Creek in 1809. In 1840 a large gristmill was erected, made of pine logs, the millstones coming from France as ship ballast, said to have cost \$350 delivered in Blockville.

In the town of Kiantone, Samuel Garfield devised a method of bending the pole of a scythe snath whereby it became a farm implement much easier to swing. He began to manufacture scythe snaths in limited quantities at this village, moving, in 1820, to Jamestown, where he built up an extensive business, at one time the largest in the place, next to lumbering. He used to load his product on rafts and flat-boats, making sales all down the Allegheny and Ohio rivers. Jasper Marsh had a shop, about this time, in Kiantone, where he made spinning wheels, chairs and such articles as could be made by foot-power machinery.

Sherman by 1838 had three gristmills, a sawmill and a tannery, all operating intermittently for many years. Now there is a sawmill, the Mohawk Condensed Milk factory and a wrench factory, the latter owned by John Coe.

At Stedman, about 1860, was a plant making dulcimers, which did quite a business making this comparatively rare instrument, for many years.

Frewsburg, in 1872, had a hand-sled factory owned by Hayward & Moore, who in two years made eighteen thousand hand sleds. They then started producing staves for firkins and kegs, making, it is said, eight hundred thousand in one year. This business was discontinued many years ago. About 1922 the Triangle Furniture Company built a furniture factory in the village, operated by William Stitt and Sons. This plant was later taken over by the Kling Factories, and operated as the Frewsburg Furniture Company. Located in this town also is a plant of the Merrill-Soule Company, making condensed milk.

At Cherry Creek, in 1824, William Kilbourn had a sawmill and also a shop for making spinning wheels and about that time also, Thomas Carter had a tannery. There is at present no manufacturing in this town.

The first sawmill in the county was built by John McMahan in 1804, about where Chautauqua Creek enters Lake Erie, near Barcelona. He also operated a gristmill at this place. The next sawmill was at Silver Creek, in 1806; at Fredonia, Worksburg and Kennedy, in 1808; at Ashville, in 1809; at Forestville, in 1810; at Jamestown and Frewsburg, in 1812; and soon thereafter every stream in the county capable of producing power had its mill.

At Laona, in 1810, was built the first flouring mill in the county. A cotton mill was started in 1817 and in 1838 a woolen mill. On Canadaway Creek were also two large tanneries and a paper mill operated there for many years, making as much as one thousand pounds of paper daily. There is no manufacturing there now.

The first tannery in the county was built at Brocton in 1807; in 1812 there was one at Busti and one at Silver Creek; in 1815 one at Jamestown, and in 1825 one at Westfield. At Panama several years later was one of the largest in the State. As timber became cut away and tanbark scarce this business was entirely abandoned, although it was at one time one of the more important industries of the county.

At Blockville the Green Brothers Mill & Lumber Company have a large mill sawing rough lumber and dimension stock, much of it for the furniture factories of Jamestown.

Fifty years or more ago the Fenner churn was made at South Stockton, which for many years had an extensive sale throughout the country, but this business has now been discontinued.

Westfield, the oldest village in the county, has since its first settlement been a residential town. A few concerns have operated there, beginning with a small pottery in 1807 and the Aaron Rumsey tannery in 1825. In 1852 the firm of Buck & Patchin manufactured reapers and binders and was of importance for several years. In 1864 the Townsend Manufacturing Company made locks and did an extensive business. A woolen mill was started in 1848 and operated a few years. Today, the making of grape juice and other fruit juices by the Welch Grape Juice Company is the most important and widely known industry, their product being shipped all over the United States and to some foreign countries.

Fredonia has never been a manufacturing center of any importance but beginning in 1830 and operating for forty years or more, the Risley Seed Gardens was the largest producer of farm and garden seeds in the country. In 1913 there was established here the Puritan Food Products Company, which a year later was succeeded by the Red Wing Company, producers of grape juice, jam, jellies, ketchup, chilli sauce and other items. During the packing season they employ upwards of six hundred people, and their products are sold Nation-wide and in some foreign countries. H. A. Cudehay, Jr., is president, and L. F. Long, general manager. The Fredonia Seed Company and the American Grape Juice Company are also located in Fredonia.

Frederickson Brothers at Cassadaga have been in business for many years manufacturing finished lumber and also furniture frames for the Jamestown upholstery factories.

The manufacture of wine in a commercial way in Chautauqua County was begun by Fay, Ryckman & Haywood at Brocton in 1859. This encouraged the growing of grapes in this region so that, up until 1918, the making of wine was an important industry in the northern

area. From this evolved the manufacture of grape juice and now the Welch Grape Juice Company, the Armour plant and others at Westfield, Ripley and Fredonia ship enormous quantities of grape juice, tomato juice and a great variety of canned fruits to almost every part of the world. The Chautauqua Grape Belt has twenty-five thousand acres of vineyards in the four-mile strip between the hills and the lake for a distance of nearly seventy miles along the shore of Lake Erie, and in this district are ten juice plants.

The industrialization of the milk, butter and cheese business of the county was first accomplished by John McAdam, who came here from Scotland in 1869. He organized production, especially that of cheese, in a commercial way and when he retired he had eight factories throughout the county and had sold and shipped several million pounds of cheese. Asahel Burnham's cheese factories at Sinclairville and Arkwright were large producers, selling in one year 263,403 pounds of cheese. In the year 1938 Chautauqua County produced 200,200,000 pounds of raw milk; 3,200,000 pounds of condensed and powdered milk; 740,000 pounds of butter; 690,000 pounds of cheese; and 144,000 gallons of ice cream.

Silver Creek has become widely known as a manufacturing town through the activities of the S. Howes Company, Incorporated, manufacturers of grain cleaning machinery. In 1856 Alpheus Babcock invented one of the first processing and grain cleaning machines, known as the Eureka wheat scourer, smutter and separator. In 1864 he associated with his brother and with Simeon Howes under the name of Howes, Babcock & Company, and when the Babcocks retired, the name was changed to the present one. Several additions have been built to the original plant, now known as the "Eureka Works," this name being recognized wherever improved milling machinery is used. Their machines are now used by flour factories, seed and bean handlers, rice mills, peanut factories, and canning factories. A branch factory is located in Wembley, England, to take care of the European trade and agencies are located in other countries. The present officers are K. N. Barbeau, president; G. C. Settzo, treasurer; S. W. Watson, secretary and general manager.

Ward, Dickinson Company manufacturers of the familiar roadside "Diner," have their factory in Silver Creek, and here also is located the Montgomery Manufacturing Company, makers of upholstered furniture; the Red Wing Company, makers of fruit juices; and the Columbia Postal Supply Company, makers of cancelling machines. The Silver Creek Furniture Company operated for about forty years, but was liquidated about ten years ago.

In the town of Sheridan in 1833 Thomas Chapman built a "rope walk" 165 feet long and made rope there for several years. Here also in 1845 was a lime kiln owned by Robinson & Denny, which had a capacity of four cords of stone, producing as much as four hundred bushels of lime in a day. Both of these concerns long since discontinued and there is now no manufacturing there.

Dunkirk's first industry was perhaps that of the candle factory owned by Wilson & Harmon Camp, who moved in from Sinclairville in 1848. The population of the village at that time was less than six hundred, but it was located on a good natural harbor and for that reason, the Legislature in granting a charter to the proposed New York and Erie Railroad, stipulated that Dunkirk should be the western terminus and so it became when the road was finally completed. Since a railroad terminus required a railroad repair shop, this was the first important industry to bring in skilled labor and much of the future growth and prosperity of Dunkirk was due to the foresight, skillful management and business ability of one man who came at that time, Horatio G. Brooks.

As a boy he was an apprenticed machinist and later entered the shops of the Boston & Maine Railroad at Andover, Massachusetts, where he became expert in the construction and operation of locomotives. At the age of twenty-one he began work with the New York & Erie Railroad, then starting construction at the Dunkirk end. His first duty was that of conveying from Boston to Dunkirk its first construction locomotive, and in November of 1850 by means of coaster, canal boats and other transports, succeeded in discharging his freight at destination. To him belongs the honor of having blown the first locomotive whistle in the county of Chautauqua, among whose hills and valleys since then have echoed the shrieks of thousands of train whistles.

By 1865 Mr. Brooks had been advanced to the position of superintendent of motive power and machinery for the entire line from New York to Dunkirk, and as such was in full charge of the Dunkirk shops, which by then had become quite an establishment. In the year 1869, the New York & Erie, having encountered severe financial difficulties, determined as a matter of retrenchment, to close its Dunkirk shops. Brooks, who had by now a close personal interest in this community which had grown to be an important railroad terminal largely as the result of his efforts, opened negotiations with the railroad company, having as its objective the leasing of the entire property, plant, etc., for the purpose of manufacturing locomotives. Thus began the

Brooks Locomotive Works, with an initial capacity of one locomotive a month.

So strong was the belief that the industrial growth and transportation needs of America were in their infancy that the new company at once began a policy of expansion and as a result the capacity of the plant was increased to seventy-two locomotives annually by 1872 and to one hundred in 1880. Within two more years the capacity of the works was doubled, two hundred being completed in 1882. Up to this time the plant had been operating under a lease, but in 1883 the whole property was purchased from the Erie Railroad Company, new buildings and improved equipment added and, by the end of that year, 250 locomotives had been delivered.

Mr. Brooks died in 1887, but the carefully planned operation of this, his life's work, continued under new management, production increasing year by year. In June, 1901, the American Locomotive Company was incorporated, the Brooks plant being then transferred to them. This new company still further added to the capacity of the plant until by 1920, at the close of the World War, six hundred locomotives a year were being rolled out on the tracks. After the war and the consequent reaction, demand was sharply cut and it became a matter of necessary economy for the American Locomotive Company to consolidate its operations. The Dunkirk locomotive production was transferred to Schenectady and the name of the Dunkirk plant was changed to Alco Products Company, Incorporated, now actively engaged in the construction of refinery equipment and the manufacture of steel water pipe. The towers of the Tri-Borough Bridge at New York and the tunnel shields for the tunnels under the rivers at New York City were made by this concern. The plant was originally located both east and west of Roberts Road, but the activities are now confined to the east side.

In 1865 was organized the Dunkirk Iron Works, which manufactured mowers, planers, gristmill and sawmill machinery, also boilers and engines. In 1875 Skinner & Gifford manufactured car hoisting machines, coaling derricks, scrapers and railroad supplies. The Romer Axe Works did an extensive business for many years in the production of axes and hatchets. All three of the foregoing concerns have since discontinued business.

The Continental Heater Corporation was organized in 1914 for the manufacture of cast iron radiators and boilers for residential and mercantile heating. This concern in 1927 merged with the National Radiator Corporation, continuing in the same line and was affli-

ated with the Utica Radiator Corporation, of Utica, New York, with Lewin N. Murray, president and treasurer. From the year of organization to the present time, both corporations have sold the greater part of their product to other manufacturers and to wholesalers, having through these channels a wide distribution over the United States. The Dunkirk Radiator Corporation is an outgrowth of the Continental and was incorporated in 1928.

The Niagara Motors Corporation was established in 1916, specializing in marine engines, later changing to the manufacturing of automobile parts. They employ about sixty-five people and their product is sold in this and twenty-seven foreign countries. Charles Narraway is president and general manager.

At the turn of the century the United States Radiator Corporation was a prosperous concern located in Dunkirk, and headed by R. J. Gross. It was the first of several concerns producing heating equipment in western New York, and its products are now well known throughout the United States and many foreign countries. In 1910 seven plants in this line, headed by the Dunkirk group, were merged into the present United States Radiator Corporation. This merger provided a wide range of production for a complete line of heating boilers and radiation.

During the years of the World War this corporation was engaged by the government in the production of munitions and when the Armistice was signed it was one of the leading concerns making six-inch cast iron mortar shells, a new type of missile, largely developed at the Dunkirk plant. The post war period was one of considerable expansion and growth. Sales branches and warehouses were set up in all the leading cities, making it possible today with improved distribution, to provide unexcelled service to the heating trade of the entire country. Since 1928 a line of steel welded boilers has been added and also a line of air conditioning units and modern thin tube radiation systems. In 1914 the general offices of the corporation were moved to Detroit, but the Dunkirk plant continues in operation under the management of C. E. Weir.

In 1907 an Englishman named Edward Burgess came to Dunkirk and organized the Atlas Crucible Steel Company, starting with a twelve-pot crucible furnace, a boiler house, two steam hammers, and a two-room office. In July, 1912, A. H. Hunter reorganized the company and became its president. In 1922 a merger was consummated between the Atlas Crucible Steel Company, and the Electric Alloy Steel Company, of Charleroi, Pennsylvania, but this consolidation

proving unsuccessful, Albert F. Dohn and his associates purchased the property in 1925 and formed a new corporation, the Atlas-Alloy Steel Corporation, with himself as president; F. B. Lounsberry, vice-president; and H. E. Nichols, vice-president and treasurer. Later in the year the name was changed to the Atlas Steel Corporation.

In 1929 the assets of the Atlas Steel Corporation were purchased by the Ludlum Steel Company, of Watervliet, New York, and Mr. Dohn became vice-president in charge of sales, and Mr. Lounsberry, vice-president in charge of operations. The Dunkirk plant is Ludlum's largest single producing unit.

In August, 1938, Ludlum Steel Company, with assets of \$11,000,000, merged with Allegheny Steel Company, with \$20,000,000 assets, under the name of Allegheny-Ludlum Steel Corporation. This consolidation, of which the Dunkirk plant is an important part, specialized in the manufacture of alloy steel products, ranging from high speed tool steel to wide flat rolled sheet steel and strip steel products. In Dunkirk is made the tool steel, wear, shock, heat and corrosion-resisting steel in the form of bars, forgings and wire. The market for these products broadens each year. Practically every motor car owner has a set of silchrome valves in his car, placed there by the valve or motor manufacturer, who purchases Ludlum silchrome steel in bar form. Stainless steel is becoming more and more widely used in all sorts of articles, from small kitchen utensils to key units in battleships, and even in Boulder Dam. Allegheny-Ludlum's progressive Dunkirk plant, both as to tool steel sales and to operations, continues under the supervision of Frank B. Lounsberry and Albert F. Dohn, both now vice-presidents of the merged companies.

Mention heretofore has been made of the beginning of the wine business in this county in 1859, and the later change to the making of grape juice. Many growers of grapes during the past few years have been adding orchards, especially cherries and apples, while others have specialized in growing tomatoes, peas and beans, until today northern Chautauqua is widely known as an important fruit-growing section. As a result factories for the canning and preserving of fruit have become a major industry. One of the important concerns in this line is Bedford Products, located in the old plant of the Dotterweich Brewing Company, at Dunkirk. They began operations at Brocton in 1934, moving to Dunkirk in 1938. Bottled grape juice is made for the retail trade, but their main product is the making of bulk juices for other manufacturers, also jellies in tins and glasses for the wholesale trade. Their main market is within five hundred miles of Dun-

kirk, but of late a large market has been developed in California. F. W. Bedford is president, and F. J. Colburn is treasurer.

A new concern in Dunkirk is Yummy, Incorporated, which manufactures a milk product made in powdered and syrup forms for malted milk, chocolate milk and soda fountain use. Harry E. Nichols is president and treasurer of this concern.

The Van Raalte Company, makers of ladies' silk and rayon gloves, undergarments and night robes, have their largest manufacturing plant in Dunkirk, employing about one thousand seven hundred persons, mostly female. They recently purchased another large manufacturing plant here, indicating that they are preparing to increase their production.

Mayville, the county seat of Chautauqua County and so beautifully located at the head of the lake, is a residential rather than a manufacturing town. The earliest industry of which there is any record is that of a tannery owned and operated by Omar Farwell in 1828.

About 1885 the Van Cise Brothers built a factory at Mayville, in which bed springs were manufactured. This factory was later transformed into a furniture factory, known as the Chautauqua Cabinet Company. Operations were continued in a moderate way by this concern until, about 1900, John A. Kling became the owner. Under his management this business developed rapidly, becoming together with its allied plants, one of the largest producers of bedroom and dining room furniture in the United States. In rapid succession Mr. Kling acquired ownership of the Brocton Furniture Company, of Brocton, New York; the Frewsburg Furniture Company, of Frewsburg, New York; the Herrick Manufacturing Company, of Falconer, New York, and the Crandall Panel Company, of Brocton, New York. The combined product of these five plants is sold under the name of "The Kling Factories," with general offices at Mayville. The present officers of the company are: Arvid J. Kling, Denald D. Kling, and Chester E. Helgran.

Throughout Chautauqua County, over a period of 125 years, doubtless many small concerns have come and gone, leaving no records available of their past existence. The foregoing, however, is a sincere attempt to compile as complete a story of the manufacturing concerns of the county, past and present, their location and their product as the limited space allotted to this subject will permit. If some omissions have inadvertently occurred it is hoped they have not seriously injured the record.

MANUFACTURED PRODUCTS OF JAMESTOWN AND VICINITY

From 1807 through 1937—Listed Chronologically by Products

COMPILED BY HENRY F. LOVE

ADVERTISING, NOVELTIES, SIGNS—

- 1888—American Advertising Concern; calendars, rulers, etc.
- 1910—American Mfg. Concern; toys, novelties, bee supplies.
- 1937—Cold-Lite Corp.; elec. signs.

AUTOMOBILES AND AUTOMOBILE PARTS—

- 1900—Duquesne Automobile Co.; automobiles.
- 1909—Salisbury Wheel & Axle Co.; auto wheels, axles.
- 1914—Gabrielson Manufacturing Co.; automobile radiators.
- 1917—Jamestown Car Parts Corp.; auto radiators.
- 1918—Birmingham Motors; automobiles.
- 1922—Two-Way Shock Absorber Co.; auto shock absorbers.
- 1924—Jamestown Metal Equipment Co.; auto radiators.
- 1937—Hydraulic Products Corp.; auto shock absorbers.

AWNINGS AND TENTS—

- 1890—Holmes Awning Works; awnings, tents.
- 1930—Empire Awning & Tent Works; awnings, tents.

BALL BEARINGS—

- 1905—Gurney Ball Bearing Co.
- 1924—Marlin-Rockwell Corp.

BEE HIVES AND SUPPLIES—

- 1836—The Falconer Family; (Several corporate names used.)

BELTING—

- 1916—Black Belt Corp.; leather and canvas belts.

BICYCLES AND BICYCLE PARTS—

- 1888—Fenton Metallic Mfg. Co.; bicycles.
- 1892—Morgan Mfg. Co.; handle bars, coaster brakes.

BOATS—

- 1830—Nathan Brown; river boats.
- 1880—C. C. Beck; steam, sail and rowboats.
- 1887—L. H. Bastien; sail and rowboats.

BOILERS, STEAM—

- 1885—Jamestown Boiler Works.
- 1919—Pearl City Boiler Works.
- 1933—Graves & Son.

BOXES—

- 1870—Charles A. Coates; cigar boxes.
- 1885—Charles G. White; paper boxes.

- 1895—William Koehl; paper boxes, labels.
- 1917—T. James Clark Box & Paper Works; boxes, labels.

BREWERY—

- 1870—Charles Smith.
- 1870—Charles Marlow.
- 1897—Jamestown Brewing Co.

BRICK AND TILE—

- 1883—M. J. Mecusker.
- 1885—C. A. Morley.
- 1890—Jamestown Shale Paving Brick Co.

BROOMS—

- 1870—Dexterville Broom Co.
- 1885—Charles Baker.

CARRIAGES, WAGONS, SLEDS AND WHEELBARROWS—

- 1830—Burlin & Forbes; wagons.
- 1868—Watson & Goldthwait; carriages.
- 1870—Alanson, Freeman & Co.; wheelbarrows.
- 1870—Isaac Moore; carriages.
- 1872—Morris Kimball; hand sleds.
- 1872—Jacobson & Watson; carriages.
- 1885—John Herby; wagons.
- 1886—M. P. Jacobson; carriages.

CASEMENT WINDOWS—

- 1912—International Casement Co.
- 1923—Lundell-Eckberg Mfg. Co.
- 1932—Hope's Windows.

CINDER BLOCK AND PREPARED CONCRETE—

- 1924—Jamestown Block & Tile Co.; cinder blocks.
- 1928—A & K Builders Supply Co.; prepared concrete.
- 1932—Chautauqua Cinder Block Co.; cinder blocks.

CLOTHING—

- 1885—Logan & Martin; shirts.
- 1885—Jamestown Knitting Co.; knit goods.
- 1890—Chautauqua Knitting Co.; knit goods.
- 1891—Jamestown Pant, Overall & Blouse Co.; overalls.
- 1891—James Suspender Co.; suspenders.
- 1893—Jamestown Knitting Co.; knit goods.
- 1918—Jamestown Tailors; men's clothing.
- 1922—Sakura Silk Mills; knit silk goods.
- 1933—Fashion Tailors; men's clothing.

CUT GLASS—

- 1899—Linford Cut Glass Co.

ENGRAVINGS—

- 1899—Journal Engraving Co.
- 1930—Morse Engraving Co.

EXCELSIOR—

- 1880—Jamestown Excelsior Co.

FARM MACHINERY AND FARM IMPLEMENTS—

- 1827—Samuel Garfield; scythe snaths.
- 1832—Walter Stephens; fanning mills.
- 1835—Simmons & Tyrrell; scythe snaths.
- 1839—John P. Shearman; saddles, harness.
- 1850—Cobb & Sons; scythe snaths.
- 1858—Nathan & Emmett Breed; farm implements.
- 1865—Tall Taylor; dry measures.
- 1870—Hall, Taylor & Co.; farm implements.
- 1880—Columbia Drill Co.; grain drills.
- 1880—Horton Mfg. Co.; farm machinery.
- 1880—White Mfg. Co.; grain drills.
- 1885—Wyckhoff Harvester Co.; farm machinery.

FILING SYSTEMS—

- 1925—Postindex Co.
- 1934—Ulrich Plan Filing System.

FLAGS—

- 1916—International Flag Co.

FLOUR—GRIST AND GRAIN—

- 1809—Aaron Work; gristmill.
- 1816—James Prendergast; gristmill.
- 1870—Dexterville Flouring Mill; flour.
- 1880—F. D. Steele; flour.
- 1886—Weeks & Johnson; flour.
- 1900—Falconer Milling Co.; flour.
- 1910—Grandin Milling Co.; feed, grist.
- 1912—Jamestown Electric Mills; flour.
- 1927—Pearl City Mills; feed, grain.

FLOWERS—

- Lakeview Rose Gardens.

FOUNDRY AND MACHINERY—

- 1835—Josephus Clark; foundry.
- 1835—Daniel Williams; foundry.
- 1839—C. W. Jackson; machinery.
- 1840—Jason Palmeter; machinery.
- 1840—Steele, Tew & Sprague; foundry.
- 1865—Baker Bros. Co.; foundry and machinery.
- 1880—Patrick Maher; foundry and machine shop.

- 1880—Wells Iron Works; foundry.
- 1883—Benjamin Nichols & Son; foundry and machinery.
- 1895—Anderson Bros.; machinery.
- 1899—Maddox Machine Co.; machinery.
- 1902—Jamestown Iron Works; foundry.
- 1905—Curtis Machine Co.; machinery.
- 1915—Lucas Machine Co.; machinery.
- 1920—Anderson Milker Co.; milking machinery.
- 1920—John Kitzinger; iron products.
- 1921—Jamestown Blower Co.; air exhaust systems.
- 1922—Jamestown Malleable Products Co.; malleable iron castings.
- 1932—Jamestown Malleable Iron Corp.; Malleable iron castings.

FURNITURE—CHAIRS AND MANTELS—

- 1815—Royal Keys; chairs.
- 1821—Keys & Breed; chairs and furniture.
- 1827—Phineas Palmiter; chairs.
- 1829—Benham & Bell; chairs.
- 1833—Breed Bros.; furniture.
- 1837—Breed Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1853—W. & C. J. Breed; furniture.
- 1858—Martyn Bros.; upholstered furniture.
- 1862—Chase & Son; chairs.
- 1865—Prather & Co.; chairs.
- 1865—C. C. & J. W. Breed; furniture.
- 1865—Wood & Co.; furniture.
- 1868—Shearman & Marsh; furniture.
- 1870—Olson, Bestrup & Co.; furniture.
- 1870—Schildmacher & Bauer; furniture.
- 1870—Freeman, Marsh & Co.; furniture.
- 1870—S. L. Morrison; chairs.
- 1872—Jamestown Wood Seat Chair Co.; chairs.
- 1873—Jamestown Bedstead Co.; furniture.
- 1873—Breed-Johnson Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1878—A. P. Olson & Co.; furniture.
- 1878—Lindblad Bros.; church and lodge furniture.
- 1880—L. N. Willard; furniture.
- 1880—Perforated Seat Chair Co.; chairs.
- 1880—Jamestown Cane Seat Chair Co.; chairs.
- 1880—Shearman Lounge Co.; upholstered furniture.
- 1880—Ford & Hodgkins; furniture.
- 1880—E. H. Bemus; furniture and bent chair backs.
- 1881—Swedish Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1881—Splint Bottom Chair Co.; chairs.
- 1881—A. C. Norquist & Co.; furniture.
- 1883—Atlas Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1884—S. A. Carlson & Co.; furniture.

- 1885—Y. W. Burtch & Co.; chairs.
- 1885—Hodgkins & Cadwell; furniture.
- 1885—Morgan Maddox Table Co.; furniture.
- 1885—Carlson-Bloomquist & Snow; furniture.
- 1885—Charles A. Norquist; furniture.
- 1886—Carlson Bros.; furniture.
- 1886—John B. Benson & Co.; furniture.
- 1887—O'Connell & Quigley; furniture.
- 1888—Jamestown Lounge Co.; upholstered furniture.
- 1889—Century Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1890—Jamestown Art Carving Works; wood carvings.
- 1890—Munson & Waite; wood mantels.
- 1890—The Anderson Co.; furniture.
- 1890—Globe Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1890—Standard Table Co.; furniture.
- 1890—Nelson & Co.; furniture.
- 1891—Standard Table Co.; furniture.
- 1891—Chautauqua Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1892—Jamestown Desk Co.; furniture.
- 1892—Jamestown Mantel Co.; wood mantels.
- 1892—Johnston Lawson & Co.; furniture.
- 1893—Union Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1894—Empire Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1895—Liberty Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1895—Eagle Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1895—Cadwell Cabinet Co.; telephone booths.
- 1895—Bailey Jones Co.; furniture.
- 1895—H. P. Robertson Co.; furniture.
- 1898—Maddox Table Co.; furniture.
- 1898—Star Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1899—Golden Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1900—Anchor Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1901—American Carving Works; wood carvings.
- 1902—Diamond Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1902—Benson, Hand & Frisbee; furniture.
- 1902—Level Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1903—Seaburg Mfg. Co.; furniture.
- 1905—Eckman Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1905—Marvel Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1905—Jamestown Table Co.; furniture.
- 1905—Alliance Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1906—F. M. Curtis Co.; furniture.
- 1907—Schulze & Van Stee Co.; furniture.
- 1909—Elite Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1910—National Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1910—Lake City Carving Co.; furniture.
- 1911—Supreme Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1912—Activ Furniture Co.; furniture.

- 1912—Elk Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1912—Himebaugh Bros.; furniture.
- 1912—Empire Case Goods Co.; furniture.
- 1912—Munson & Johnson; wood mantels.
- 1912—Brodine Mfg. Co.; furniture.
- 1913—Jamestown Upholstery Co.; upholstered furniture.
- 1914—Jamestown Period Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1916—Jamestown Case Good Co.; furniture.
- 1916—Advance Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1917—Jamestown Chair Co.; chairs.
- 1918—Modern Cabinet Co.; furniture.
- 1918—Acme Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1919—Superior Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1919—Davis Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1919—Monitor Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1919—Allied Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1920—Royal Upholstery Co.; upholstered furniture.
- 1920—Jamestown Sterling Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1920—Supreme Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1922—Triangle Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1922—Liberty Upholstery Co.; upholstered furniture.
- 1922—Premier Cabinet Co.; furniture.
- 1924—Randolph Furniture Works No. 2; furniture.
- 1925—Herald Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1926—Jamestown-Royal Upholstery Co.; upholstered furniture.
- 1926—Celoron Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1927—Herrick Furniture Co. (Kling Factories); furniture.
- 1927—Randolph Furniture Works No. 3; furniture.
- 1929—Frewsburg Furniture Co. (Kling Factories); furniture.
- 1929—Adler Van Stee Corp.; furniture.
- 1930—Mason Carving Works; wood carvings.
- 1933—Van Stee Corp.; furniture.
- 1933—Munson Furniture Co.; furniture.
- 1937—Berkey Chair Co.; chairs.

HATS—

- 1816—Abija Clark; beaver and other fur hats.
- 1816—Freeman & Pier; beaver and other fur hats.
- 1850—S. Perkins; beaver hats.
- 1870—O. Lundquist; silk hats.

ICE, ICE CREAM—

- 1881—Johnson Ice Co.
- 1898—Collins Ice Cream Co.
- 1903—W. F. Endress.

INCENSE—

- 1922—Lucas Incense Co.
- 1935—American Incense Co.

LIGHT AND POWER—

- 1846—H. & A. Camp (Sinclairville); candles.
- 1859—Jamestown Gas Works; illuminating gas.
- 1884—T. H. Smith; electricity.
- 1885—Pennsylvania Gas Co.; natural gas.
- 1887—Jamestown Electric Light & Power Co.; electricity.
- 1893—Municipal Light & Power Co.; electricity.

LUMBER—SASH, DOORS AND BLINDS—

- 1807—Edward Work; lumber.
- 1810—James Prendergast; lumber.
- 1826—Elial Foote & John Scott; sash.
- 1827—Benham, Seymour & Goodwin; sash.
- 1830—Silas & Jehial Tiffany; lumber.
- 1835—Baker's Saw Mill; lumber.
- 1836—Falconer Family; lumber.
- 1847—Merriam Planing Mill; sash and doors.
- 1854—L. B. Warner; lumber.
- 1860—E. A. Ross & Co.; lumber.
- 1860—Heeman Parks; sash and doors.
- 1862—Johnson & Peterson; sash, doors, blinds.
- 1865—R. J. Barrows & Co.; sash.
- 1865—Simmons & Tyrrell; doors.
- 1868—Jones & Allen; lumber.
- 1870—Hitchcock & Wilson; sash, doors, blinds.
- 1873—John T. Wilson; lumber and sash.
- 1882—Jamestown Sliding Blind Co.; blinds.
- 1885—Watson Mfg. Co.; screen doors and windows, Venetian blinds.
- 1889—American Mill & Lumber Co.; mill work and blinds.
- 1890—Jamestown Veneer Door Co.; doors.
- 1892—Nelson Bros.; mill work and doors.
- 1925—United Mill & Lumber Co.; sash, doors and mill work.
- 1929—Norquist Products; Venetian blinds.

MACARONI—

- 1925—Chautauqua Macaroni Co.

MATTRESSES—

- 1882—Jefford, Bailey & Co.
- 1885—W. I. Blystone.
- 1935—Blystone Mattress Co., Inc.

METAL FURNITURE, TRIM AND ATTACHMENTS—

- 1872—Milo Harris; sewing machine attachments.
- 1890—Art Metal Construction Co.; metal furniture and bank fixtures.
- 1898—Weber-Knapp Co.; metal furniture trimmings.
- 1907—Jamestown Metal Furniture Co.; metal furniture and trim.

- 1910—White Metal Co.; metal cabinets.
- 1910—Crown Metal Co.; metal furniture and bank fixtures.
- 1916—Jamestown Metal Products Co.; metal furniture.
- 1918—Ellison Bronze Co.; bronze castings.
- 1921—Jamestown Metal Desk Co.; metal furniture.
- 1924—Jamestown Metalsmiths; cast metal ornaments.
- 1924—Daystrom Corp.; metal ash trays and novelties.
- 1926—Excel Metal Cabinet Co.; metal cabinets.
- 1926—Jamestown Furniture Hardware Corp.; metal furniture trim.
- 1928—Viking Metal Co.; metal furniture.
- 1928—Vervoort Specialties Corp.; casters.
- 1930—Wright Metal Co.; metal partitions.
- 1935—Jamestown Bronze Works; aluminum and brass castings.
- 1936—Jamestown Metal Corp.; metal furniture.
- 1936—Ryson Mfg. Co.; ash trays and novelties.

MIRRORS—

- 1900—Stitt & Son.
- 1917—Emerson Glass Corp.
- 1922—Falconer Plate Glass Corp.

MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS—

- 1860—Brown Bros.; pianos.
- 1862—George A. Georgi; pianos.
- 1880—Julius N. Brown; pianos.
- 1881—J. S. Robinson; organs.
- 1885—Ahlstrom Piano Co.; pianos.

OIL REFINERY—

- 1872—Thomas A. Shaw & Co.

PAINTS AND VARNISHES—

- 1900—Jamestown Wood Finishing Co.
- 1916—Jones Varnish Co.

PATENT MEDICINE AND EXTRACTS—

- 1871—Frank D. Moon; Scotch blood purifier.
- 1880—W. D. Shedd; little Mandrake pills.
- 1900—Keeler Bros.; extracts.

PEARL ASH—

- 1818—Jediah Budlong.
- 1824—Alvin Plumb.

PHOTOGRAPHIC PAPER AND PLATES—

- 1889—American Aristotype Co.; photographic paper.
- 1890—Gilbert Tristotype Co.
- 1898—Straight Dry Plate Co.; tintype plates.

POTTERY—

- 1813—Jacob Fenton.
- 1814—William H. Fenton.
- 1822—Fenton & Whittemore.

PUBLISHERS—

- 1826—Jamestown Evening Journal.
- 1828—Chautauqua Republican.
- 1829—The Genius of Liberty.
- 1847—The Liberty Star.
- 1852—The Jamestown Herald.
- 1855—Chautauqua Democrat.
- 1858—The Constitution.
- 1867—Chautauqua County Press.
- 1874—Folkets Rost; Swedish paper.
- 1875—The Weekly Grange.
- 1879—Jamestown Standard.
- 1884—The Morning Dispatch.
- 1884—The Sunday Sun.
- 1885—The Morning News.
- 1886—The Jamestown Sun.
- 1890—News Publishing Co.
- 1891—The Jamestown All.
- 1891—Vart Land; Swedish paper.
- 1898—Jamestown Herald.
- 1898—The Country World.
- 1900—Jamestown Daily Tribune.
- 1900—The Union Advocate.
- 1900—The Furniture Index.
- 1901—The Morning Post.
- 1925—Scandia; Swedish paper.
- 1937—Jamestown Labor Herald.

RADIO PARTS—

- 1920—Rathbun Mfg. Co.; metal radio parts.
- 1921—Tillotson Furniture Co.; radio cabinets.

RUBBER MANUFACTURE—

- 1900—Amazon Rubber Co.

SHOES—

- 1880—N. W. Gokey & Son.
- 1883—Parks & Hazzard.
- 1890—C. E. Tucker & Son.
- 1916—William N. Gokey.

SNUFF—

- 1890—Jamestown Snuff Co.

SOAP—

- 1900—John Harris.
- 1922—No Boil Fluid Chemical Co.

SPRING BEDS—

- 1872—John C. Wadleigh.
- 1882—Newman & Son.
- 1887—Himebaugh Bros.
- 1900—Weborg Spring Bed Co.

SPINAL APPLIANCES—

- 1900—Phil Burt Mfg. Co.

STOVES—

- 1924—Jamestown Gas Stove Co.
- 1929—Norquist Products, Inc.
- 1935—Warren Electric Co.; electric stoves.

TANNERY—

- 1815—Burge & Rice.
- 1817—Phineas Stevens.
- 1820—Jediah Budlong.
- 1822—Barrett & Barker.
- 1828—James Clark.
- 1830—R. W. Arnold.
- 1831—Arnold, Eddy & Warn.
- 1833—Titus & Kellogg.
- 1833—Foote, Fenton & Barker.
- 1838—Foote, Fletcher & Barker.
- 1850—Horace Allen.
- 1855—Wilford Barker.

TEXTILES—COTTON, SILK AND WOOL—

- 1816—Daniel Hazeltine; cloth dressing.
- 1817—Simmons & Blanchard; wool carding.
- 1824—Daniel Hazeltine & R. Falconer; wool cloth.
- 1827—Chandler, Summerton & Windsor; wool carding.
- 1836—Grandin Woolen Mills; wool cloth, flannels.
- 1840—Jamestown Woolen Mills; wool cloth, flannels.
- 1841—Dexterville Silk Co.; silk cloth, ribbons.
- 1848—Allen, Grandin & Co.; wool cloth.
- 1858—Preston & Co.; woolen goods.
- 1866—Allen, Preston & Co.; woolen and flannel goods.
- 1873—Jamestown Alpaca Mills (Hall, Broadhead & Turner);
worsted goods.
- 1875—William Broadhead & Sons; worsted goods.
- 1885—George Halsall; dye works.
- 1885—Falconer Towel Co.; towels.
- 1886—Jamestown Plush Mills; plush cloth.

- 1888—Empire Worsted Mills; worsted goods.
- 1891—Ahlstrom-Ashworth Co.; worsted goods.
- 1890—Lister & Son; worsted goods.
- 1892—Meadowbrook Mills; worsted goods.
- 1892—Chautauqua Worsted Mills; worsted goods.
- 1898—Preston, Field & Mackey; towels.
- 1900—Ferncliff Mills; worsted goods.
- 1901—Hall Textile Corp.; towels.
- 1905—Lyndon Worsted Mills; worsted goods.
- 1910—Odsonia Mills; worsted goods.
- 1915—Cleveland Worsted Mills; worsted goods.
- 1915—Acme Worsted Mills; worsted goods.
- 1918—Jamestown Worsted Mills; worsted goods.

TOOLS—AXES, WRENCHES AND EQUIPMENT—

- 1826—Perl Johnson; axes, edge tools.
- 1834—Crane & Fuller; axes.
- 1845—Barnes & Crane; axes.
- 1852—C. L. Jeffords; axes.
- 1873—Romer Bros.; axes.
- 1880—Jamestown Axe Co.; axes, edge tools.
- 1882—E. T. Carpenter & Co.; axes.
- 1903—J. P. Danielson & Co.; wrenches, pliers.
- 1907—Crescent Tool Co.; wrenches, pliers.
- 1915—Hjorth Wrench Co.; wrenches, files.
- 1918—Jamestown Die & Tool Co.; dies and tools.
- 1919—Baldwin Cutlery Co.; knives.
- 1921—Monarch Fuse Co.; electric fuses.
- 1921—Jamestown Curtain Rod Co.; curtain rods.
- 1922—Swanson Machine Shop; dies and tools.
- 1922—Precision Engineering Co.
- 1925—Rane Tool Co.; dies and tools.
- 1934—Eck Tool Co.; dies and tools.

TRANSPORTATION—

- 1824—Elisha Allen; horse boat on Chautauqua Lake.
- 1827—Alvin Plumb; steamboat on Chautauqua Lake.
- 1860—Atlantic & Great Western Railroad (Erie Railroad).
- 1871—Dunkirk, Allegheny Valley & Pittsburgh Railway.
- 1875—Buffalo & South Western Railroad.
- 1879—Chautauqua Lake Steam Boat Co.
- 1883—Chautauqua Lake Transport Co.
- 1884—Jamestown Street Railway.
- 1888—Chautauqua Lake Railroad.
- 1900—Chautauqua Traction Co.
- 1905—Warren & Jamestown Electric Railway.
- 1932—Jamestown Motor Bus Co.

TUBS—PAILS, FIRKINS AND BARRELS—

- 1826—Elial Foote & John Scott; pails, tubs.

- 1832—Perley Smith & Bros.; pails, tubs.
- 1840—Salisbury, Kibling & Co.; pails, tubs.
- 1869—Union Butter Pail Co.; pails, tubs, firkins.
- 1870—D. A. Seymour & Co.; barrels, pumplogs.
- 1872—E. Shaver & Co.; staves, headings.
- 1880—Christian Gossett; barrels, tubs, firkins.

VENEERS AND PLY WOOD—

- 1895—Jamestown Veneer Works.
- 1905—Jamestown Veneer & Ply Wood Co.
- 1906—Pearl City Ply Wood Co.
- 1917—Fred Knight.
- 1928—Chautauqua Ply Wood Co.

VOTING AND VENDING MACHINES—

- 1895—United States Voting Machine Co.
- 1900—United States Standard Voting Machine Co.
- 1908—Empire Voting Machine Co.
- 1913—Triumph Voting Machine Co.
- 1914—Automatic Registering Machine Co.
- 1929—Automatic Voting Machine Co.
- 1937—Harvard Automatic Machine Co.; vending machines.

WARP—YARN AND THREAD—

- 1880—T. H. Smith (Jamestown Cotton Mills).
- 1881—George Halsall.
- 1888—Jamestown Woolen Spinning Co.
- 1897—E. J. Ashwell Co.
- 1900—Ashworth-O'Dell Woolen Co.
- 1910—Simpson, Jones & Co.
- 1934—National Worsted Mills.

WASHING MACHINES—

- 1850—Samuel V. Windsor.
- 1871—N. S. Osgood & Co.
- 1871—Lucian Willard.
- 1881—Vandergrift Mfg. Co.
- 1886—Empire Washer Co.
- 1887—Thomas & Bemus.
- 1905—Blackstone Mfg. Co.

CHAPTER XXIV

The Political History of Chautauqua County

BY WILLIAM J. DOTY

The formation of "Chautauqua County" was authorized by legislative enactment, dated March 11, 1808, which provided that it be made a separate county whenever it should "contain 500 taxable inhabitants." In the fall of 1810 the board of supervisors of Niagara County, of which it was temporarily a part, certified to Governor Tompkins that the required number of inhabitants had been reached, which permitted the full organization of the county on February 9, 1811. The formation of the new counties in western New York was largely due to the influence of the Holland Land Company, an influence which had previously been exerted with similar effect in the severing of Genesee County from the old county of Ontario. The company favored the creation of new counties to prevent a recurrence of such injustice as that alleged to have been perpetrated by a cluster of inhabitants at the lower falls of the Genesee, who laid heavy taxes on the company's wild lands and lavishly expended the avails in their own immediate vicinity, allowing the remoter parts no participation in the benefits in the county expenditures. The company was paying thirty thousand dollars taxes annually upon its wild lands in what is now this county.

The earliest settler, in addition to the hardships of traveling one hundred miles to Batavia, in order to exercise his right of suffrage and to make payments to the Holland Land Company upon his articles of purchase, found no churches or schools nearer than Buffalo. His nearest home paper was printed at Bath, New York, and the nearest grist-mill was located at Black Rock.

The county was set up during the administration of Daniel D. Tompkins, who was Governor from 1807 to 1817, and who resigned in the last-named year to become Vice-President. He was a member of

the Clinton faction of the old Republican party, receiving forty-one of the sixty-nine votes cast in the election held prior to the formation, the commissioners going to the four principal settlements on three successive days to receive ballots. The county remained strongly Republican during the frontier period. The last Republican Governor was DeWitt Clinton, who died in office, February 11, 1828, being succeeded by Nathaniel Pitcher, an independent, in the same month. Clinton, on account of his friendship for the proposed Erie Canal, was very popular in western New York, and, at the election of 1817, received all but seven of the 612 votes cast for Governor in this county. At the same election, Dr. Jediah Prendergast, of this county, was elected as Senator of the western New York district, made up of the western fifteen counties. He was the first State Senator to serve from Chautauqua County.

The United States was upon the eve of the War of 1812; excitement ran high in this section, on account of its proximity to Buffalo, one of the strategic points of that war, which was declared on June 18, 1812. Although the county at that time had fewer than three thousand inhabitants, within less than three weeks it had a full company of 113 men, under Captain Jehial Moore, on the march to the scene of conflict, participating in the battle of Queenston Heights, where three of the company were killed and five wounded.

A bill was presented to the board of supervisors, at its first meeting, by Robert Dixon for twenty-six days' services, in the amount of \$55.95, for making a trip to Albany and return with a horse and wagon, transporting a load of arms.

The Federalist party, which opposed the war, made its last bid for supremacy in the election of 1816, Tompkins carrying the election for Governor over Rufus King by a majority of forty-two. Party feeling ran high, the principal issue being peace or war. The first political meeting held in the county being the one called by the Republicans at Scott's Tavern, Mayville, December 3, 1812; at a later meeting, on March 17, 1813, resolutions were adopted sustaining the war. The Federalists, representing the western New York counties, held a meeting at Canadaway, during the same campaign, and nominated Jacob Houghton as their candidate to the Assembly. He was the first candidate put in nomination by a political convention in Chautauqua County.

Martin Van Buren was the first Governor to be elected as a candidate of the Democratic party, first taking office on January 1, 1829. DeWitt Clinton continued to be a special favorite with Chautauqua voters, and in the election of 1821 received 1,689 votes, with only ten being cast against him.

In 1826 an event took place in western New York that was not considered important at the time, but which was used by unscrupulous politicians as a source of propaganda to stir the people of a wide area into fever heat. It was the chief factor that changed the political complexion of this section and resulted in the formation of the Anti-Masonic party and its successor, the new Whig party, which went back to the England of 1663 for its name. This party, formed in 1832, was made up of a union of the survivors of the Federalists, the National Republicans, the Adams and Clintonians, and the Anti-Masonic parties, and was the dominant party in Chautauqua County from its birth, with one or two exceptions, until 1857. At the election of 1834, more than two-thirds of the votes were cast for the Whig candidates, William H. Seward, running for Governor, receiving a majority in this county of 1,809.

The event of 1826, above referred to, was the disappearance of William Morgan, a Royal Arch Mason, a printer of Batavia, who had threatened to publish an expose of Free Masonry, and who was last seen in the company of some criminal and misguided men said to have been Masons. A committee, appointed by the Legislature, reported that he had been murdered, although there was no definite proof. A body, claimed to have been Morgan's, found on the shore of Lake Ontario the next October, and identified as such, was buried after a great parade and demonstration at Batavia. Thousands of people marched for its political effect on public sentiment. This body, later on, was disinterred and proved to have been that of Timothy Monroe, who was drowned in the Niagara River. Out of this incident came the expression by one of the Anti-Masonic leaders that "the corpse was a good enough Morgan until after the election."

The political campaigns of that period were both picturesque and taken very seriously, being fought without gloves, with no punches pulled. The songs composed for each separate campaign were replete with uncomplimentary and vulgar references to the opposition candidates, and which furnished the main vent to the partisan prejudice and spleen in which all opponents were held.

The log cabin and hard cider campaign waged in behalf of General William Henry Harrison was the most memorable of those stirring elections, the hero of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" receiving three-fourths of the votes cast in Chautauqua County.

One of the epithets applied to the followers of Polk was that of "Polkats"; Free Soilers were referred to as "Woolies"; and the Democrats of the forties as "Barnburners"; conservative Whigs as

"Silver Greys," and many of the Democrats as "Hunkers." Barbecues were the order of the day, and attended in large numbers; the appeal through the stomach being apparently much more effective than were the long-winded speeches directed at the brain. In 1852, Reuben E. Fenton, of this county, then a Democrat, was elected to Congress at the age of thirty-three by a scant majority of fifty-six. The slavery question was beginning to divide both of the leading parties, the Democrats being classified as "Hard" and "Soft."

The "Know-Nothings" came into being in 1854, and helped to end the Whigs as a party, but rapidly passed out and formed a substantial nucleus of the new Republican party.

The call for the first Republican county convention was issued on August 10, 1855, which was held on September 8, at the courthouse in Mayville, twenty towns being represented by the 142 delegates present. The convention unanimously endorsed the principles of the new party, and adopted resolutions favoring "the placing of every branch of the Federal Government in the hands of men who will assert the rights of freedom and refuse, under all circumstances, to tolerate the extension of slavery and that we will unite in favor of the passage of a law by Congress prohibiting slavery from all the territory of the United States." It also resolved "that the law passed by the last legislature for the suppression of intemperance, pauperism and crime, should be faithfully executed." The convention went on record as opposing all secret-oath-bound political associations.

During the past generation there has been a sweeping change in the public idea of what is proper. Almost overnight we have set up a new code of election morals in matters politic. New laws have defined as criminal the approved practices and customs of past generations. The real wakening came with the exposure of the Tweed ring in New York City, where the political "graft" mounted into millions; the word "graft" coming as it does from the early practice of grafting selected bits of wolf skins into fake scalps to be used in securing profitable bounties.

Tweed, at the zenith of his power, drew his henchmen from both parties, spending prodigious sums to assist in reëlecting those upon whom he could depend to aid in perpetrating his infamous schemes. His conviction followed a sensational trial that was prosecuted by Samuel J. Tilden, and his subsequent death in prison, after every possible appeal had been taken, created an immense sensation in Chautauqua County. The Assemblymen of this county, after being found to have lined up with the Tweed gang on numerous occasions, were

opposed for reelection, and, despite the large corruption fund of fifty thousand dollars sent into the county by Tweed, were defeated by substantial majorities. Some of the smaller rural towns, with only four or five delegates, were assigned one thousand five hundred dollars or more; the larger ones received more in proportion as "honorariums" for supporting Tweed candidates.

Some of the older residents of the county seat will recall the annual parade of the so-called "turkeys" that perched on election days along the store fronts at Mayville to the number of a hundred or more, strutting up and down at intervals while waiting to sell their votes to the highest bidder. When the top of the market was reached, the deal was openly made and they walked proudly under escort to the ballot box with their ballots in one hand to receive their cash in the other. This situation applied in many sections, but at no place was more highly perfected than in the town of Chautauqua.

In 1843 a concerted effort was made to divide the county by the northeast towns uniting with the western towns of Erie County, to be called Schuyler, which failed. In 1852, when the Erie Railroad was completed and the Lake Shore Railroad was under construction, another effort was made to form a new county on similar lines, to be called Marshall, with the county seat at Forestville. This was blocked by several largely-attended mass meetings in various parts of the county. The chief motive behind these proposed divisions was the self-seeking ambition of politicians in the northeastern part to increase their opportunity to represent the public.

Several fights have been made over the location of the county seat. The county, at its organization in 1811, was made up of the two towns of Chautauqua and Pomfret. Enterprising citizens of each locality worked to secure the designation. From Mayville, in the town of Chautauqua, a committee went down the lake near Ashville and prepared timber that was rafted to the head of the lake and erected a two-story building to be used as a temporary courthouse and jail.

At Canadaway, now Fredonia, a site for the county buildings was cleared and offered. After a deadlock of one to one had continued for several months, it is said to have been broken by a compromise. The Pomfret supervisor was interested for his constituents in certain bills that had been held up, the total budget being only \$86.87½ for county expenses. Upon the approval of these bills he joined in the selection of the Mayville site, much to the disgust of those who had cleared the Canadaway site, which had not even been visited.

As soon as the location was fixed, a contract was given to Windsor Brigham to erect the first courthouse, at a cost of one thousand five hundred dollars, located where the cannon now stands. This was a two-story building with rooms for the attorneys and judge on the upper floor and cells for the prisoners on the lower floor. It was not completed until 1818. By 1834 the county had grown in importance sufficiently to warrant the building of a new and better courthouse. Commissioners were named and authorized to construct, equip and furnish the new building at a cost not to exceed five thousand dollars. The building was completed within the appropriation, but general indignation followed, when the first bond issue for the purchase of the furniture became necessary. The commissioners were censured and dismissed and new ones appointed.

A little later it was found that the supervisors could reach Delanti with less miles of travel by horseback and wagon than any other place in the county and the site came very nearly being changed by a vote of thirteen in favor of Delanti and seven to retain the county seat at Mayville. A two-thirds vote was required, so that a change of one-half a vote would have brought about the proposed removal of the county seat.

In 1893 extensive repairs to the courthouse had become necessary and another effort was made to transfer the county capital to either Dunkirk or Jamestown. A large petition was secured to locate in Dunkirk, on the west side of Central Avenue, a short distance south of the Nickel Plate Railway. This move failed and the next attempt was by referendum to go to Jamestown. This was defeated by a majority of only 425; over six hundred adverse votes were cast in Jamestown, indicating that its own people turned down the proposition to change.

The present courthouse was started in 1907 and was authorized only after a series of close roll calls had been taken, in which the adherents of rebuilding in Mayville won by a scant margin. A rare example of political courage was shown in the proceedings leading up to the final vote. A resolution was before the board, being presided over by the Hon. Theodore A. Case, chairman, to appropriate funds for repairs to the old building in the sum of thirty thousand dollars, the vote was being taken, which would have been carried by a large majority. Mr. Case left the chair and knowing that his action would not have the approval of his town's people, and would cause his defeat for reelection, informed the board that repairs would be a waste of funds and pled for a special committee to report back as to estimates

and costs of a new building, which was granted. The vote approving the estimates for a new courthouse at Mayville was attacked by advocates of building in Jamestown, charging bribery of two or three supervisors, and a grand jury investigation was held in Jamestown. At this stage of the proceedings the board met and rescinded what had gone before and, starting with a clean sheet, voted to build in Mayville by a vote that could not be questioned, thus settling the location of the county seat for a long time to come.

Chautauqua County has been no exception to the general rule of having strong and bitter rivalries for political leadership, some of which have extended for a space of many years. One of the earliest and most outstanding of these was "the Fenton, Allen and Sessions Feud." In 1864, Reuben E. Fenton, of the town of Carroll, defeated Horatio Seymour for Governor, and in the same election Walter L. Sessions was first elected to the State Senate. The views of Fenton were in accord with the liberal or left wing of the old Whig party, while Walter Sessions and his younger brother, Loren B., represented those of the conservative or right wing of the party. These conflicting opinions soon clashed and developed into open political warfare, extending over a period of more than twenty years. Fenton drew to his side Colonel Augustus F. Allen, of Jamestown, a long-time supervisor and twice chairman of the board.

In 1867, Walter L. Sessions, competing with Colonel Allen for the Republican nomination for Senator, won by the scant margin of two votes. Allen claimed fraud and ran independently, resulting in the election of Colonel Lorenzo Morris, the only Democratic candidate ever elected from the district with the exception of James T. Edwards, of Randolph, a Republican running on the Democratic ticket in 1891, who defeated Commodore P. Vedder, the regular Republican nominee. Sessions and Allen were again opposing candidates for the nomination for Congress in 1868; after one hundred and fifty ballots had been taken with an even split, the Sessions delegates went to Norman M. Allen, of Dayton, who peremptorily declined the nomination; Porter Sheldon, a Fenton follower was nominated and later elected.

In 1869 the convention held at Little Valley, which was more disorderly than any that had gone before, got entirely out of hand and divided into two conventions, held in the same hall, but adjourned without making a nomination. Later, the Sessions people named A. D. Scott for Senator, who was elected. In 1870, Walter Sessions was named for Congressman, but the legality of some of the seats of the

delegates was taken to the State convention, which decided in favor of Sessions, who was elected over Democrat C. D. Murray, of Dunkirk, by a greatly reduced majority. In 1871 the Senatorial contest was waged with more bitterness than ever. On the fourth day, after two hundred and sixty ballots had been taken, Norman M. Allen, of the Fenton wing, was named over Scott, the Sessions candidate. In 1872 the way was made clear for the nomination of Sessions, on account of the defection of several prominent Fenton men who had gone off on a tangent for Horace Greeley for President. Colonel A. F. Allen, named by the Democrats and supported by many Fenton followers, was elected.

This disastrous defeat of Walter L. Sessions closed for a time his political career. The political star of his brother, Loren, was in the ascendant, and he was elected to the Senate in 1877. Though cleared of bribery charges in the Senate by a legislative committee, the attendant agitation and newspaper publicity prevented his renomination. However, he was exonerated by his own townspeople, who showed their faith in him by electing him supervisor from the town of Harmony for the next twenty-three years, serving as chairman of the board for at least seventeen years of such service. Thus ended the political career of all of the principals of the celebrated feud.

Equal in intensity were some of the township feuds extending into the following generation. Typical of these was the one between Thomas Hutson and Willis Tennant in the town of Chautauqua. Both had served on the board of supervisors, the former having been elected seven times beginning in 1894, and the latter three times starting in 1897. In 1896 Hutson resigned to become county treasurer. Prior to that time the interest on county funds had been retained by treasurers as one of the perquisites of office. Either not knowing of the new amendment, or not taking it seriously, Hutson continued to retain the interest. His long time opponent noticed the slip, and at once preferred charges of misconduct to Colonel Theodore Roosevelt, then Governor. A hearing was fixed and Hon. A. C. Wade was employed as counsel to represent the defendant and make explanations. Roosevelt in his usual abrupt way, asked the first and only question: "Did he retain this interest?" Wade, one of the ablest attorneys in the State, started to reply, "Yes, but." Roosevelt's fist banged down upon the table, giving emphasis to his words. "He's removed! Hearing closed!" This peremptory dismissal without any opportunity to offer any explanation that would be a partial vindication of "Honest Tom's" lifetime record of probity and honesty, was

the beginning of the long-time feud between Wade, a leader in the State Senate, and Teddy. However, Hutson was vindicated by his own people by later being elected to the board of supervisors to serve from 1904 to 1907.

In his last term he led and won in the courthouse fight to secure the new building for Mayville, and exemplified another case of often securing political ingratitude, when his own people turned him down



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

TOWN HALL AND GRAND OPERA HOUSE, FREDONIA, 1893

for reelection after his efforts to keep the county seat in his own town had been successful. Broken in body and without funds, with no near relatives or friends to have an interest in him, excepting a negro boy that he had reared to manhood, he passed away in the county home. Tennant removed to Buffalo. He was for a time Deputy Attorney-General of New York State, and was in the Federal Consular service.

It has been many years since there has been a defalcation of public funds by a county official; the last instance being that of Orrin Sperry,

county treasurer in 1884. He was a somewhat simple-minded farmer, unschooled in the ways of stock speculation and get rich quick financial methods. He was approached by certain political leaders, including some that had been instrumental in making him treasurer, and was asked as to the amount of county funds that he had on hand. His reply being \$89,500, he was told that fortunes were being quickly and easily made by the purchase of Pennsylvania oil, and that if the county's money was loaned to them that they would clean up a nice profit that would be shared with the treasurer without risk, and that no one would be the wiser. The bottom went out of the oil market, as sometimes happens, and he was left holding the bag, gazing sadly and remorsefully into an empty treasury.

Flight seemed to be the only way out and he spent the next nine years in Canada and Mexico, while his bondsmen sought to effect a settlement under which they would rake and scrape together \$35,000, and turn over to the supervisors upon delivery of which he would return and plead guilty. A large number of people, believing that he had been more sinned against than sinning, signed a petition to the Governor asking for his pardon. He had started to serve a two-years' term in Auburn that had been imposed by Justice Lambert. Upon receipt of this petition the pardon was granted by Governor Flower in June, 1884. After his disappearance in 1884 the supervisors authorized Sheriff Charles A. Merrill to offer a reward of \$2,000 for his arrest and conviction. The sheriff sent out thousands of notices of which the following is a copy, which is interesting on account of the minute detail of the description:

\$2,000 REWARD!

For the arrest and conviction of ORRIN SPERRY, Treasurer of Chautauqua County, N. Y., who absconded the last of May 1884, having embezzled about \$80,000 of the funds of said county. The Board of Supervisors of Chautauqua County, N. Y., authorize me to offer the above reward for the arrest and conviction of said Sperry. He is 57 years old, 5 ft. 9½ to 10 inches high; weight 175 to 180 lbs.; medium stout; very good build; when walking head and neck lean forward giving appearance of being quite stoop shouldered; gray hair usually cut short, and when last seen, white chin whiskers; very dark or black sharp eyes; rather small, regular features; wears a No. 9 boot; long slim hand; usually keeps his hands in his pockets; straight nose, broad at base; speaks quick, rather jerky or sudden; has a very confidential way of approaching you; an inveterate tobacco chewer; swears in conversation; fond of women; talks of them, politics and the

Pennsylvania Oil field and market; dresses generally in dark or black clothes. The picture attached is a good likeness of him. Send all information telegraphic or otherwise to C. A. MERRILL, Sheriff of Chautauqua County.
Mayville, N. Y.

July 18th 1884

The passing of the old convention system was viewed by many with sincere regret. A substantial number of the older generation frequently are heard to lament the passing of the old time caucuses, conventions superseded as they were by the so-called ballot reform and the direct primary, affording as they did, opportunities of getting together. This change was hastened by the frequent purchase of delegates in certain towns that were known as "commercial towns."

Early in the first term of Governor Charles E. Hughes, reports were sent back to the East from the far Northwest, of the workings of the Australian ballot that gave to the common people "a club behind the door" that would forever after prevent unfit candidates from getting upon the ticket. The first report to reach this county was brought by Adelbert Gale, of Harmony, who had been visiting relatives in Oregon. He presented the matter to Chautauqua County Pomona Grange, which unanimously approved the proposed change and sent the approving resolution to the State Grange at Binghamton with a request for affirmative action. The State Grange referred the matter to a special committee, called the Committee on Ballot Reform, of which the writer was named chairman. The Legislature took favorable action and the bills were signed by Governor Hughes.

The primary system has not always proved to be a panacea for every political ill and on several occasions unfit candidates, using unfair and misleading propaganda, have defeated the aims of the measure.

Chautauqua County, through some of its illustrious sons, has contributed greatly to the welfare and service of the State. Two of its legislators, the Hon. S. Fred Nixon and Hon. Jos. A. McGinnies, have served as speakers of the New York State Assembly for sixteen of the years between 1899 and 1934; the former beginning in 1899 and serving for six years with distinction, an able parliamentarian, fair and just in all of his rulings, master of the situation at all times. He also was an outstanding Assembly speaker among a long line of distinguished predecessors. He began his service as supervisor of Westfield in 1886, and served continuously for twenty years until his death in 1905, being elected as chairman for the last fourteen years of his life.

Joseph A. McGinnies holds the record for the longest service of any Speaker, which extended for ten years from 1925 to 1934. His entire record as a public servant has probably never been equalled in the State. Starting as supervisor of the town of Ripley in 1896, he served for thirty-two years. He was elected as clerk of the board in 1905, and has served as the unanimous choice of the board since that time, having been a member and officer of the board for the past forty-four years.

He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in 1938. He receives an ovation whenever he visits the State Capitol by members of all parties and was introduced by the leader of the opposing party as the best loved man in the State of New York. He has enjoyed the intimate friendship of Governor Al. Smith for a long time as the best informed man in State and town and county government of any one in the entire State. Eminently fair at all times, with the interests of the public welfare uppermost in his mind, he has assisted in blocking many extravagant schemes for non-essential projects, both county and State.

Chautauqua County has also made its contribution to the dominant party at Washington. Rex Tugwell, a prominent member of the early "brain trust," was born and brought up in the quiet village of Sinclairville. His father kept the meat market in the place where many of his ancestors now quietly rest in the beautiful cemetery overlooking the village. Robert H. Jackson, Attorney General, is clearly conceded to be the most brilliant member of the present administration and is favored as the Democratic nominee for the Presidency in 1940. In many sections he is the latest of a distinguished line of public servants furnished by Chautauqua County.

In attempting to compile the political events that have taken place in the county during the past century and a quarter that would only cover matters of historical importance and readers' interest, much has been eliminated in order to keep the subject within reasonable limits. The writer has attempted to keep the article strictly non-partisan. If extra space has been devoted to any certain party or parties, it is because those parties have been predominant for considerable periods in Chautauqua County.

CHAPTER XXV

Chautauqua County Newspapers

The annals of the secular press in Chautauqua County cover a period of nearly 125 years, and its history is more or less the story of the coming and going of a large number and wide variety of newspapers, editors and publishers. In the early days, papers were born and interred before they had much of an opportunity to play important parts in public affairs. An enterprising editor or publisher, attracted to some promising town in the county, set up his printing press, or took over the plant a former hopeful was ready to quit, and, struggling against increasing odds, would either succumb to financial embarrassment or the urge to try his luck elsewhere. At the best, circulation was limited. Ye early editor had little fresh State or national news to publish, and community items were too frequently worn out by the town gossips before they reached print. Hence the recourse to political editorials, inconsequential homilies, poems and literary effusions sent in by readers, and often the wordy support of some popular or unpopular movement. Chautauqua, like every other section of the United States, has been the graveyard of newspapers; but epitaphs sometimes make interesting reading.

No apologies need be made for the "Fourth Estate" in the county of any period. The activities of the press have gone hand in hand with the development it chronicled. The efforts of honest, earnest, patriotic journalists have contributed a great deal to the advancement of the best interests of southwestern New York and its people. The press has stood alongside the school and the pulpit; it has battled for the right; furnished sources of increasing knowledge to the populace; and thus promoted a constant growth in intelligence, ideals and principles, without which no community can progress. Incidentally, because the press has reported contemporary history, current information, local ideas and comment, it is one of the important sources of the histories of Chautauqua towns, villages and cities.

Chronologically one must turn to 1817 for the pioneer in county journalism. In January of that year the first number of the "Chautauqua Gazette" was issued as printed in Fredonia. Strict accuracy would have required the use of Canadaway, for this hamlet did not become Fredonia until 1829. But James Percival, nominal owner, and actual printer, was among the large number who advocated the survival of the name Fredonia, although it had been rejected as a fitting title for the whole of the United States.

An almost forgotten incident in American history is the fact that there was once a movement to adopt this name for our country. The 1812 edition of Morse's "Universal Geography" stated: "Fredonia is a generic name proposed to be given to the vast territory, now called by the descriptive name of The United States of America, including the annexed territory of Louisiana," and goes on to give many curious statistics concerning this "vast" country. In the preservation of a pleasing and "generic" name, Percival did his full duty to a most beautiful and substantial village.

James Percival started the first paper in the county on a proverbial shoestring. He initiated his enterprise by persuading leading citizens to advance money for subscriptions to his publication for years to come. He promptly found himself without money for current expenses and, within a year, was compelled to dispose of his meager assets to Carpenter and Hull. Shortly afterwards, James Hull became sole owner and continued circulating the "Chautauqua Gazette" for seven years.

In 1818 the "Chautauqua Eagle" was started at Mayville by Robert J. Curtis, and its press for a time printed the "Erie Reflector," the edition being sent to that village by horseback. The first newspaper in the county to survive over a long period was the "Fredonia Censor," established in April, 1821. It was published for years by Henry C. Frisbee, one of the most interesting figures in old-time newspaperdom. Born in Essex County, New York, March, 1801, he had recently celebrated his twentieth birthday when he introduced the "Fredonia Censor." Politics often motivated the establishment of a journal, and it is reputed that Whig party leaders in the East, wanting more support in southwestern New York, supplied the funds by which young Frisbee rented the material of an abandoned printing plant in Buffalo. He brought the press and type by wagon to Fredonia, and, with fifty local subscribers and not a single paying advertiser, brought out his first copy. He had made his start in journalism as an apprentice under James Hull, of the aforementioned "Chautauqua

Gazette," so it is appropriate that he should be the founder of the oldest surviving newspaper in the county. When he sold out, some years later, he purchased a bookstore, which he operated for three decades, during which period it became the center of the local intelligentsia and gossips. Without his knowledge, he was nominated for State Assembly in 1844, and subsequently elected. Henry C. Frisbee died in Fredonia, November 9, 1873, universally honored and loved.

The "Jamestown Journal" is the second oldest survivor of the early Chautauqua press. With it the Hall name and successive generations have been associated since 1876. It was founded, however, in 1826, by Adolphus Fletcher, when Jamestown was an insignificant hamlet in a comparative wilderness, but attractive to a journalist who foresaw its possibilities for future development. Apparently one of the reasons for its establishment was not politics, as was customary, but a campaign against Masonry, which was a live question at that time because of a peculiar agitation in which the western part of New York was involved. The paper was also a staunch supporter of the Whig party, then powerful, and of "the protection of American industries," then popular.

The Fletcher family owned the "Chautauqua Journal" for twenty years. In 1848 Frank W. Palmer secured control. He had learned his trade in the "Journal's" office and was an effective writer and practical printer. After a decade he sold his interests to C. D. Sackett and Coleman E. Bishop, who gave allegiance to the candidacy of John C. Frémont for President in 1856. They did not hesitate, or apologize, for supporting Abraham Lincoln, four years later. Upon the death of Sackett, Coleman E. Bishop became associated with his brother, Prentice, who was wounded during the Civil War and died in 1865. Bishop then formed a partnership with A. M. Clark, to whom he sold his share in the newspaper in 1868. The "Journal" was enlarged to a six-column, eight-page paper at this time. On January 1, 1870, it became a daily. David H. Waite came into the partnership in this year, and later was sole proprietor until May 20, 1876, when he sold it to John A. Hall.

Biographies of several members of the Hall family are to be found in the biographical volume of this work. Sufficient here then to repeat paragraphs written nearly twenty years ago:

Mr. Hall brought to the paper keen business acumen and enterprise, a thorough familiarity with politics, and an uncompromising devotion to the cause of truth. He was, moreover, a graceful and forceful writer, an excellent judge of human nature, and a kindly dis-

positioned gentleman who believed that the best results could be accomplished by impersonal journalism, and who throughout his career discussed measures instead of men; principles instead of persons. That this policy proved profitable in a financial sense is evident from the fact that soon after assuming control of the paper it was necessary to seek larger quarters to meet the demands of the steadily increasing business.

In 1876, Frederick P. Hall entered the business office of the paper, the father turning over to the son the management of this department.



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

MAIN STREET, FREDONIA, 1893

In 1880 he became a full partner, and the business was conducted under the firm name of John A. Hall and Son. The senior member of the firm died in 1886, and subsequent to that date the Journal Printing Company was organized, consisting of the estate of John A. Hall, Frederick P. Hall, Frederick W. Hyde, and Walter B. Armitage. After the death of Mr. Armitage, his interest and that of the estate of John A. Hall was purchased by Messrs. Hall and Hyde. In 1891, Edwin A. Bradshaw became a partner, and, on January 1, 1894, the

establishment was incorporated as the Journal Printing Company, and James A. Clary and William S. Bailey became stockholders and directors with Messrs. Hall, Hyde and Bradshaw. Mr. Bailey retired in 1899, to take charge of the publication interests of the Chautauqua Institution.

As indicated, John A. Hall passed on in 1886, his death occasioning many tributes from the press and persons, of which the following by P. K. Shankland, editor of the opposition "Jamestown Standard," is illustrative. Wrote Mr. Shankland in part:

No man who has lived in Chautauqua County deserves more credit than John A. Hall for the independence and fearlessness of character which he often displayed in combatting the unworthy elements of his own party. He had little toleration for those who employ the baser methods in political action and he displayed the courage on more than one occasion to severely denounce those who exerted wide influence in his own party, and aroused against himself the hostility of some who assumed to be local leaders of his party. This earnest disposition manifested by Mr. Hall to be candid and just in his comments on questions in which his readers were interested, whether they pertained to measures or men, rendered his writings of force and gave them an influence which was probably not surpassed by that of any citizen, public or private, in the county during the few years he adorned his editorial station.

Frederick P. Hall died as the result of an accident in 1939.

Deserting the chronological for the present, it may be pointed out that Jamestown has been most prolific in the birth of newspapers and no place possesses a larger graveyard of these children of former years. As far back as 1828 the "Chautauqua Republican" was started by Morgan Bates. After five years it was removed to Mayville as the "Republican Banner," where it eventually gave up the ghost. Religion entered into the journalistic field of long ago, and Lewis Todd founded "The Genius of Liberty," Universalist in its allegiance. It lasted but two years. The abolition "Liberty Star" of 1847, initiated by Harvey H. Smith, subsequently became the "Northern Citizen" when purchased by Adolphus Fletcher, of previous mention, who in 1855 gave it the name "Chautauqua Democrat." It began publication as a daily in 1872, continued as such until 1879, when it was sold to the "Jamestown Journal," with which it merged in 1892. Dr. Asaph Rhodes, in 1852, started publishing the "Jamestown Herald," which a year later was sold to J. B. Nessle, who removed the paper to Ellington. In 1858, at Jamestown, J. Leslie Randolph began the

issue of a paper in the interests of the "Know-Nothing" party—"The Constitution"; it was short-lived.

A Democratic paper, the "Chautauqua County Press," was established in 1867 at Jamestown by James T. Henry, which survived but a few years. In October, 1879, the "Jamestown Standard" was started by P. K. Shankland and E. A. Brooks. During the campaign of 1882 a daily was also published. The "Weekly Standard" was merged with the "Jamestown Sun" in 1886.

In 1879, at Jamestown, Simeon C. Davis published a "Greenback paper," the "People's Press"; after a few months a stock company was formed and issued the paper under the name of the "National Record." This lived for about a year.

In 1880 the publication of a Sunday paper, "The Leader," was begun at Jamestown by John A. McCann. It was purchased by J. H. Monroe and continued for a brief time.

At Jamestown "The Daily Messenger" was begun in 1881 by Blodgett and Dean, who conducted it for three months, then sold to Lyman J. Woodward, and after an existence of about a year it was known no more.

"The Morning Dispatch," a daily, was put forth in 1884 at Jamestown, by J. L. White, with A. F. Jenks as editor. It was of short duration.

In April, 1875, the "Weekly Grange" was started by D. H. Waite. In 1880 C. E. Bishop began the publication of "The Countryside." Both were agricultural papers of short lives.

The "Sunday Sun" was established by L. F. Camp and Guy H. Fuller, June 29, 1884, at Jamestown. In May, 1886, they purchased of P. K. Shankland the "Jamestown Standard" and issued a weekly and Sunday paper. In 1891 Mr. Fuller purchased the interest of Mr. Camp and, in 1894, sold out to George C. Van Dusen, under whose administration the papers were discontinued.

"The Morning News," a daily, was started at Jamestown, in October, 1885, by W. S. Crosby, with Benjamin S. Dean as editor. Mr. Dean subsequently became sole proprietor. In 1888 George S. Bright purchased an interest. In 1890 the paper became the property of the News Publishing Company, which was discontinued in 1897.

In 1887 Lyman J. Woodward began the publication of a labor reform paper called "Every Saturday." It was purchased by P. K. Shankland in 1890, and published as a Democratic paper, known as the "Saturday Times."

In September, 1891, a semi-weekly independent paper called "The All," was established by M. George Martyn, at Jamestown. In December the same year it was made a daily. December 12, 1893, it passed into the hands of Bowen Brothers. The "Saturday Times" was also purchased of P. K. Shankland, and published as a weekly in connection with their daily. On June 27, 1898, the plant was purchased by George C. Brownell. On February 14, 1890, he changed the name of "The All" to the "Daily Times," and began the publication of a tri-weekly. He continued until July 19, 1900, when the business was suspended.

The "Sunday Telegram" was established in 1894 by Vaughn Brothers and George B. Smith, and discontinued in the fall of 1895.

The "Jamestown Herald," a weekly Democratic paper, was established in 1898, and published by E. E. Sprague. The "Union Advocate," devoted to the interest of organized labor, established in 1900, was issued from the same office.

In October, 1898, at Jamestown, the "Country World," an agricultural paper—then the only paper of its kind in western New York was established by A. B. Fletcher.

The "Saturday Review," a literary paper, was begun at Jamestown in November, 1899, by Howard M. Goldthwait, which had but a brief existence.

"The Furniture Index," a trade monthly, was started in Jamestown in March, 1900, by P. K. Shankland and G. H. Fuller.

"The Tribune," an eight-page daily, was begun at Jamestown, July 23, 1900, by W. W. Clark, editor and proprietor. It had but a brief existence.

The first Swedish newspaper was the "Folkets Röst" (The People's Voice) established in 1874. In 1884 the name was changed to "Vart Nya Hem" (Our New Home). In 1891 the paper was sold to "Vart Land" (Our Land), A. J. Lanness, editor.

In 1879, at Jamestown, Frank I. Blodgett issued the "Sunday Herald," and after a brief existence it suspended.

In the foregoing review of old-time Jamestown newspapers, the article by Frederick P. Hall and Edward L. Allen, written in 1920 has been followed closely, and intentionally covers only the period ending with the last century. The "Jamestown Post," now boasting the "largest circulation of any paper in southwestern New York," was to some extent the result of the personal initiative of the same Edward Lisle Allen. A native of Moscow, Livingston County, New York, born August 14, 1868, he entered the field of journalism as a reporter

on the "Rochester Herald," and served subsequently as a young associate of this paper (1892-94). Later he was with the "Buffalo Enquirer" and "Buffalo Inquirer." Jamestown appeared to him to be a promising field for a newspaper, and in 1901 he removed to the still small city and interested a number of its citizens in inaugurating a morning daily. A company was incorporated that same year, and on Labor Day, September 2, 1901, the "Jamestown Morning Post" issued its first edition.

The company, organized May 29, 1901, included as directors: Ralph C. Sheldon, Cyrus E. Jones, Arthur C. Wade, Robert K. Beach, and Edward L. Allen. The officers elected were: President, Cyrus E. Jones, then of the Bailey-Jones Company; vice-president, Ralph C. Sheldon, of the American Aristotype Company, who became president in 1904, the position Mrs. Ralph C. Sheldon now holds; treasurer, Robert K. Beach, who for seven years had been city editor of the "Rochester Herald"; secretary, Edward Lisle Allen. Cyrus E. Jones actively promoted the newspaper until May, 1904, when he sold his interests in the "Post" to Mr. Sheldon. At that time, Mr. Wade, long a leading western New York attorney, was chosen vice-president, at whose death, in 1914, his holdings were purchased by the three remaining stockholders, Sheldon, Beach and Allen. When celebrating its twenty-fifth birthday, on September 2, 1926, the "Post" could write: "The executive management of the paper has been throughout a quarter of a century in the hands of these three men. Mr. Beach is still the treasurer and business manager of the company, with general supervision over both the business administration and the mechanical departments. Mr. Allen is editor and secretary of the company, combining the usual duties of editor and managing editor, which includes both the formulation of editorial policies and the supervision of the collection and publication of the news. Since May 31, 1904, he has been the member of the Associated Press for the paper."

"The Morning Post" was first issued from rented, second story offices at No. 19 Steele Street. Norman S. Easterbrook was the first city editor, being followed by George B. Smith, Eugene W. McNall, and in 1907 by Harold Swanson. The original cast of reporters were Edward R. Bootey, Ernest Cawcroft, Charles H. Eddy, and two high school students, W. Arthur Stow and Ralph R. Lockwood, all of whom have since become prominent in other fields besides journalism, whatever their records as cubs.

The population of Jamestown doubled during two decades and the circulation of the "Post" quadrupled. Within four months after the first issue a larger press was needed. In 1907 another great press was purchased. Additional floor space was secured from time to time. On September 16, 1912, the "Post" was printed in its reinforced brick and concrete, three story and basement building. This was regarded as "one of the most complete newspaper buildings in any city the size of Jamestown in New York State." The plant and equipment have always been kept up-to-date. The coverage of the "Post" not only includes Chautauqua County, but sections of four neighboring counties in New York and Pennsylvania.

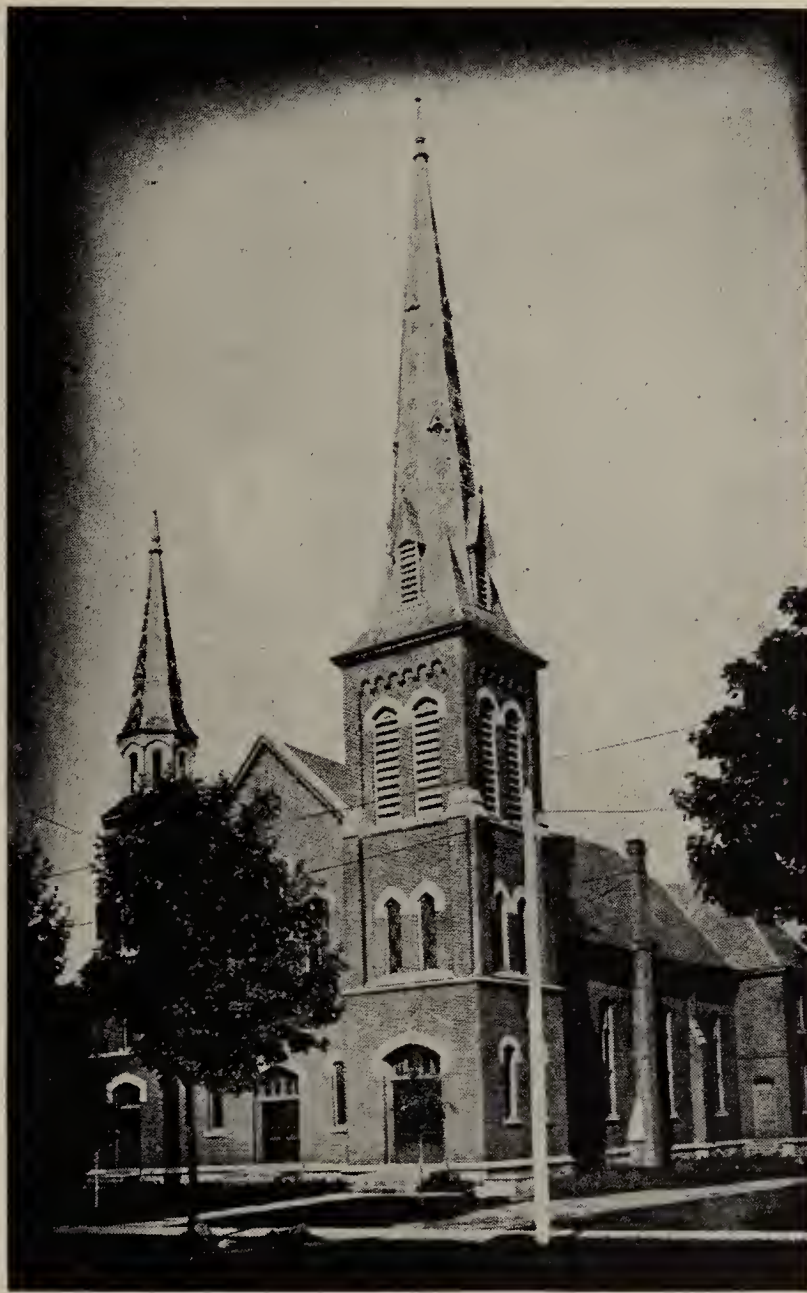
So much space has been given to Jamestown newspaper history because it is the largest city in the county, has had the most publications, and is the graveyard of more journalistic enterprises than any other place. Dunkirk, Westfield, Fredonia, Forestville, Mayville, Silver Creek, all have made newspaper history, mostly of the "foot prints on the sands of time" variety. In Chautauqua County the more notable of the journals which survived to more recent years aside from those already noted in Jamestown and Mayville are the "Mayville Sentinel," founded in 1833, started as a Democratic paper and continued as such until about 1890; the "Westfield Republican" was founded by Martin C. Rice, April 25, 1855, and came into the hands of the veteran, Herbert W. Thompson, in 1889. The first paper in Westfield was the "Western Star," dating prior to 1831, for it also was known as the "Chautauqua Phoenix," and "Chautauqua Eagle," under which name it was published by George W. Necomb from 1831 to 1838. "The Westfield Messenger," proprietors, C. J. J. and T. Ingersoll, was issued from 1848 to 1851.

The story of Dunkirk newspapers is told in the "History of Dunkirk," printed elsewhere in this volume. It claims the "Chautauqua Gazette" as first of the papers in the county. The old "Dunkirk Beacon," brought out by E. R. Thompson, grandfather of Henry K. and Gerald Williams, was the progenitor of the modern "Dunkirk Journal" and "Dunkirk Evening Observer."

Turning to Fredonia again, it should be noted that this place fathered the "Western Democrat and Literary Inquirer" in 1835, but its plant was removed to Van Buren, when this hamlet promised to blossom forth. It then published the "Van Buren Times." There was also the "Frontier Express," started in Fredonia in 1846, which afterward became the "Fredonia Express," then the "Chautauqua

Union," and in 1851 the "Fredonia Advertiser," printed in connection with the "Dunkirk Daily Herald." It was called the "Advertiser and Union" after being merged with the "Dunkirk Union" in about 1870.

No doubt H. B. Thompson could relate an interesting tale about his "Forestville Free Press."



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

M. E. CHURCH, FREDONIA, 1893

The ancestral line of the "Cherry Creek News" is about as follows: In 1879, E. A. Hayes founded the "Herald and News," which lasted for a year. In July, 1882, John H. Gardner started the "Cherry Creek Monitor," which he sold that same year to M. J. Ackley. In

November, 1884, Charles J. Shultz and Frank D. Whipple took over the plant and merged the "Pine Valley News." In about six months, Charles J. Shultz was the sole proprietor and operated the paper until October, 1897, when it was sold to Fred J. Huntley, who discontinued publication after four months. Mr. Shultz took the "Cherry Creek News"—the name by which the journal has been known since 1884—but sold the plant again, in October, 1898, to Will T. Reade and Clarence S. Smith. Later, H. C. Mills came into the picture, who, on October 1, 1910, sold it to F. J. Brettle, who quickly established the "News" on a solid basis.

Down the years "times have changed," of course, and the publishing business has progressed as fully as any other industry. The early county papers were usually four-page folios, containing a few belated national news items, brief local personals, and some labored editorials, "poems," and literary effusions. The old-time editions had few, if any, illustrations, now so prominently featured; there were no international news services, general news being clipped from metropolitan journals at least a day old; and circulation was so limited as to make a hand-press, capable of printing a few hundred copies an hour, all that was needed. Now, and for many years, the local publisher has his cylinder press, and the tramp compositor has been displaced by machines. The news is as fresh as the telephone, telegraph or the radio can make it.

If any historian wishes to find some principle or method in the growth of journalism in Chautauqua County, he is welcome to try. The economic formula does not seem to apply. While it is true that the building of the Erie Canal, and, later, of railroads, encouraged settlement of southwestern New York with resulting booms, these means of communication also opened up fertile areas farther west and people left for the new El Dorado—the newspapers and presses going with them. A century ago the pioneer journalism was of the personal brand, based on politics, religion, or some social idea. Ante-bellum Civil War days forced many adjustments or foreclosures; the war itself tested the metal of newspapermen to get out editions so often as to rival the afternoon extras of the metropolitan journals of today. Since the end of the internecine conflict there have been national cycles of progress and recession, but through it all, until after the World War, the Chautauqua County press has thrived as often in periods of national financial depression as during the heights of prosperity. In fact, periods of "panics" appear to have encouraged an increased investment in printing plants.

The Chautauqua County newspapers in 1920 were:

The "Jamestown Evening Journal," daily, except Sunday; the Journal Printing Company; Frederick P. Hall, president and general manager; James A. Clary, vice-president and managing editor; Henri M. Hall, treasurer and business manager; Levant M. Hall, secretary.

The "Jamestown Morning Post," daily, except Sunday; the Post Publishing Company; Ralph C. Sheldon, president; Edward L. Allen, secretary and managing editor; Robert K. Beach, treasurer and business manager.

The "Jamestown Evening News," daily, except Sunday; the Jamestown Evening News Company, Incorporated; Clarence J. Sprague, president; Robert C. Spohn, vice-president; Elmer E. Sprague, secretary-treasurer.

The "Dunkirk Evening Observer," daily, except Sunday; the Dunkirk Printing Company; Henry K. Williams, president, treasurer and general manager; Gerald B. Williams, editor.

The "Jamestown Journal" (tri-weekly), published by the Journal Printing Company.

"The Grape Belt and Chautauqua Farmer" (semi-weekly), owned and published by the Dunkirk Printing Company.

"The Furniture Index" (monthly), published by the Furniture Trade Publishing Company.

The following were weekly publications:

"The Chautauqua Democrat," Jamestown Evening News Company.

"The Sinclairville Commercial," Jamestown Evening News Company.

"The Union Advocate," Jamestown Evening News Company.

"Vart Land," the Vart Land Company, Jamestown; F. C. Curtis, president; S. A. Carlson, secretary.

"Skandia," the Liberty Printing Company, Jamestown; C. E. Lindstone, editor.

"Cherry Creek News," Cherry Creek; F. J. Brettle, editor and publisher.

"Chautauqua News," Sherman; the Dorman Printing Company (M. L. and L. B. Dorman).

"Brocton Mirror," A. A. Cobb, publisher.

"Fredonia Censor," Frederick C. Bickers, owner and publisher.

"Forestville Free Press," H. B. Thompson, editor and publisher.

"Ripley Review," Murray D. Conrath, editor and proprietor.

"Silver Creek News," C. J. Bellinger, publisher.

"Silver Creek Gazette," Charles C. Stacy, editor and publisher.

"Mayville Sentinel," the Mayville Printing Company; C. C. Taylor, president; A. W. Dyer, vice-president and secretary.

"Westfield Republican," Herbert W. Thompson, editor and publisher.

The newspapers in Chautauqua County in 1938 were as follows:

"Brocton Mirror," of Brocton; published on Wednesdays; was founded in 1890. E. C. Harmon is its editor; the publishers are E. C. Harmon and Company.

"The Chautauquan," published daily during July and August, and on Thursdays from September to June. It was founded in 1874. Editor, W. Raymond Brown; publication department of Chautauqua Institution are its publishers.

"Cherry Creek News," published on Friday; founded in 1883; E. S. Smith, editor; publishers, Cherry Creek News Company.

The Dunkirk "Grape Belt and Chautauqua Farmer," published Tuesday and Friday, was founded in 1882. George C. Luke is the editor; it is published by the Dunkirk Publishing Company.

"The Observer," published every evening, except Sunday, was founded in 1882, and is published by the Dunkirk Publishing Company.

The "Risveglio," printed in Italian and English, is published on Saturday. It was established in 1921. Joseph B. Zavarella is the present editor.

"Forestville Free Press," published on Fridays, was established in 1891. H. B. Thompson is editor and publisher.

"Fredonia Censor," published Fridays, was established in 1821. Ed Manley and E. Sessions are its publishers.

"Normal Leader," published Mondays, was established in 1900, by students of the Fredonia Normal School, who remain its editors and publishers.

At Jamestown are the:

"Chautauqua County Farms News and Home Bureau News," published monthly; was established in 1917. C. K. Bullock is editor, and the publishers are the Chautauqua County Farm and Home Bureau Association.

"Furniture Index," published monthly; established in 1900. L. M. Nichols, editor; Furniture Index, Incorporated, publishers.

"Jamestown Journal," published evenings, except Sundays; established in 1870; and "Jamestown Journal," published Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays; established in 1826. Frederick P. Hall, editor; Journal Printing Company are the publishers.

"Jamestown Post," published each morning, except Sundays; established in 1901. J. Harold Swanson, editor; Post Publishing Company, publishers.

"Monitor," Swedish and English paper; printed monthly; established in 1919. C. E. Lindstone, editor; Scandinavian Fraternity of America, publishers.

"Skandia," Swedish newspaper; printed Thursdays; established in 1901. C. E. Lindstone editor; Liberty Printing Company are its publishers.

"Mayville Sentinel," published Thursdays; established in 1833. E. G. Laird, editor; William H. Habicht, publisher.

"Ripley Review," published on Thursdays; established in 1882. M. D. Conrath, editor and publisher.

At Sherman the "Chautauqua News" is issued on Fridays. It was established in 1875; C. W. Conrath is editor and publisher.

"Silver Creek News and Times," published Thursdays; founded in 1906. Edith Z. Bowerman, editor and publisher.

"Westfield Republican," published on Wednesdays; founded in 1855; H. W. Thompson, editor and publisher.

CHAPTER XXVI

Historic Notables of Chautauqua County

BY WILLIAM J. DOTY

Chautauqua County has contributed much to the development of the Nation through its imposing array of native and adopted sons. Boundary lines have been pushed back through the information given Webster by the explorer Mackenzie. The vast iron deposits of the Mesabi Range and the rich copper deposits of northern Michigan were discovered and developed by Merritt and Houghton, respectively. The inventions of Pullman, Miller and Edison have added no inconsiderable part to the wealth of the world. It is fitting that these pioneers of more than local fame be given brief but special mention in a work such as this.

Chief Cornplanter ("Gyant-wa-hia") was the half-breed son of a trader named John O'Bail, 1732-1836. His most fixed habitation was just over the county line, near Corydon, Pennsylvania, upon the Cornplanter Reservation of 640 acres that was given to him for his people in recognition of his services in the settlement of Indian matters at the close of the Revolutionary War, although he had fought with his people against our troops. His village of Kyantona, where he spent considerable time, was on the west bank of the Conewango Creek three miles south of Frewsburg, from which the town of Kiantone derived its name. He is said to have been present at the Wyoming Massacre. He was for years the chief of the Six Nations of the Iroquois, and the personal friend of "Red Jacket." He was the first temperance lecturer in the State, but lost his zeal for the cause in later life, dying at the ripe age of 104 years. A monument has been placed over his humble grave, on the banks of the Allegheny River, by the State of Pennsylvania. He was given his Indian name on account of his agricultural teachings among the tribes of the Iroquois.

Donald Mackenzie, "King of the North West," born June 15, 1783, died January 20, 1851. Left his impress upon the map of

North America. Daniel Webster, visiting him at his Mayville home after his retirement, secured information from him that enabled him to push back the Northwest boundary in final settlement over a substantial portion of the northwestern states. As a partner of John Jacob Astor and the founder of the city of Astoria, Oregon, in 1813, he had made commercial conquests far to the north that established priority claims. With Wilson P. Hunt, he led a band of adventurers overland to the mouth of the Columbia River, arriving January 18, 1812. After the Northwestern and Hudson Bay Company was consolidated, Mackenzie was made chief factor at Fort Garry in 1824, having under his jurisdiction what are now the three provinces of Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba. Mackenzie's first wife was an Indian princess, four children being born of this union. His second wife was Adelgonde Droze, of Royal French blood, a refugee after the French Revolution, thirteen children being born to them. After he retired in August, 1833, and acting under the advice of his friend, Douglas Houghton, he settled at Mayville, New York, and became one of the largest landowners of the county. Six feet eight inches in height, weighing 337 pounds, the armhole of his vest having a girth of forty-five inches, the hero of several Indian uprisings and half-breed rebellions, he was an outstanding figure in a day "when men were men."

Horace Greeley, born February 3, 1811, died November 29, 1872, has been claimed as a native of Chautauqua. However, his father's farm was just over the Pennsylvania State line, south of Clymer, and it overlooked that village, where he was a frequent visitor in his early days. His schooling ended at fourteen, and walking from East Poultney, Vermont, to his rural Erie County, Pennsylvania, home, he found employment in his work as a printer in Jamestown in this county, and Lodi in Cattaraugus County, now Gowanda, and at Erie, Pennsylvania. He started for New York City with \$25, and his possessions in a handkerchief in August, 1831.

Douglas Houghton, born at Troy, New York, September 21, 1809, died October 13, 1845. The fourth child of Jacob and Lydia Douglas Houghton. The family moved to West Hill, Fredonia, in 1812. Douglas was undersized and feeble and received his early training at the newly organized Fredonia Academy; was a good student and high spirited, and was recommended for entrance in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, graduated a Bachelor of Arts in 1829, appointed assistant professor of chemistry and natural history. Was invited by Governor Lewis Cass, of Michigan, to lec-

ture upon chemistry, botany and geology; in 1831 was appointed surgeon and botanist in an expedition to discover the source of the Mississippi River; studied medicine at seventeen and became a Medical Doctor in 1831, also was an adept in dentistry. In 1838 he was professor of geology and mineralogy in the University of Michigan. In 1844 as the first geologist of the State of Michigan, he developed the rich copper deposits of northern Michigan, from which nearly \$300,000,000 of copper has been taken. He was called the "little Doctor" and the "boy geologist." The city of Houghton was named for him. He was drowned at Eagle Harbor, Lake Superior, in 1845 with four others in an open boat. Meeting Donald Mackenzie at an early day trading station, he advised him to look Chautauqua County over when ready to retire. This advice was followed and resulted in the settlement of Mackenzie at Mayville, upon his retirement as factor at Fort Garry. His former home still stands in a dilapidated condition on West Main Street in Fredonia.

William Henry Seward (1801-72) was born at Florida, New York. Graduated from Union College in 1820. In 1823 hung out his shingle as an attorney. When the land riots against the Holland Company took place in 1836 at Mayville, New York, he was sent here to take charge as resident agent of that company. After a tactful adjustment of the debts and tangled affairs of the company, he organized a partnership of substantial citizens to take over the claims and unsold lands of that alien corporation. The William H. Seward estate, until 1936, was the owner of a large farm in the town of French Creek. He built a fine home in the village of Westfield, now occupied by Frank W. Crandall. He lived to become one of our leading statesmen, the stepping-stones to his exalted position, being: State Senator in 1830, Whig Governor in 1838 and 1840, United States Senator in 1849 and 1855. He was active in organizing the Republican party and the leading candidate for President before his defeat by Lincoln. As Secretary of State for eight years, Mr. Seward was an outstanding figure in National affairs.

Major-General George Stoneman was born in Busti, entered West Point, graduated in 1846. At the beginning of the Civil War was in command of Fort Brown, Texas; was ordered to surrender by the Confederates, but refused and escaped with his troops by steamer to New York. Was appointed chief of cavalry of the Army of the Potomac. Was captured at Clinton, Georgia, and held prisoner for three months. Led many raids, including the capture of Charlotte, North Carolina. At Salisbury, North Carolina, took one thousand

four hundred prisoners. Returned from the army in 1871, went to California, served as railroad commissioner for six years. Elected Governor by the Democrats in 1883.

General John McAllister Schofield, born July 29, 1831, graduated at West Point in 1853; in 1864, appointed commander of the Army of the Ohio. United with General Thomas to oppose General J. B. Hood at the desperate and indecisive battle of Franklin. Brigadier-general in November, 1864, and major-general in March, 1865; succeeded E. M. Stanton as Secretary of War in President Johnson's Cabinet; Superintendent of West Point, 1876 to 1881; and from 1888 to 1895 was commanding general of the United States Army. His career marked him to have been the highest type of American soldier. He published, in 1897, "Forty-six Years in the Army."

Reuben Eaton Fenton, born July 4, 1819, died August 25, 1885. New York's Civil War Governor was born in the town of Carroll. On account of his father's financial difficulties, he was forced to leave his studies at seventeen; spent several years in logging camps and rafting until clearing the family debts. Beginning with 1843, served eight years as supervisor of his town; was elected to the Assembly as a Democrat in 1849, and to Congress in 1852. Presided at the first Republican convention in New York State. Defeated for Congress on the "Know-Nothing" party's ticket in 1854. Elected as a Republican in 1856. Elected Governor in 1864, and reelected two years later. A successful business man and statesman, one of Chautauqua's native sons whose whole life was spent in the service of his county, State and Nation.

William Barker Cushing, of Fredonia, born November 4, 1842, was the most distinguished member of the Cushing family of patriots. President Theodore Roosevelt declared him to be with Admiral Farragut, one of the two outstanding heroes of the Civil War. His brilliantly executed exploit of destroying the Rebel ram, "Albemarle," at a critical time in that war, electrified the North at the low ebb in the fortunes of the North. On October 27, 1864, he drove his deadly torpedo launch over a barrier of logs, delivered the death thrust to the ram that was the terror of the Unionists, and, under a rain of bullets that pierced his clothing in five places and shot away the heel of one of his shoes, swam downstream in the darkness to reach a Federal picket boat. His service was filled with many daring adventures, causing an early breakdown and nervous prostration. The end came in a government hospital at Washington, District of Columbia, on December 8, 1874.

Judge Albion Winegar Tourgee was born in Williamsfield, Ohio, in 1838; graduated in law at the University of Rochester in 1862. Was wounded at Bull Run and taken prisoner at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and spent the "Carpet Bag" period in the South. Editor and attorney at Greensboro, North Carolina, 1868 to 1875. Judge in the Superior Court in North Carolina. Lived at "Thorheim," Mayville, for a long period, where many of his books were produced, including the best sellers: "A Fool's Errand," "Bricks Without Straw," and "Buttons Inn." Appointed United States Consul to Bordeaux, France, where his death took place on May 21, 1905. He made many friends among the Negro race on account of his connection in the Freedmen's Aid movement.

Thomas Alva Edison, 1847-1931, the famous inventor, was born at Milan, Ohio; was a familiar figure at Chautauqua for many years, where he occupied the Miller-Edison cottage, his wife, Mina, being the daughter of Lewis Miller, the co-founder of the Chautauqua Institution. The two families have been active factors in the upbuilding and continued success of the Chautauqua movement. His career is too well known to the American public to need any detailed mention in this chapter.

Lewis Merritt and his five sons—Leonidas, Alfred, Napoleon, Lewis, and Cassius—were the "Iron Men of the Northwest," and were the discoverers and the pioneer developers, in 1887, of the famous Mesabi iron range, the richest open-pit iron mines in the world. Leaving their hill farm in the town of Hanover during the Civil War period, they built one of the first sawmills and a schooner at Duluth. Leonidas was a member of a Minnesota cavalry regiment and served in several Indian campaigns. Hearing of a rich iron deposit, the family spent many years of time and all of their resources in an effort to locate the rich bonanza; finally successful. The next problem was the building of fifty miles of railway, with equipment, connecting with docks to be built at Lake Superior ports. After enlisting John D. Rockefeller as a partner, the family was caught in the financial panic of 1893 and nearly squeezed out of their valuable holdings. After many years of delay and expensive litigation, only about two hundred and fifty thousand dollars was salvaged out of the enterprise, the greater part of which was eaten up by legal costs. It has been stated that the property was capitalized at eighty millions of dollars when the so-called steel trust was organized.

Lewis Miller, born July 24, 1829, died February 17, 1899; inventor, manufacturer, philanthropist, and co-founder of the Chau-

tauqua Assembly in 1874. He was born in Greentown, Ohio. He received no college education; was a school teacher for several years. He invented the double-jointed cutting bar for mowing machines, and the first low-down grain binder; also the first device for binding grain with twine. His most active interest was in the building up of Sunday schools, and he was a Sunday school superintendent for forty-five years. He originated the Akron plan for church buildings. His daughter,



(Courtesy of John O. Bowman)

BENTLEY HOMESTEAD, NEAR LAKEWOOD

Mina, married the famous inventor, Thomas A. Edison, and has always carried on her father's devotion to the Chautauqua Institution. Henry Ford, in his younger days, was Mr. Miller's agent in the State of Michigan for his Harvesting Company.

John Heyl Vincent, a Methodist bishop, was born in 1832, at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and was the co-founder, with Lewis Miller, of the Chautauqua Institution in 1874, originally organized as a Methodist camp meeting. He was at the time the editor of Methodist publications and most active in the work of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Chancellor of the Chautauqua University from 1878 to 1900; father of George Vincent, of the Rockefeller Foundation, and

an ex-president of the Chautauqua Institution. Was selected in 1939 by the World's Fair committee as Chautauqua County's member of the Hall of Fame as the one who had made the largest contribution to the county's advancement.

Philip Phillips, the singing pilgrim, born July 13, 1834, died June 26, 1895, was born at Cassadaga, New York, and worked for neighboring farmers for his board during his teens. One of his employers, recognizing his talent for music, bought him a melodeon that Phillips "worked out" and paid for later. Before twenty he had organized and conducted a singing school at Allegany, New York. He first went into business with D. J. Cook, of Fredonia, and, later, to Cincinnati, Ohio, to join the music firm of William Sumner and Company. A year later this firm became that of Philip Phillips and Company, which published many books of song, including "Early Blossoms and Musical Leaves," that sold into hundreds of thousands. Traveling over the globe, including stops at Australia, New Zealand, Palestine, Egypt, Sandwich Islands, India, and Continental Europe, he conducted over four thousand song services. He built and maintained the home in Fredonia called "Fort Hill," on account of its having been the site of an ancient fort of the mound builders.

George Mortimer Pullman, born March 3, 1831, died October 19, 1897. One of the ten children of James Lewis and Emily (Minton) Pullman; was born in Brocton, where his father worked as a general mechanic; taken from school at fourteen, he went to work in a small store in Westfield; in 1848 went to Albion, New York, to learn the cabinetmaker's trade; went to Chicago in 1855, and in 1858 contracted with the Chicago and Alton Railroad to remodel two cars into sleeping cars; built his third car in 1859. Took out a patent for a folding upper berth on September 19, 1865. This car proved to be too large for the bridges and the roads had to be reconstructed to permit the use of his sleeping cars. His first plant was started at Palmyra, New York. Later he built the entire town of Pullman, Illinois, which is now a part of Chicago. He designed a combination sleeping car and restaurant in 1867; a dining car in 1868; the first chair car in 1875; the vestibule car in 1887. One of the homes that he occupied for some time was located at the east end of Pullman Street, in Brocton, and is still standing. It is said that he conceived the idea of the Pullman car while making his numerous trips from Brocton to Westfield in day-coaches on the old Lake Shore Railroad to visit a sister who kept the Minton House, and found out that by turning over the backs of the seats that the passenger could sprawl out in a greater degree of comfort.

Laurence Oliphant, 1829-88. Author, world traveler, and adventurer, whose career embraced service in the Crimea and with Garibaldi; a member of a filibuster expedition out of New Orleans. Born at Cape Town, Africa, his exploits were scattered over all of the continents. Elected to the British Parliament in 1865, he resigned two years later to take charge of the Brotherhood of the New Life, or the "Harris Community": a utopian scheme that was a combination of Soviet ideas, free love, Communism, and the philosophy of Plato that drew devotees from all parts of the world. Placed in charge of the cow stables as the beginning of a probationary term, followed by the solitary life of a wood cutter in the forest for several months, he earned promotion to the head of the community; was married in 1872, when his wife and mother, Lady Oliphant, joined the community. For years he was the spiritual slave of Harris, with whom he finally disagreed. Later went to Arabia to devise a scheme for restoring the Jews to the Holy Land. A prolific writer of many works of fiction and travel.

Mary Edwards Walker, M. D., formerly of Oswego and Syracuse, spent many years of her life at her home on East Main Street, Fredonia. Her really distinguished career was lost sight of in her freakish attempt to reform the dress of women. A small, wizened old woman, she appeared upon the street in a black frock coat, baggy striped trousers, blue army coat, and high silk hat, from beneath which gray curls fell to her shoulders. She was the butt of sardonic humor, rotten egged by small boys who jeered "Pants Walker" wherever she appeared in public; women made faces at her, and she was arrested several times for masquerading in men's clothes. Bill Nye called her a "self-made man." At twenty-three she was graduated as a Doctor of Medicine at Syracuse University. She was the only woman ever to receive a commission in the United States Army, and at twenty-nine was made a lieutenant in the Medical Corps and spent four years on the battlefields and in the hospitals of the Civil War. She was the only woman given permission to wear male attire by Congress and wore the uniform of her rank; when arrested as a masquerader, she would confound her attackers by producing the certificate of such act. She was the only woman to be given the Congressional Medal of Honor, our government's highest award, and was said to be the first woman to attempt to cast her vote. She died as the result of a fall on the steps of the Nation's Capitol at the age of eighty-seven.

Richard Theodore Ely, leading economist of his day, was born in Ripley in 1854, graduating at Columbia University, and, later, at

Heidelberg, Germany, in 1879. He was the head of the department of political economy at Johns Hopkins University from 1881 to 1892, and, later, at the University of Wisconsin. His numerous works were and still remain standard authorities in the science of political economy.

Samuel Langhorne Clemens (Mark Twain) gives Chautauqua County the distinction of having a portion of his busy life spent within its borders. Beginning with 1884, he was associated with the firm of Charles L. Webster and Company. Mr. Webster was his brother-in-law, living at Fredonia in the house occupied later by Hon. W. B. Hooker. Some of his best writing of that period was produced in Fredonia. He occupied for several years a cottage at Van Buren Point, the oldest summer resort in western New York, which is still known as Mark Twain's cottage.

Sarah Jane Clark (Grace Greenwood), an early-day columnist and author of the "Grace Greenwood Tales," a popular feature of the gay nineties, was another member of the well-known group of Chautauqua writers. Her home, with a beautiful rural setting, was on East Main Street, Fredonia, near the village line.

Alice Jean Webster, a "great-niece" of Mark Twain, born at Fredonia, New York, 1876, died 1916. Well known author, the most popular of her works being "When Patty Went To College" and "Daddy Long Legs"; graduated from Vassar in 1901; married to Glenn Ford McKinney in 1915.

Grace Richmond is another member of the group of well known authors having a home in Fredonia, New York. "Red Pepper Burns" and many short stories appearing in leading publications placed her in the first rank of authors. She is the wife of N. G. Richmond, M. D., a veteran practitioner of northern Chautauqua.

Robert G. Elliott, the world's most famous executioner, spent his boyhood with a relative named Nelson H. Garlock, in the town of Sheridan, becoming interested in electricity through a hired man's crude telegraph instrument. After becoming an expert electrician, he has become official executioner for the six states of New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Vermont, Connecticut, and Massachusetts. A refined gentleman, with an ideal family life, music and flower loving, he has carried out the states' edicts in sending over the bitter road of retribution nearly four hundred souls, including such famous criminals as Hauptmann, Sacco and Vanzetti, Ruth Snyder, and Judd Gray.

Many names could be added to the foregoing notables and should include such prominent personages as David Parker, in charge of the army mail service during the Civil War, and the originator of

the money order system; Frederick Palmer, war correspondent, whose boyhood was spent in rural southern Chautauqua; S. Frederick Nixon, Speaker of the New York State Assembly, 1899 to 1905; and Joseph A. McGinnies, holder of the all-time record as Assembly Speaker, from 1925 to 1934, and a member of the Chautauqua County board of supervisors, or clerk of the board continuously from 1896 to the present time; Dr. Charles E. Welch, manufacturer of a national grape product; Major-General Charles J. Bailey, of the World War, and a contributor to these volumes; Rexford Guy Tugwell, prominent as a "New Dealer," and Robert Houghwout Jackson, Attorney-General of the United States.

CHAPTER XXVII

Chautauqua, Birthplace of World Movements

BY EDWIN P. CONKLIN

There is a charm about Chautauqua County which few will deny. Whether this charm inheres in its land or people, chief cities or rural towns, wealth or culture, the historical past or thriving present, institutions, agriculture, industries or a dozen other phases of life—who can tell? History bears record that there was something very attractive about this area even when primitive man roamed the region. Witness the Mound Builder and the Indian; note as well the French and English pioneers in the New World of centuries ago. Only the fewness in numbers of the French of Canada and the too numerous Indians holding western New York, prevented the discovery of this attraction and prevented colonization by both French and British. The Iroquois Federation drove the Eries from the country. The Senecas kept the white man away until their misplaced confidence in the British sapped their strength. Ultimately they sold the land to the Revolutionary War financier, Robert Morris, who in turn transferred to Netherlands' promoters the hills and valleys and the legendary "lake of easy death," where one might "eat of the fatal root and sleep with his fathers in peace," to quote the language of Chief Cornplanter's letter to President George Washington.

Less than a century and a half ago, a new but vigorous Nation stopped long enough in the work of perfecting its organization to hear and to heed the call of the West, which then began a hundred miles or so inland from the Atlantic. The lure of the land was potent with the high adventurous spirits of that time. Then began a trek from the coastal sections to what was called "the wilderness." At first only a tiny stream of pioneers came to southwestern New York; a stream which did not gather force until after the War of 1812. The great lake to the north of the State turned the flow south, and Lake Erie became a barrier that further compressed the tide of people into that area of

which Chautauqua was an important part. In a like, but lesser, fashion there were migrations from Pennsylvania and the south which met and merged with that from the East.

Thus it came about that Chautauqua County was developed by heterogeneous groups of peoples, diverse in racial strains and affiliations, separate in interests, religion and social distinctions. In early and later days came the Pilgrim and Puritan from New England, the Cavalier from Virginia, the Knickerbocker from New York, the Swede from New Jersey, the German from Pennsylvania, the Scotch-Irish from the hillsides and valleys of the Appalachian Mountains; Quakers from Philadelphia; Welsh, Scandinavians, Hungarians, Italians, Austrians more directly from their own native lands. Young men and women of vigor and enterprise, of varied ancestry and faith, came hither to subdue the wildernesses or further established industries, commerce and life and, in so doing, blended and fused diverse human elements into a composite type of individuality. Some enthusiasts suggest that this type should be called "Chautauquan," which they insist combines Scottish thrift, German steadfastness, Scandinavian patience, French vivacity, and English moral worth.

Whether the dweller in the many other sections of the United States accepts any of this summary and conclusion depends largely on how well he knows the Chautauqua country and its people, and examines their history. Outlanders are cordially invited to come and see for themselves, and the annual influx of visitors is enormous. One of those who yearly has enjoyed the hospitality of the county, and has given some attention to the "influence of soils and climate, of fruitful woods and living streams, of tissue and sinew, brains and blood, that in a few generations transformed a wilderness into a rich and vital region," is convinced that here there dwells an unusual people, especially noteworthy in enterprise, broad of outlook and exceptional in tolerance.

Many able authors have contributed articles on various phases of regional and county annals to this volume, but they have touched only incidentally on "Chautauqua, Birthplace of World Movements." Therefore there follows these introductory paragraphs, a group of chapters on this subject by well-known Chautauquans. The articles, arranged chronologically with one exception are: "The Kiantone Spiritist Community" (1852), "The Harris Community" (1865), "The Grange" (1869), "Lily Dale Spiritualist Assembly" (1873), "The Woman's Christian Temperance Union" (1875), "Chautauqua, and Chautauqua Institution" (1874). Perhaps no more convincing

evidence can be presented of the "noteworthy enterprise, breadth of outlook and exceptional tolerance" of the true Chautauquan.

The Kiantone Spiritist Community (by William S. Bailey)—From a sample of mud to the spirit of Socrates seems a far cry, yet eighty-seven years ago the mud and the scholarly ghost of the ancient philosopher led to the founding of a wonderful city in the western end of New York State. The city was to have been of unimaginable splendor and was to have ushered in a new civilization. Today its site is marked by a few circles of half-buried stones, and its memory is forgotten.

Harmonia was the name of the dream city, and its cathedrals and stately halls were to have towered heavenward from the valley of the Kiantone, a small stream that rambles through a region of pastoral beauty but a few miles from Lake Chautauqua.

Hither came, in 1852, a Milwaukee physician who, while in New York City, had heard of a spring of miraculous healing power on the bank of Kiantone Creek, and who "turned aside from my homeward journey to examine the whole matter for myself," as he says. This Dr. Greaves was vastly impressed by what he saw and more particularly by what he was told. He learned that the curative value of the waters in the valley was known to the white settlers as far back as 1795 and to the Indians of a far earlier day.

It was but a few years before the coming of Dr. Greaves that the two little Fox sisters at Hydesville, near Rochester, New York, after becoming a village wonder with their rappings, had developed into the founders of modern Spiritualism, and during his visit to the Kiantone, Dr. Greaves learned that the latest and most marvelous spring had been located by a "good clairvoyant" and that the entire well-digging enterprise had been under spirit direction. And so Greaves reported that the results from the water and the use of an ointment made from its sediment were "truly remarkable." The waters were found to be "highly valuable for remedial and cosmetic as well as ordinary purposes."

And now comes into view the dominating figure of the fantastic colony that at once came into existence on the banks of the quiet stream.

John Murray Spear, christened by and named for the founder of the Universalist faith, after all but losing his life at the hands of a Portland anti-Abolition mob, had devoted years to the outcasts and prison inmates of Boston. His biographer records that in his humanitarian work he was counseled and assisted by Wendell Phillips, Longfellow, Edward Everett, Horace Mann, and others of this group.

A sample of the sediment or mud obtained from the spring was sent to Spear at Boston, who had become a convert to Spiritualism, for "psychometrical examination." So remarkable was the effect upon Spear of what he divined from the mere contact with the muddy sediment from Kiantone that he straightway, with a group of followers, hastened to the scene of the wonder in the obscure little valley, six hundred miles away.

Distinguished as had been his earthly associates, these were now outshown by his heavenly cohorts, for Spear soon became the earthly representative of the heavenly "Association of Beneficents." This association was no mean group, for around its ethereal director's table sat the shades of Socrates, Seneca, Emanuel Swedenborg, Benjamin Franklin, Benjamin Rush, Thomas Jefferson, Lafayette, John Hancock, John Adams, Daniel Webster, Martin Luther, John Quincy Adams, Roger Williams, and others of a famous heavenly host.

Spear's hand had been involuntarily moved to write a document, bearing the true and lifetime signatures of this noble band, and in it he had been given the charter for the heaven-born city of Harmonia, and his commission as the earthly mouthpiece of its ghostly founders and exalted aldermen.

For with Spear's visit to the little creek in western New York, the site of the naïve "government of love with innocence as its only protector" was settled beyond the peradventure of doubt. The spirit members by this time announced that they had chosen the little valley "because it combined greater advantages than appertained to any other spot on this globe, for the inauguration of a model social state, to be preferred above all other territories, locations and nations." The incomparable advantages were "peculiarly favorable electrical emanations, producing salubrious and spiritualizing atmosphere; a soil rich in mineral and agricultural resources; highly valuable waters; and a topography admirably adapted to ornamental arrangements."

His association with the shades of the immortal departed must have seemed to Spear like contact with holy fire and he lost no time in ushering in the new and better era. Under the constant and voluminous revelations he received from the spirit directorate of the "association" the wonders began to unfold.

Life in the new city of Harmonia was not to be as life elsewhere. The benign spirits who wrote its city charter set out to show the world something new. So they started with a new school of architecture. Harmonia's noble temples, its great universities and halls of art and "every apartment to all possible extent constructed for habitable pur-

poses" were to be circular. The circle, signifying the perfection of life in the dream city, was to be the dominant motive of the new art. With naïve frankness it was stated that the invisible architect for the elaboration of this work was, in life, an individual "who had previously enjoyed no culture in this direction." The monument to this unknown was but short-lived. Harmonia's architecture never got beyond a group of eight or ten octagonal wooden shacks. Of these the seventy-five years that have passed have left but their foundations of flat stones.

The new city of light was to put an end to all competition in commerce. This reform was sponsored by the shade of Benjamin Franklin who delivered himself of the opinion that trade "now influences all the nations of the earth. It controls the pulpit; it muzzles the press; it fetters the freeborn mind. It declares war or it commands peace; and the powers that be obey its commands."

The attempt was actually made, through an "Association of Philanthropic Commercialists," under a "grand organizer," a man with "a grand, leading, harmonious, quiet, cultivated mind," to carry the new economic system into effect. Profits were to be limited. There was to be no such thing either as credit or bank paper and all transactions were to be upon a cash basis, and the "buyer must come with the precious metals." The working day was to be limited to eight hours.

But the world of 1850 was not ready for philanthropic commercialism, and the new system of commerce appears to have had a short life, although Socrates and the other heavenly guides promised Spear individually and collectively to watch the growth and expansion of the new enterprise with paternal care and to "render it such aids as from time to time may be deemed requisite to promote its advancement and general good."

Here in Harmonia, "the soil was to be free as the light of the sun and held in common." And education likewise. The new social order contemplated that "the rights, cares, affinities and attractions of man should be left to act with unlimited freedom."

There was to be a new science of agriculture, with practical revelations from the heavenly farmers; there was to be "perfect equality and balance of the sexes." Even government itself was to be but a temporary expedient to be outgrown with greatest possible speed, for a spirit communique assured Spear that "each person is a distinct individual, a sovereign, having a perfect right to do as he or she pleases, in respect to his or her person, his or her property, to follow

his or her pursuits, to seek his or her happiness in his or her own individual way."

Crime was a disease to be so regarded and treated. While Spear received the prophetic announcement that "nations holding important and highly influential positions on your earth will soon be engaged in most sanguinary strife from which the American Nation will not be excepted," war in Harmonia was to be done away with, although the formula of the process does not appear to have been handed down. A "union of the United States with Canada and the neighboring provinces" was also foretold.

Of all the strange vagaries of the Harmonia world reformers none was more fantastic than their excursions into the realm of applied science. Under the tutelage of a spirit sub-group calling itself the "Association of Electric-Izers," of which the late B. Franklin was also the head, Spear was assured that perpetual motion was a reality and was given directions for the construction of a machine that was "to draw upon the great reservoir of the magnetic life of nature." The machine was constructed near Lynn, Massachusetts. The new motive power, like the human body, with which it was compared by its founders, was to be a living organism, quickened by an indwelling spiritual principle.

The analogy with the human body was developed in an almost incredible manner. Whilst yet the new motive power stood in its wooden shed, an inert mass of zinc and copper, it was announced in a beautiful vision to Mrs. ———, a respectable married lady, who numbered herself amongst Spear's disciples, that to her it was appointed to be "the Mary of a New Dispensation." The word later came to her through the mouth of Brother Spear that she should go to High Rock, to where the New Motor stood. There she endured pangs as of parturition for two hours; "her own perception was clear and distinct that through those agonizing throes the most interior and refined elements of her spiritual being were imparted to and absorbed by" the machine. At the end of two hours there were indications of life in the metallic framework, "at first perceptible only to her keenly sensitive touch, but visible ultimately in movement and pulsation to the eyes of all." Then followed for some weeks on the part of Mrs. ——— "a process analogous to that of nursing," by which it was claimed that the life of the "new-born child," the "Physical Saviour of the race," was cherished and sustained. Thereupon the enthusiastic disciples hailed the New Motor as "the Art of all Arts, the

Science of all Sciences, the New Messiah, God's Last Best Gift to Man." A. J. Davis went down in May, 1854, to see the wonder. He was "impressed" to report that Spear was undoubtedly honest, and the design of the mechanism undoubtedly the work of spirits, on the ground apparently that it couldn't have been produced by Spear out of his own head. Further, he was impressed to declare that "the positive and negative—the male and female—laws of Nature were very truthfully divulged and prescribed theoretically; yet that in practice the thing had not moved, and obviously could not move, and that if it did move it couldn't so much as turn a coffee-mill."

Still faithful to his spirit guides, Spear moved the machine to the locality of Harmonia, "that it might have the advantage of more terrestrial electricity." But the incredulous and unsympathetic neighbors looked askance at the invention as of unholy origin. One night the doubters formed a mob, broke into the shed, and smashed the device. After the tragedy Spear found comfort in the thought that "Garrison was mobbed and Birney's printing press was thrown into the river."

The Harmonian scientists also planned to harmonize the nations of the earth through a universal method of conveying thought. This international telegraphic scheme was to be a wireless system of long-distance mental communication. The beneficent scientists of the other world designated a nearby eminence as "a place highly suitable, on account of its peculiar electric character, for a central telegraphic station on this continent." We have no record of any success with the pre-radio wireless.

Woman was to come into her own in every sphere in Harmonia. "What reason can be assigned," the spiritual revelator asks, "why woman should not appear in the banking house and take charge of large sums of money or other property?" The female of the species is also adapted to shine in agriculture and architecture. Speaking of the greater activity of man the spirit exclaims, "The wonder is that the world has hobbled along on one leg as well as it has."

Marriage was to be idealized in the new city of light. The sexes were to be so united—thus wrote the unseen hands—that love was to be universal. But their prescribed "Prayer for a Marriage Occasion" pleaded that "should they, from any cause, come to feel that they are no longer husband and wife, amicably they may withdraw from one another." And here was the flaw that later brought the downfall of the heaven-inspired city.

None of the spirit-directed enterprises of this strange community was the cause of as much ridicule as the cave or shaft the residents sank into the side of the valley in their search for buried treasure.

One profane writer of the time found the ceremonial at the completion—and also the abandonment—of the cave a subject for a satirical account of the proceedings. As the shaft neared the prom-



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

OLD LADIES' HOME, FREDONIA, 1893

ised treasure, he writes, the spirit guides stopped the work where the next thrust into the earth was to penetrate the storehouse of wealth. At midnight the elect, in white robes, carrying flaming torches and bearing a receptacle for the find of treasure, entered the cave. When all was ready for the climax, pickaxes were driven into the earth wall—but only clay fell out. The failure was accounted for by the spirit directors of the treasure hunt who communicated the news that an error had been made—the shaft was to go ten feet further into the earth. According to the skeptical historian of the time, the excavators twice more sank their shaft an additional ten weary feet under the

same explanation—and abandoned the cave as a dry hole so far as treasure was concerned, although the shaft was soon full of water, as it has ever since remained, a monument to the credulity of these sincere believers in their occult guides.

The national convention was the high water mark of Spiritualism in the valley of the Kiantone. Although the plans of the new harmonial city of light were announced and the multitude was told of the costly temple to be reared, of the colleges, seminaries, and churches to be erected, of the commodious dwellings that were to house the favored inhabitants of Harmonia, the communistic scheme died with its telling.

Although founded upon the lofty idealism of Spear and his Boston group the city had a sorry end. The most able historian of the Kiantone movement was Emma Hardinge, an ardent Spiritualist, who visited the vale of the Kiantone during the existence of the strange community. Mrs. Hardinge found that "some of the inspired party who had assembled at Kiantone Springs, claimed to be the organs or human mouthpieces not only for spirits of an adventurous and scientific turn of mind, but also for others who proposed to establish a new social order upon earth, in which the marriage obligations were not treated with any great amount of reverence or conventional respect.

"It would be unfit to assert that all the Spiritualists who were there assembled, professed, or even favored these opinions, but it would be equally false to truth and the cause of Spiritualism to deny, that from this place, and at the time of the settlement narrated above, the propagandism of these opinions became most mischievously associated with Spiritualism, bringing a scandal and reproach on the heads of thousands of innocent persons, who loathed and repudiated the doctrine, and causing thousands of others to shrink back from the investigation of a belief which was so strangely associated with the most repulsive features of communism."

The city which was to have become the world center of the new-born religion and its idealized communism was soon a thing of the past—brought to its untimely end by the mutual recrimination of its promoters.

The Harris Community and Lord Oliphant (by William S. Bailey)
—Of the many "communities"—fantastic, eccentric, and grotesque; Socialist, Communist, and Spiritualist—that midway of the last century lived their little day in New York State and near its borders, one stands silhouetted against the usual sorry background of these

exotic growths by the light of a true romance—the pitiful story of the young and brilliant Lord Oliphant and the beautiful Alice Le Strange. And as foil to the noble-born hero and heroine, there looms the low-born, yet compelling, figure of one who if he was not, as he claimed, a voice inspired of God, was one of the colossal mountebanks of all time. The relentless figure whose shadow is projected through the entire story of the Brocton community, where centered this romance, was Thomas Lake Harris, preacher, seer, poet, and, it may be, general mountebank.

Harris was born in England in 1825. His parents emigrated to Utica, New York, when Thomas was five, where they lived in lowly circumstances, Baptists and thorough Calvinists. At nine Thomas suffered the loss of his mother. A stepmother and Calvinistic theology soon drove the infant mystic from his parental home. In early youth he became a Universalist and an ardent preacher of that faith.

The little Fox sisters, with their mysterious rappings, by this time had launched modern Spiritualism. Harris, now twenty-four, by nature a mystic, was an ideal proselyte for the new faith, and a meeting with Andrew Jackson Davis, a few years his junior and the most notable clairvoyant of his day, convinced Harris that Davis was an inspired prophet. Thereafter Harris' religious faith passed through chapters of flux until he realized that he was "standing in a crisis that was the turning point for the dawn of a new era in human history." At about this period he was for a time minister of the "Independent Christian Congregation" of New York City, of which Horace Greeley was at that time an office bearer.

Soon thereafter Harris traveled, lecturing and preaching both in America and England. He began publishing sermons and voluminous trance-composed poems, the "archetypal ideas of which were internally wrought by spiritual agency into the inmost mind of the medium (Harris) by continual influxes of celestial life."

It was during one of his visits to London that Harris met Laurence Oliphant and the latter's mother, Lady Oliphant. Harris was later described by Laurence Oliphant as a man of raven black hair, now streaked with gray, and falling in massive waves nearly to his shoulders, giving him a leonine aspect. His brow was "overhanging and bushy and his eyes were like revolving lights in two dark caverns, so fitfully did they seem to emit flashes like lightning from a thundercloud." He had a "far-off" voice that was solemn and impressive.

The scene of our drama was the little village of Brocton near the shore of Lake Erie at the western boundary of New York State.

Today it is the center of the Brocton grape belt and its grapes have spelt great prosperity. In early years its chief importance lay in its location on the old post road that led westward along the shores of Lake Erie, always one of the great national highways.

To Brocton came Harris in 1865. For four years he had gathered his adherents into a small community in Dutchess County, where they had purchased a mill and established a national bank with Harris as president. Several well-to-do Southerners had joined the Dutchess County colony. The members were all men and women of culture who hoped, by following the teachings of Harris, to regenerate the world—and as the first step they placed all their worldly possessions in Harris' common community fund.

With the funds now at his command the idea of larger operations appealed to Harris and having heard glowing accounts of the broad acres available at Brocton for an expanded community, the leader visited the new promised land and found the glowing stories confirmed. In 1867 Harris' community was moved to Brocton and established on two thousand acres of the finest lands in northern Chautauqua.

And now the stage was set for the impending drama. The principals were Harris, Laurence Oliphant, and Alice Le Strange. The supporting company was the Brotherhood of the New Life—such was the title of the community at Brocton—all of whom, to the elect, were known only by secret names.

While the brotherhood was in process of transportation to the shores of the Great Lakes an equally important transplanting was going on in England. Laurence Oliphant had fallen under the spell of Thomas Lake Harris long before he sailed from England for the American Colony. The supremacy the masterly necromancer at once established over the brilliant young Englishman places their relationship beyond the imagining of the writer of fiction.

Laurence Oliphant was a gifted man of letters, traveler, adventurer and diplomat. His life up to his joining the Brocton Brotherhood had been spent in visiting almost every civilized country, in brilliant adventures as an attaché to various diplomatic embassies, as the author of several popular books and as a member of Parliament. Miss Julia Wedgwood, in her "Teachers of the Nineteenth Century," describes him as a "friend of princes, the favorite of society, the hero of a series of adventures alike thrilling and dignified, who brings to a parliamentary career the endowments of eloquence, wit, wide and varied knowledge of affairs; and then, with a success so important

and pregnant with noble possibilities just opening, turns away at the bidding of a crazy fanatic and commits civil suicide at his behest." Later, Miss Wedgwood writes more sympathetically of Oliphant as "a man of clubs, of society, of the world, an enthusiast, and idealist, an ascetic and also a mystic, one who would at any time abandon all if only sure he was following Christ." She might have added that he had long been interested in magnetism, hypnotism and Spiritualism, before he determined to explore mysticism under the guidance of Thomas Lake Harris "who talked to him as never man talked before."

And so, with the approval of his lady mother, Laurence Oliphant elected to disappear from his life of brilliant promise in England and to bury himself in the obscure colony of Brotherhood believers at Brocton as a novitiate. For half a century the old people of Brocton related the story of Oliphant's first appearance in the village and of his entry into Harris' Brotherhood of the New Life. The old residents delight to tell of how the British lord arrived in his rich blue broadcloth, with his high hat, his appearance given added distinction to the simple villagers by his gloves, his gold-headed cane, and his gold watch and massive gold chain.

Lord Oliphant had not long to wait for the change that was to be brought under the stern rule of the dictator at Brocton. He was duly met by the members of the Brotherhood. His first night was spent in a loft of one of the farm buildings, its only furniture empty boxes and a mattress. The first labor of the patrician convert began with daylight the next morning—he was put to work cleaning out a cattle shed. Yet he later said of this that it was one of the happiest days of his life. He believed that through manual labor he was freeing himself from all the worldliness of his past life.

The British lord became the community teamster, and the lonely wintry days were passed hauling cordwood through the deep snows from the nearby hills to the community woodpiles. They were lonely days because the "father," as Harris was called by the faithful, to increase the rigors of Oliphant's ordeal, had imposed the rule of silence. He was forbidden to speak to anyone, and a silent messenger brought his food to him as he labored. Nor did the idle hours from sun to sun measure his menial work. His horses stabled at night, the new recruit was sent out for two hours to draw water for the common household use.

Entirely untrained in manual labor, the willing novitiate's efforts were often the joke of the countryside, but the withstanding of ridi-

cule as well as the lonely occupation and the rigors of the climate only made for soul culture in the Harrisite scheme for moral regeneration.

During this period of Lord Oliphant's trial by fire his lady mother joined the growing community in the lake shore. The menial duties that fell to the lot of the aristocratic Lady Oliphant must have added to the severity of the son's test. Lady Oliphant, over seventy, who in England had servants for every need, now mended the coarse garments and washed the underclothes of the farm laborers. Laurence, the idol of his mother, was not allowed even to see her for days at a time, for under the rule of the unrelenting Harris, families were separated whenever the jealous "father" of the community felt that family affection seemed to endanger the love for the community and its leader which he demanded. Husband and wife, parents and children were separated and sent here and there at the ruthless will of Harris, nor were his heartless and cruel edicts subject to any review.

For himself the leader maintained a separate establishment where he abode secluded and much of the time unapproachable in his executive mansion. Here in his richly appointed room hung with tapestries, its floor covered with luxurious thick carpets, he often passed days in a supposed trance condition, and from here his orders were taken to his followers. And while the men of the community were denied the comfort of tobacco, Harris enjoyed the best of imported cigars, much to the dissatisfaction of the grumbling young men.

The community prospered. The farms that had been purchased were well managed. Harris must have had plenty of capital, for by this time Lord Oliphant and his mother had enriched the community treasury with several hundred thousand dollars of good English money. The vineyardists of the community began growing grapes suitable for wine and so great wine cellars were constructed. The "Brotherhood Wines" came into strong favor throughout a large area. When criticized by a temperance advocate for producing intoxicating beverages, Harris solemnly assured his critic that all Brotherhood wines were infused with the divine aura and were thereby made absolutely harmless. Other enterprises were inaugurated. A restaurant was provided at the village railway station and Lord Oliphant was promoted to its management for a time. One of this British lord's duties was to board all trains stopping at the little place and peddle food to the passengers.

Lord Oliphant saw it through. He kept the faith with the austere "father" of the community. By 1869 his apprenticeship was over and he had become a fully qualified member of the Brotherhood. In

1870 he was permitted to go to England and the Continent to become staff correspondent for the "London Times," during the Franco-Prussian War. While in Paris he met Miss Alice Le Strange, "a young woman of unusual beauty and endowments, and of an English family of great social distinction." It was a case of love at first sight and Lawrence wrote to Harris of his intention to marry the young lady. The mentor expressed himself as shocked that his pupil could think of entering the terrible state of matrimony while "passing through regenerative training." (Harris married three times!) He gave permission for the ceremony, with the proviso that "Alice must prove that she will become a loyal disciple giving her all to him." (Harris.) Oliphant was obedient in this, as in all else, to his distant master, imploring Alice to write Harris in full submission. Consent was obtained and in June, 1872, Laurence Oliphant married Alice Le Strange and wrote an intimate, "the bond was always one of the purest affection and complete sympathy, ending as it began, in beautiful and complete union."

In the meantime all was not well with the Brocton community. The harsh rule of the leader led to increasing discontent and distrust. Harris then had a convenient "heavenly vision" that he must establish a colony in California. So he went west with a select few, leaving his critics in Brocton. Alice Oliphant was one of the few; Lady Oliphant was not. The rapidly failing health of his mother from cancer, brought Laurence to Brocton and he took her to California. Upon no visit to America was he permitted to see his wife. The Oliphants, mother and son, were received with such ungraciousness by Harris that they quickly left the Santa Rosa colony. Within a few days Lady Oliphant died attended only by her son and an old friend, Mrs. Walker. Mr. Walker gathered together a powerful group which instituted proceedings against Harris for the recovery of money invested in the Brocton Community. Eventually Harris was compelled by law to disgorge part of his gains. He signed a deed transferring to Pitt M. Buckner a large amount of community lands. This deed can be found on file in the county clerk's office at Mayville. Other returns of property were forced and the Brocton Community became another "glorious experiment" of the past. Thomas Lake Harris continued his activities in California. Laurence and Alice Oliphant went to a group of the Brotherhood of the New Life at Haifa, Syria, northern Palestine, where "in an earthly paradise they spent the rest of their lives."

The Grange (by Sherman J. Lowell*)—In the beautiful and fertile Mississippi Valley, twenty-five miles up the river from Minneapolis at Elk River is an imposing shrine that is being visited by thousands from all parts of the United States, built by the authority of the State of Minnesota with highway funds, marking the final resting place of the remains of Oliver Hudson Kelley. The farm on which it is located was purchased by popular subscription from over two-thirds of the states in the Union.

Father Kelley, as he has been popularly known, came to Fredonia early in April, 1868, and instituted Grange No. 1 on April sixteenth. The seven founders of the order included Father Kelley, a clerk in the Department of Agriculture, who had organized at Washington, District of Columbia, on December 4, 1867, the National Grange of Patrons of Husbandry. Mrs. A. S. Moss, of Fredonia, was elected as the first assistant steward and was instrumental with Mr. Moss in getting Kelley to come to Fredonia to organize Grange No. 1.

The coöperative idea having been born in his mind while in the South, when he was on his survey work for the Department of Agriculture, he first went to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, with only \$2.50 of Grange funds. His first efforts failed. At Penn Yan, New York, he met a fine reception, but had not got started when he was invited to come to Fredonia by A. S. Moss, who had gotten some broad-minded, coöperative men together to form Grange No. 1.

Father Kelley stated that the "Order of Patrons of Husbandry was founded on the solid rock of poverty than which there can be nothing harder." He was given the active assistance of A. S. Moss in the organization of the Grange movement in this county.

Considerable difficulty was experienced in the selection of an appropriate name for the infant order, over fifty being suggested; among those submitted being Knights of the Plow, and Knights of the Sickle. The words "Lodges," "Farms," "Gardens," or "Vineyards" finally simmered down to "Granges" of Patrons of Industry, the last word was changed to Husbandry, which has since remained unaltered. The rule that members must be interested in agriculture was strictly adhered to. Louis McKinstry, the well-known heavyweight, young editor of the "Fredonia Censor," was desired for secretary. He was presented with six hens by his father, Willard, also a charter member,

* This chapter was compiled by Editor William J. Doty from an account related to him by Past National Master Sherman J. Lowell, of Fredonia, New York, of the organization of the National Grange of Patrons of Husbandry, and affiliated Chautauqua County bodies.

and took pleasure in later life in telling his friends how he rode into the Grange on the back of six hens.

Fredonia was a national headquarters for the nursery business, and at one time a national convention was held at the home of the pioneer nurseryman, Risley, on Center Street, with six hundred attending.

U. E. Dodge, a prominent fruit grower, was elected the first master, but did not serve out his term. He was followed by O. D. Hinckley, who had the distinction of being the first master of the State Grange, which met and organized at Syracuse on November 6, 1873. The first session convened in Albany on March 18, 1874.

By 1875 the Grange had reached the high water mark of nearly one million members. In the early years of its existence, the Southern States made the most rapid progress.

There are now eight hundred thousand members of the Grange, owning three thousand six hundred Grange halls estimated to have a value of \$2,500,000, in which two hundred thousand meetings are held annually.

Pomona Grange, of Chautauqua County, was organized by O. D. Hinckley, the first State Master, on September 24, 1875. The first county Master was John E. Ottaway, and the first secretary G. E. Ryckman.

The Grange Temple at Chautauqua Assembly Grounds was dedicated in August, 1903, the construction funds having been furnished by a member of the order, Cyrus E. Jones, of Union Grange, No. 244, of Jamestown, as a memorial to his father, Rev. Emory Jones, a Wesleyan Methodist minister of this county, and also "to his boyhood friend and uncle, Thomas H. Gifford, whose work had been helpful to the order." The temple was accepted by E. B. Norris, master of the State Grange. The vice-chancellor welcomed the Grange visitors, Mrs. Bela B. Lord, of Sinclairville, responding. Aaron Jones, of South Bend, Indiana, then dedicated the building.

In 1877 the question of a coöperative Patrons Fire Relief Association was being discussed. It was introduced at a Pomona meeting held in Jamestown in July, 1877, by State Master, O. D. Hinckley. The by-laws and statistics of Seneca County were presented as a model and were adopted. A. A. Stevens was elected president, W. C. Gifford, secretary, and G. E. Ryckman, treasurer. Jared Hewes, one of the pioneers of the Grange, later was elected as secretary and served in that capacity for fifty years; the last report shows four

thousand eight hundred policies in effect with \$16,500,000 coverage. The association is entirely solvent, and all losses are paid promptly.

At the turn of the new century A. M. Loomis, then editor of the "Grape Belt," called a committee together at the old Columbia Hotel in Fredonia to work out a new project of making Grange exhibits at county fairs. So far as known these were the first to be shown in this country, and were to be of three types, one of grapes, one of tree fruits, and a third of grasses, grains and vegetables, a Grange at their option to exhibit one, two, or three of the various types. They were acclaimed as a great hit and are now the main feature of many fairs. The committee originally selected was Irving A. Wilcox, Edwin A. Colvin, Edgar B. Tolles, A. M. Loomis, W. J. Doty, and Sherman J. Lowell.

The Grange, ever progressive, has brought about many reforms in civic affairs. One of the first matters to receive the attention of the county Grange was that of the sheriff's office. Under the old fee system, abuses had crept in until a scandal of fair-sized proportions was assumed, a systematic harvest of tramps from freight trains in a northeastern town was netting a justice and deputy sheriff several thousand dollars annually. At the head of Lake Chautauqua, a gang of hoboes would be picked up each evening, fees were allowed to the officer for the arrest, key fees of seventy-five cents each for putting them in, one day's board for feeding them, more key fees for turning them loose in the morning with another day's board, and they were free to roam the countryside until they kept their appointment with the officer in the evening. A committee of Pomona Grange members waited upon the board of supervisors and explained the situation and were assured that the boarding rate would be reduced from \$3.00 per week. It was—to \$2.98 per week! From this agitation Chapter 255, of 1901, was enacted making the office a salaried one, and the committee consisting of Brothers E. B. Hewes, W. J. Doty, and S. J. Lowell were thanked by Pomona Grange.

The County Grange had a very active and influential part in the passage of Chapter 101 of 1907, and Chapter 40 of 1908, making the offices of the county treasurer and county clerk salaried ones.

Rural free delivery was the result of Grange agitation, Chautauqua County being again in the vanguard with experimental route No. 1 located at Silver Creek.

With a background of over threescore years and ten of noteworthy history, Chautauqua County takes credit in having given to this republic a worth while world movement.

(*Editor's Note*—It is fitting that Fredonia Grange No. 1 should have given to the Nation its only living Past National Master, Sherman J. Lowell. Spending the declining years of a busy eventful life, and depending more and more upon his store of memories by reason of his failing vision, he exemplifies the rewards that the labors of the husbandman have brought to him as a harvester in the field.

Almost immediately upon joining the order he was made Master of No. 1. He was promoted to be Pomona Master of Chautauqua County before he had taken the fifth degree; he continued his quick advance in the official family of the State Grange; as State Lecturer he instituted several important departures which have since been retained, including the publication of an official paper, lecturers' conferences, and Grange scholarships that have assisted hundreds of worthy farm students in acquiring a better education.

He won promotion as State Master, serving from 1916 to 1920. His conspicuous service in this office again caused his promotion to the important office of National Master, which he filled with credit for the ensuing four years. During this period difficult problems arose. The Industrial Workers of the World were causing a serious split in some of the northwestern states. In Washington, the State Master undertook to deliver the Grange to that organization for political purposes. He went to that State and, after disregarding all threats of bodily harm, summarily removed the master. The most rapid growth in the order took place during his administration, when over 200,000 new members were added in a year.

His rugged honesty and sound Yankee common sense attracted the attention of President Calvin Coolidge, who appointed him a member of the Federal Tariff Commission and he continued his service under President Hoover. His keen analytical mind and genial personality assures him an ovation whenever he appears in Grange circles.—WILLIAM J. DOTY.)

Lily Dale Spiritualist Assembly (by Dora Byron)—Lily Dale celebrated its sixtieth session in 1939. Lily Dale's history is not a mushroom story. It is a story of struggle, sacrifices, confusion, failures, but a story of courage—courage of a little band knitted closely together by religious conviction. Growing out of a small Freethinkers' picnic into a three-day camp meeting, and then into a permanent settlement, the colony has become the largest center for Spiritualism in America. It is estimated that seventy-five per cent. of all the Spiritualists in this country are within a radius of five hundred miles of Lily Dale.

Across the pages of its history are written the names of leaders whose psychic powers have inspired the reverence of believers, and provoked the astonishment of the outside world. There were the "Campbell brothers," and the "Bang sisters" in whose presence most beautiful oil paintings were "precipitated" on canvas without the touch

of a brush—a phase of mediumship now practically lost, according to Spiritualists. There was Cora L. V. Richmond, of Cuba, New York, an uneducated farm girl, who, when scarcely more than a child, began to be “taken under control” and deliver deeply philosophical addresses! She was destined to become the “silver-tongued orator of Spiritualism.”

When speaking to a group at Lily Dale, in 1889, Mrs. Richmond remarked that there were within the sound of her voice people who would one day “fly through the air in a machine as bright as a bird, and listen to a whisper heard around the world.” After these fantastic predictions even some of the Lily Dale audiences wondered if she should be allowed on the platform.

Little remains of the assembly grounds to tell of the days of Cora L. V. Richmond. An abandoned steamboat dock stands, brown and forgotten, in the lake back of the Leolyn. Among the “old” homes are the “Turner house,” “Cushing house,” “Kelsey house,” and “Lutgen house.” A South Park Hotel occupied the site of Kopp’s store. The cafeteria has replaced the speaker’s stand and rows of plank benches. The framework of a stable grew into the “Grand Hotel,” and then added a fourth floor, kitchen, dining room, and became the Maplewood. The post office, after many years on Second Street, was moved to the present site, and equipped with two entrances, one of which opened outside the grounds, so that those living on the other side of the gates need not pay an entrance fee to get their mail. There was a town pump where everyone gathered to exchange the latest gossip. Bicycles plied the narrow, crooked streets which founders never anticipated would be lined with two hundred and fifty cottages, many occupied throughout the year.

One of the most historic structures at Lily Dale is the transplanted Fox cottage, brought from Hydesville, New York, May, 1916. It was in this cottage that on March 31, 1848, the little Fox sisters, Katy and Margaret, talked through a code with the “rapping” spirit of a murdered peddler. The Fox cottage is hailed as the birthplace of modern Spiritualism, for the phenomena of the “Hydesville knockings” finally drew together bands of Freethinkers and followers of mesmerism into the Spiritualist cult.

The Leolyn Inn is by far the oldest assembly building, nearing the century mark. Once, as the Alden House, it was an overnight point between Dunkirk and Jamestown. Stagecoaches slushed through the mud and drew up to stop under the swinging oil lamps. The Alden House was sold to Mrs. A. L. Pettingill, who named it after her

daughter, Leolyn. Later the hotel passed into the hands of the Assembly.

In 1899, W. H. Bach, of Lily Dale, compiled a valuable little book, the "History of Cassadaga Camp," an accurate record of its first twenty years. Introducing the program for 1899, Bach names Lyman C. Howe, J. O. F. Grumbine, Edgar Emerson, Mrs. J. J. Wintney, as among the speakers and mediums. Mr. Bach writes bravely that the "woman's movement is one of the largest features of the camp and Mrs. Skidmore has again invited the Suffragists to meet at Lily Dale." (As a matter of historical interest, it is known that the first organized association for the franchise of women originated at Lily Dale.)

The following information is culled also from the book:

During the winter of 1844-45, Dr. Moran, of Vermont, gave a series of lectures upon "Animal Magnetism and Mesmerism" in Laona, New York, creating a great deal of interest. Jeremiah F. Carter conceived the idea that mesmeric treatment would improve his health, but Dr. Moran did not stay long enough to make the experiment. William Johnson, Mrs. Marion Skidmore's father, suggested making some experiments in emulation of Dr. Moran. A group agreed upon this and selected as subject Dr. Carter. After a few moments he "passed under control" of Mr. Johnson and soon he was able to go into the mesmeric state without the aid of a mesmerizer. While in this magnetic sleep, he claimed to be a different individual, giving the name of Dr. Hedges. Through him the people became interested in Spiritualism and a Society of Spiritualists and Liberals was organized in 1850.

Meetings continued with more or less regularity until 1875, when the First Spiritualist Society of Laona was formed. From the early sixties until 1877 occasional grove meetings and picnics were held under the auspices of this society, with prominent speakers engaged for the day.

Among those who became interested were Willard Alden, owner of the Alden House (Leolyn Inn). His grove had been used by the Spiritualists and Liberals for picnic purposes for several years. Alden invited the people to a picnic on the grounds, Sunday, June 15, 1873, for the purpose of dedicating the grove to the use of Spiritualists. Lyman C. Howe was engaged as speaker. This constituted the first formal meeting held on the grounds.

From 1873 to 1877 a one-day meeting was held each year, which lengthened to three days and still observed in the "Gay Nineties" as the "June Picnic."

In 1877, Dr. Carter believed that he was requested by spirit voices to go to Alden's at Cassadaga Lake and start a camp meeting there. At the June meeting it was discussed and Alden donated the use of his grounds. A committee was appointed and the dates set as September 11-16. Speakers were engaged. Expenses were met by a fee of ten cents, which was collected by Dr. Carter, who stood in the road meeting people as they drove to the services. At the conclusion, the shortage was about thirty dollars, which the committee paid from their own pocketbooks.

The next year several cottages were built and meetings continued until the season of 1879, called the Lily Dale Camp Meeting. Then came confusion following the death of Alden. On August 23, 1879, a group met at the home of Dr. Carter determined to make arrangements for the purchase of new grounds, and organized a society which was to be incorporated under the laws of New York, authorized to conduct meetings, buy and sell real estate, and transact such other business as legitimately belonged to it. The first board of trustees consisted of A. S. Cobb, Dunkirk; O. G. Chase, Jamestown; Thomas J. Skidmore, Laona; Joe W. Rood, Fredonia; Linus Sage, M. R. Rouse, George W. Rood, and David Ramsdell.

After much discussion about sites on Lake Erie and Lake Chautauqua, the present site was selected as a compromise, and the organization became the "Cassadaga Lake Free Association." The grounds were dedicated June 15, 1880, the speaker for the occasion being Mrs. Elizabeth Lowe Watson. The speaker's stand was located in the hollow between the Maplewood Hotel and the auditorium, and, according to Bach, "was sufficiently large to accommodate three or four people besides a small stand and chairs, and was covered with evergreen boughs." People brought their lunches and joined in the picnic.

Inez Huntington built the first cottage upon the Cassadaga camp grounds in the preceding May, and the hotel opened in August, in charge of C. B. Turner. O. P. Kellog acted as chairman for the season. The total gate receipts were \$1,925.78.

The camp of 1881 was held from August 6th to 28th, and ended the season with receipts of \$1,440 and expenses of \$1,448. Pledges not having been paid the camp was poised on the sharp edges of failure until rescued by the generosity of Mrs. Marion Skidmore in 1882. That year the June picnic was held on the tenth and eleventh of June, and camp meeting opened June 29th and closed August 27th. Receipts

passed the two-thousand mark, and plans were made for the construction of an auditorium.

In 1883 the camp was of four weeks' duration, as before, listing among speakers: Lyman C. Howe, O. P. Kellog, Clara Watson, J. Frank Baxter, Mrs. R. S. Lillie, Mrs. A. H. Colby-Luther, Hudson Tuttle, and others. T. J. Skidmore was elected president.

Financial returns of the venture began to drop in 1884 and 1885, but rose abruptly to over five thousand dollars in 1886, and over eight thousand dollars in 1887. During this period, however, many more homes were built, the library founded, the lyceum became a regular feature, orchestra music was added, and the auditorium (not the present one) proved a valuable asset.

The story of 1887 is of special interest. The June picnic was held on June 11th and 12th, with Mrs. Lillie on the platform. Camp extended from July 30th to September 4. At the annual meeting of the stockholders it was decided to purchase additional grounds to the north, twenty-five acres, for which two thousand five hundred dollars was paid.

Since the advent of Bach's book much has happened at Lily Dale. Other names have crept in and out of its program. Other homes, stores, hotels, public buildings have replaced the old. Lily Dale has burst out of its chrysalis into a \$250,000 institution, covering 286 acres, attracting 50,000 annually.

Some who have made Lily Dale what it is today are its line of presidents. These are A. S. Cobb, T. J. Skidmore, Marion Skidmore, A. Gaston, Elizabeth Harlow Goetz, Abraham Rasner, Dr. George B. Warne, Fred W. Constantine, Mrs. Esther C. Humphrey, and today's executive, Millard L. Knox, who has achieved almost miraculous results.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union (by Martha S. Meade)*—The first temperance society in the world is believed to have been one founded at Saratoga Springs, New York, in 1808. Chautauqua County is credited with being the birthplace of "The Woman's Crusade," or Woman's Christian Temperance Union.

Dr. Dio Lewis, of Boston, was the instigator of the temperance crusade. He came to Fredonia to deliver a popular lecture, Saturday, December 13, 1873, and remained at the request of the Good Tem-

*Reprint of parts of an article by Martha S. Meade in "The Centennial History of Chautauqua County" (1902).

plars to give a temperance lecture at a union meeting of the churches on Sunday evening. Dr. Lewis' address was out of the ordinary, and his plan of attacking the liquor traffic was unique. He told the women that they could solve the problem of ridding the country of the saloon. He enthusiastically related the success of the women of his native town, who many years before had marched in a body to the saloons, prayed and sung, and besought the liquor sellers, for the sake of God and humanity, to quit their deadly business, and had finally prevailed.

Every man and woman in the audience was deeply moved with hope, and a growing determination to do this one untried thing. Several gentlemen spoke strongly in the faith that this plan would work successfully.

Dr. Williams, the pastor of the Baptist Church, wisely advised immediate action, and asked every woman to rise who was in favor of the undertaking. Nearly every woman present thus expressed herself. A meeting was at once called for consultation, with Dr. Lewis as chairman. The names of fifty women were secured for the special work proposed. Mrs. A. L. Benton, Mrs. Dr. Fuller and Mrs. J. W. Armstrong were appointed a committee to draft an appeal. God's blessing was implored, and a meeting called for the next morning.

At least three hundred people showed their steadfast purpose by their attendance at the Monday morning meeting, at which the following appeal was submitted and adopted:

APPEAL—In the name of God and humanity we make our appeal; knowing, as we do, that the sale of intoxicating liquors is the parent of every misery, prolific of all woe in this life and in the next, potent alone in evil, blighting every fair hope, desolating families, the chief incentive to crime, we, the mothers, wives and daughters, representing the moral and religious sentiment of our households from the temptation of strong drink, from acquiring an appetite for it, and to rescue, if possible, those that have already acquired it, earnestly request that you will pledge yourselves to cease the traffic here in these drinks, forthwith and forever. We will also add the hope that you will abolish your gaming tables.

After many prayers and exhortations, the women withdrew to the basement, to plan the march. The men arranged prayer meetings for every night of the week, and twenty-three of them demonstrated their interest and faith by subscribing the necessary percentage of one thousand dollars each, for sustaining the movement.

About half-past twelve o'clock, December 15th, a procession of one hundred women came forth from the Baptist Church, Mrs. Judge Barker and Mrs. Rev. Lester Williams at the head. There were in

line venerable women, wives of the most respected citizens and many young women, gladly following where these should lead. This notable band first entered the bar-room of one of the hotels. Mrs. Barker at once informed the proprietors of their mission, and Mrs. Williams read the formal appeal. A hymn was then sung, and Mrs. Mary Ann Tremaine offered a tender prayer. The owners were then entreated to lead in signing their pledge. After some attempts at discussion, one of them answered, "If the rest will close their places, I will mine—I mean the drug stores, too." His brother would not assent to that. The women asked him to consider the matter, saying they would call again. They were told, "We will be pleased to see you every day," and the proprietors were bidden a polite good afternoon.

This program was practically carried out at seven other places, the same dear woman voicing the prayer, each time, that day. The visits were repeated every day during the week, the character and numbers of the procession remaining almost unchanged. One hotel closed its bar, and one druggist promised not to sell intoxicants to be used as a beverage. The visits so annoyed one dealer that he locked the women out. One week of this personal work with liquor sellers convinced the women that the great liquor system, as a business, and a vice, must be attacked at more than one point.

On Monday, December 21st, they met to form a permanent organization, which was named "The Woman's Christian Temperance Union." They pledged themselves to "United and continuous effort to suppress the traffic in intoxicating liquors in our village, until this work be accomplished; and that we stand ready for united effort upon any renewal of the traffic. We will also do what we can to alleviate the woes of drunkard's families, and to rescue from drunkenness those who are pursuing its ways." There were 207 charter members of the union, of which Mrs. George Barker was president.

Two prophetic statements were made in "The Fredonia Censor's" account of the first day's march. "Whether this movement succeeds in the immediate object sought or not, it has evidently raised a public sentiment here, which, if not abated, will sooner or later end the liquor traffic in our midst." "We venture to suggest, also, that this movement will be a great educator of the women. By the time that band has tramped a week, there will not be many women in it who will say, 'I have all the rights I want, don't ask me to vote.'"

Dr. Lewis went from Fredonia to Jamestown, December 17th, under very similar conditions and with the same results.

The crusaders went out from the Congregational Church of that town, with Mrs. Milton Bailey and Mrs. Dr. Danforth leading. A permanent organization was soon effected, with Mrs. Judge Hazeltine as president. A very significant piece of work was speedily accomplished by Mrs. Senator Fenton and Mrs. Judge Cook, aided by some gentlemen supporters. All the liquor bars were closed on New Year's Day, 1874. This created quite a sensation, and was the beginning of the overthrow of the almost universal custom in the town of "treating" in public and private on that holiday.

Dr. Lewis went to Hillsboro, Ohio, and inaugurated the same work there, December 23d. From that place and date the work spread with great rapidity over all the country. Hillsboro is frequently accounted the birthplace of "The Woman's Crusade." But the facts are indisputable that both Fredonia and Jamestown began this temperance war several days earlier than Hillsboro, with the same plan of campaign.

Within fifty days two hundred and fifty saloons were closed in the villages and towns of the country. Crusading was difficult, trying work, sometimes dangerous, and criticism abounded. But, today, to have been a crusader is to receive the highest acclaim in the largest organization of women in the world. The greatest good that came from it all was the arousing of women to openly and aggressively oppose themselves to social and legal sin and their determination to organize and keep at it, working according to a well-defined plan.

Many unions quickly sprang up all over New York State, and in nine months the New York State Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized at Syracuse.

It was in Chautauqua County, also, at the Chautauqua assembly of 1874, that the movement was inaugurated for a national organization. At a meeting of widely scattered members, a committee was appointed to issue the "Call" for the organizing convention at Cleveland, November 18-19-20, 1874. Eighteen states were represented in that gathering held only eleven months after the Fredonia crusade.

Miss Frances Willard, that lovely woman of prophetic insight and matchless executive ability, led the work for nineteen years. On Lowell's principle that

In the gain or loss of one race
All the rest have equal claim,

she founded the World's Woman's Christian Temperance Union. Though she "rests from her labors, her works do follow her," in more than fifty nationalities.

It was not until June 29, 1882, that representatives of the local unions in Chautauqua County met in Jamestown to organize a county union. Mrs. H. L. Hubbell, of Jamestown, presided, and Mrs. Josephus Clark, in a short address, welcomed the delegates from Fredonia, Silver Creek, Sherman, Kennedy, and Westfield. After the adoption of the constitution, Mrs. Esther McNeil, of Fredonia, was elected president. Mrs. McNeil was a "Crusader," and from 1877 until 1895 was president of Fredonia Union, No. 1, then being made its honorary president. Even at a great age, she always occupied the chair in the absence of the president. She died April 20, 1907, aged ninety-five. She attended most of the National and State conventions, and was known everywhere as Mother McNeil, because of her connection with the mother union from the very first, and nineteen loyal temperance legions.

The Chautauqua County Woman's Christian Temperance Union has stood for the historical facts concerning the beginning of this woman's temperance work, in every possible way. The first banner bore the inscription, "Chautauqua, the birthplace of the W. C. T. U." A new banner had a gold painting of the old Baptist Church at Fredonia, under which are the words: "Crusade Church, Fredonia, New York, December 15, 1873."

About 1892, the organization erected a beautiful marble fountain in the corridor of Willard Hall, in the Woman's Temple at Chicago, at a cost of more than a thousand dollars. All who pass may read upon it: "Chautauqua County, New York, the birthplace of the W. C. T. U."

CHAPTER XXVIII

Chautauqua and Chautauqua Institution

BY ARTHUR E. BESTOR, JR., PH. D.

On the southwestern shore of Chautauqua Lake, some four miles from its upper end, is a wooded promontory once called Fair Point, but long since officially named Chautauqua. Here for two-thirds of a century have been conducted the summer programs of Chautauqua Institution, embracing music and lectures, schools, directed reading, and recreation. Imitated, sincerely and insincerely, in thousands of American communities, the pioneer work of Chautauqua has deeply influenced the life of the country and has added to our vocabulary the common noun, *chautauqua*. But Chautauqua Institution, or Assembly, has always centered in this original spot, and has had no direct connection with, or responsibility for, the numerous chautauqua assemblies and circuits elsewhere.

The Chautauqua movement, founded in 1874, was the joint conception of two men, John Heyl Vincent and Lewis Miller. Into their Chautauqua idea flowed various of the most democratic tendencies in American education; out of it, in turn, came a philosophy which, as one founder phrased it, "Exalts education,—the mental, social, moral, and religious culture of all who have mental, social, moral, and religious faculties; of all, everywhere, without exception." And to reach the multitudes hitherto excluded from educational opportunities, new methods were devised. Today, as America faces the great problem of educating its whole citizenry for democracy, it is making more and more use, particularly in the field of adult education, of procedures first worked out on a large and popular scale at Chautauqua,—summer schools, correspondence study, directed home reading, forums and lecture series, music and opera and drama for the people.

Backgrounds—The most immediate ancestor of Chautauqua was the Sunday school movement. Its beginnings are traditionally asso-

ciated with the name of Robert Raikes, in Gloucester, England, about 1780; but Sunday schools spread quickly throughout America, in closer connection with the churches and with greater religious emphasis than their English counterparts. By 1824 there was an American Sunday School Union; and in the succeeding decades, while the American public school system was being firmly established, the Sunday schools were doing an educational work the importance of which is often not realized. To take but a single example, Sunday school libraries in the United States as late as 1870 contained nearly twice as many volumes as all the school and college and public libraries of the country combined; and thus did "more for the popularization of reading amongst all classes . . . than any other single agency."

Democratic education, accepted by the American people, in the nineteenth century as their ideal, created problems of an unprecedented sort. If it was difficult to work out a satisfactory curriculum and to secure trained teachers and adequate supervision in the public schools, how much harder it was to do these things in the Sunday schools, where there were three times as many teachers, most of them on a voluntary, unpaid basis! It was through wrestling with such problems that John H. Vincent and Lewis Miller discovered the principles and the methods which they applied later to the broader problem of education for the people as a whole.

The Co-Founders—John Heyl Vincent had become a Methodist circuit rider in 1850, at the age of eighteen, after some experience as a school teacher. Many things led the young minister to develop into what his biographer has called him, "the specialist in Sunday schools." Possessing a teacher's sense of the value of vivid, specific, localized detail, he had inaugurated, as early as 1855, a "Palestine Class," wherein the life of the Holy Land was studied by methods as realistic as he could make them. In its realism such teaching contrasted sharply with the abstract treatment of Biblical texts then common, and in its careful organization around a central theme it contrasted likewise with the almost random way in which Sunday school texts were usually chosen. As John H. Vincent strove to remedy defects in the Sunday schools,—first those under his own charge, and later those in a wider region,—he saw that the problem resolved itself into two parts. From the solutions devised by him and his colleagues came the principles later elaborated in the Chautauqua movement.

In the first place he saw that order and meaning must be put into the subject-matter taught, just as organization existed within the sub-

jects of the public school curriculum. Since few Sunday school teachers had the time or the training to plan the work of their classes in as thorough-going a fashion as seemed necessary, Dr. Vincent saw that a large-scale coöperative effort was called for. The American genius for organization, already so spectacularly displayed in the business world, was no less evident in the movement that finally produced, in 1872, the uniform international Sunday school lesson system. Dr. Vincent's contribution to this had been vital, beginning with the publication, in 1865, in his "Northwestern Sunday School Teachers' Quarterly," of "the first series of analytical lesson notes and scholars' papers ever periodically issued in the United States, if not in the world," as a standard history of the Sunday school movement has described them. Uniform lessons for all Sunday schools had certain disadvantages, such as insufficient attention to the needs of children of different ages, but they marked a tremendous step forward, in that they made it possible for the first time to inform, guide, and direct thousands of different voluntary teachers, according to the best and most recent knowledge available. In later years the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle was to use similar methods for directing to meaningful, educational ends the home reading of thousands of adults scattered throughout the country.

In the second place, Dr. Vincent and Mr. Miller saw the absolute necessity of training Sunday school teachers, of giving them something equivalent to the normal school work which was increasingly being provided and required for public school teaching. In his own church, at Joliet, Illinois, Dr. Vincent established, in 1857, a "Normal Class" for Sunday school teachers; and he extended the principle by advocating and eventually establishing, in 1861, at Galena, "the first regularly organized and permanent Sunday School Teachers' Institute in the country." The difficulty was in finding a time when voluntary workers could leave their regular employments to meet together. As long as the institutes were held in the fall, winter, or spring, they were limited to sessions of a day or two.

To utilize the summer vacation for serious group study seems an obvious answer to us today. It was a revolutionary discovery in the 1870s. To this idea, the central one in the Chautauqua movement, both John H. Vincent and Lewis Miller contributed. The latter was an inventor and manufacturer of Akron, Ohio, with a deep interest in education. In particular, the problems of the Sunday school interested him so much that he applied his inventive faculties to the planning of a special Sunday school auditorium, widely copied. In the Sunday

school of which he was superintendent he had organized a normal class before he met Dr. Vincent in 1868; and was thus also concerned with the problem of finding sufficient time for intensive training of teachers.

But Mr. Miller had a special interest of his own in outdoor religious activities in the summer. As early as 1871, in particular, he had been one of the incorporators of the Chautauqua Lake Camp Meeting Association at Fair Point, now Chautauqua. It was Mr. Miller's idea that the extended Sunday School Teachers' Institute should be held not indoors, but, as he expressed it, with "some beautiful plateau of Nature's own building for its rostrum, with the sky for its frescoed ceiling, the continents for its floor." According to tradition, Dr. Vincent at first opposed the use of the woodland site, not wishing the institute to be connected in the public mind with camp meeting revivals, the excesses of which both he and Mr. Miller strongly disapproved. His colleague convinced him, however, that the danger could be avoided; eventually the property at Fair Point was deeded to the new Chautauqua Lake Sunday School Assembly; and from the beginning, as Dr. Vincent forcibly said, "The assembly was totally unlike the camp meeting. We did our best to make it so."

First Chautauqua Assembly—The collaboration of Dr. Vincent and Mr. Miller at last bore fruit in the first Sunday School Teachers' Assembly, held at Chautauqua from August 4 to 18, 1874. Its objects, announced in advance, were: "To hold a prolonged institute, or normal class . . . ; to command as far as practicable the best talent in the country to assist in the conduct of this assembly; to utilize the general demand for summer rest by uniting daily study with healthful recreation, and thus render the occasion one of pleasure and instruction combined." Approval in advance by the Methodist Episcopal Sunday School Union,—of which Dr. Vincent had been a full-time officer since 1866, editing its "Sunday School Journal" since 1868,—did not interfere with the interdenominational character of the assembly. In keeping with its stated aims, there were lectures at Chautauqua on Sunday school work and on the Bible; there were specimen classes and practical discussion groups for teachers; there were sermons; and there was a written competitive examination at the end for those who wished diplomas. But there were general lectures as well, while music and entertainment welded the group into a real summer community.

There was nothing static about the Chautauqua idea. Its very vitality made the demand for a broader program irresistible. Gradu-

ally the whole range of scientific, cultural, social, and political, as well as religious, thought won acceptance as part of the Chautauqua program. "The proper study of the Divine WORD," wrote Dr. Vincent, "leads to and requires the more careful study of the Divine works. . . . He who examines the writing will turn with new interest to the wonderful facts and laws which are set forth in the vast fields of science and history."

Widening interests were represented in the lectures of the second season, which was also notable for a visit by President U. S. Grant. By the third year, 1876, the Chautauqua season had been divided into four periods, and opened with a scientific conference. A council of reform was added the next summer. In 1878 the program placed strong emphasis upon English history, as well as upon astronomy; and the succeeding season, the sixth, was extended to forty-three days to take care of the multiplying program. In 1880, Chautauqua was host to General James A. Garfield, then conducting his successful campaign for the Presidency, and also to two important non-political conventions: of the National Education Association and of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. Music took a forward step, with concerts by the Fisk Jubilee Singers and the Northwestern Band, as well as the Chautauqua chorus.

By the 1880s, it is clear, Chautauqua had achieved approximately the type of program that it was to carry on for the next thirty years. What the scope and proportion of that program were is illustrated by the typical eight weeks' season of 1895. According to the "Chautauqua Year-Book" of that date there were seventeen different lecture series, out of a total of 180 lectures and addresses; there were also eighteen readings and twenty-six illustrated lectures. The fifty concerts of the season included nineteen by the band in the open air, and fifteen programs by the chorus with orchestra and soloists. Finally, some forty-five social and athletic events were officially scheduled. In addition, various clubs carried on their own activities, the oldest being the Chautauqua Woman's Club.

Summer Schools—The public program does not tell by any means the whole story of Chautauqua. Almost from the beginning a differentiation was taking place within the summer assembly between the public lectures and the more formal educational work. Although Sunday school normal study formed the nucleus of the first season, only two hundred students out of the whole number present attempted the final examinations. During the second summer, these students

made even clearer the distinction between their work and the general program by organizing a Chautauqua Normal Alumni Association.

As the scope of the general program was being extended, moreover, so too were the subjects of formal class room instruction. Beginning with the second summer, Hebrew was added to the curriculum, and by 1877 there were lessons in the Greek Testament. Venturing into secular fields, Chautauqua offered instruction in the use of the telescope and microscope in 1878. But the year 1879 was the turning-point, with the founding of two non-religious academic departments, the Normal School of Languages and the Teachers' Retreat (eventually the School of Education).

These courses marked the real beginning of summer schools in this country, for the few earlier examples of such instruction,—such as field work in science begun by Harvard in 1869, and a summer law course at the University of Virginia in 1870,—were highly specialized and did not attract the interest or produce the imitations that the Chautauqua schools did. Language teaching, for example, a typically academic subject, began at Chautauqua in the summer of 1875, and was organized into a school by 1879, while Harvard did not attempt summer instruction in that field until 1888, and then only in French and German. Among universities the movement for summer schools did not spread much beyond Harvard until Wisconsin took it up in 1887, and Cornell followed in 1892. The institutions laid stress upon courses offered to teachers, work which Chautauqua had specifically provided in the previous decade through its Teachers' Retreat.

The pioneer methods of Chautauqua had their greatest influence upon university practices through the work of William Rainey Harper. Dr. Harper joined the faculty of the Chautauqua School of Languages in 1883; and in 1887 he was made principal of the College of Liberal Arts, a position he held until 1898. When in 1891 he assumed his duties as first president of the new University of Chicago, he carried into the plan of that institution three of the educational methods that Chautauqua had devised or had practiced: summer schools, correspondence study, and university extension. By dividing the college year into four terms of three months each, and establishing a continuous session, President Harper permanently fitted summer schools into the university scheme.

Home Reading—The first extension of the Chautauqua plan beyond the confines of the summer season was the founding of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle. At its organization meeting, on

August 10, 1878, the ideal was set forth of securing to men and women deprived of educational opportunities "the college student's general outlook upon the world and life." This aim was to be "promoted by individual study in lines and textbooks which shall be indicated, by local circles for mutual help and encouragement in such studies, by summer courses of lectures and 'students' sessions' at Chautauqua, and by written reports and examinations."

As the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle plan actually developed, it became basically a four years' course of directed home reading, leading to a diploma and graduation. The original reading courses were planned on the assumption that each class would begin by reading the books with which its predecessor had started. In 1880, however, a simpler plan,—in which similarities to the uniform Sunday school lesson system are apparent,—was adopted, according to which all the students read and discussed the same group of books at the same time, with any four consecutive years of reading being accepted as a complete course. In a general way each annual set of readings was organized around a central theme, and these themes were repeated in a four-year cycle, with different books each time, of course. A typical sequence included English, American, Continental European, and classical years. The annual sets of four, five, or more volumes were chosen from among the best recent publications in non-fiction fields, or were sometimes specially written for the course.

In the third year of the home-reading circle a monthly magazine, the "Chautauquan," was founded as the organ of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle, and in it were published original articles and reprints, which also formed part of the assigned reading. From the beginning special memoranda blanks were printed, with questions on the required books; and there were handbooks with suggestions for study and discussion. Additional credit, in the form of special seals on the diploma, was offered for additional reading. Special courses were also arranged, and it is interesting to note that there was a Chautauqua Book-a-Month Club, existing half a century before a similar name was adopted by a modern book-distributing organization.

A vital element in the directed reading plan was the local circle. The home readers in a small town or village met together to discuss the books or to read papers on related topics, assistance in the form of outlines coming from the central headquarters at Chautauqua. In many American communities the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle was the first group formed for cultural purposes, and out of it grew woman's clubs and other civic organizations. Credit for develop-

ing the Nation-wide work of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle, through classes and local circles, belongs to Miss Kate F. Kimball, executive secretary from the beginning until her death in 1917.

In 1891 Chautauqua reported that one hundred and eighty thousand had enrolled in the home-reading circle, although only twelve per cent. of the number had completed the four years' course. By 1918 the total enrollment had risen to over three hundred thousand, and the "Handbook of Information," published that year, estimated that "more than half a million people have read the Chautauqua course." According to statistics, compiled by John S. Noffsinger, ten thousand local circles were formed in the first twenty years of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle; and "twenty-five per cent. of these were in villages of less than five hundred population and fifty per cent. in communities of between five hundred and three thousand five hundred population." This permeation of American life through its smallest units is perhaps the most significant social fact about Chautauqua.

Correspondence Study—Teaching by correspondence was only a step beyond directed home reading, and Chautauqua was a pioneer in this field as well. The Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle as early as 1878 had planned "a system of correspondence with professors of departments"; but the proposal was not fully worked out until 1882. Only two other attempts at correspondence study, both in 1873, had preceded Chautauqua's, and neither was widely influential. Except for Chautauqua there was no conspicuous success in this field until 1891, when the International Correspondence Schools were started, and when President Harper incorporated correspondence work in the plan for the University of Chicago.

In carrying out these experiments, Chautauqua maintained high academic standards. In 1881 the Chautauqua School of Theology was chartered by the State, with power to confer degrees, and in 1883 all the educational agencies were united under a newly-chartered Chautauqua University. Formal academic work was then being carried on "by a threefold method of instruction: (1) by correspondence; (2) by the work offered in the summer schools of the college, at Chautauqua, New York; (3) by a system of Chautauqua University extension lectures in any town or city making the necessary arrangements." One of the most succinct interpretations of the Chautauqua system of education in this period was the report made by Bishop Vincent (as he

had become in 1888) to the New York regents in 1891. A few quotations follow:

The principle now so generally accepted, that education is the privilege of all, young and old, rich and poor, that mental development is only begun in school and college, and should be continued through all of life, underlies the Chautauqua system . . .

The first difficulty met in any plan for popular education (as distinct from the public schools) is the apathy of the out of school multitudes . . . The attempt to overcome this inertia by means of home-reading circles was made by Chautauqua first in 1878, and since that time fully one hundred and eighty thousand have been enrolled. . .

The summer assembly in July and August of each year is planned in accordance with the principle followed by the reading circle. For the many there are popular lectures, concerts, entertainments; for a somewhat less number there are philosophical, scientific and literary lectures in progressive courses; for the comparatively few are provided means for careful study under able and well-known instructors. . . . All these elements combine to form a community life which as a whole makes for intelligence and arouses interest in the higher education . . .

The Chautauqua College of Liberal Arts is in session for six weeks at Chautauqua, and carries on correspondence work during the winter. . . . The theory of the summer session is not that a language can be mastered in six weeks by some rapid method, but that by concentration of attention upon one or at the most two subjects, very decided progress is possible . . . By devoting more time to the work than the student in residence gives, the persevering and conscientious non-resident student may acquire mental discipline and knowledge which deserve recognition . . . This principle for which Chautauqua stood in 1882 has been recognized by the University of the State of New York, which now offers degrees on examination to non-resident students. The extension of this policy, on the part of colleges and universities, generally, may eventually relieve Chautauqua from this responsible work, fraught with the danger of misconstruction and misrepresentation.

In his prophecy that other institutions would take up the types of educational work developed at Chautauqua, Bishop Vincent was right. Summer schools are now an accepted part of most great American universities; correspondence study is widely employed by specialized schools; the directing of reading has become an important function of public libraries, study groups, and other educational agencies; while opportunities for general cultural development during the summer vacation are offered in large numbers of American communities. As the co-founder foresaw, developments elsewhere have necessitated a continuous readjustment of the work of Chautauqua. In 1892 the

title of university was dropped, and in 1898 the power to confer degrees was surrendered. In place of it an arrangement was later worked out with New York University whereby credit for a large number of courses taken at Chautauqua is now allowed by that institution towards its own advanced degrees. Correspondence instruction has long since dropped out of the Chautauqua plan, as it has from the work of most universities, being left to other types of schools.

Chautauqua Today—Such power of readjustment to meet changing conditions has demonstrated the strength and vitality of the basic Chautauqua idea. Though the subjects offered in the summer schools are different today from what they were half a century ago, the schools in 1939 offered some ninety courses carrying university credit, as well as a number of adult education and high school courses, and instruction in music. Though the Chautauqua home-reading circle no longer plays its one-time rôle in rural villages and small towns,—which are reached today by radio, by movies, and by countless other agencies of communication,—nevertheless the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle is still engaged in guiding men and women to “read with a purpose.”

The general public program of Chautauqua, however, reveals most strikingly the enormous vitality of the institution. Merely to list the speakers who have appeared on the platform of the great amphitheatre would fill many pages. To mention only a single group of names, seven presidents of the United States have visited Chautauqua: Grant, Garfield, Hayes, McKinley, Taft, Theodore Roosevelt, and Franklin D. Roosevelt. Three of them, Grant and the two Roosevelts, came to Chautauqua while in office. In the fields of literature, science, religion, scholarship, and statesmanship, the speakers at Chautauqua have included innumerable men and women of international distinction.

The continuously widening scope of the Chautauqua program has been as notable in recent years as it was in the beginning. Music played a comparatively small part in the first forty seasons; dramatic performances were rare; and opera was an unknown art. Today Chautauqua is a leading summer center for all these cultural activities. As recently as 1909 and 1910 the New York Symphony Orchestra, under Walter Damrosch, played its first single concerts at Chautauqua. Not until 1919 did the orchestra return, but then it came for a week, under René Pollain. The next year, 1920, the engagement was extended to six weeks, and Chautauqua has had a full symphony

orchestra for the major part of each season since. Beginning with 1923 the conductor has been Albert Stoessel, who is also musical director of the institution. In 1939, to give the details of a typical season, there were twenty-eight symphony concerts, of which ten were broadcast over a Nation-wide hook-up. There were also three chamber music performances, a recital by Lawrence Tibbett, a concert by Paul Whiteman and his orchestra, a regional choir festival, eleven organ recitals, and a series of sacred song services.

At the same time, interest in drama was rapidly increasing, but the facilities for producing plays were inadequate. The same was true for opera, of which performances were given by the Rochester Opera Company in 1926. With the building of Norton Hall in 1929, completely equipped for stage productions, plays and operas became a regular part of the Chautauqua program. The Chautauqua Opera Association, established in 1929, has the coöperation of the Juilliard Graduate School of Music, and many stars of the Metropolitan Opera have been heard in the Chautauqua performances. Since 1930, furthermore, the Cleveland Play House has given a regular season as the Chautauqua Repertory Theater. In 1939, to give specific examples, there were thirteen performances of seven different operas in English, and ten performances of five different plays.

The mention of radio broadcasting underlines the fact that Chautauqua has adapted itself successfully to modern problems and changes. The radio, the automobile, and the motion picture have profoundly altered American ways of life, and in the process have rendered useless many institutions created for other circumstances. But the automobile has not dispersed Chautauqua's audiences, rather it has gathered newcomers in. The radio, as matters have worked out, does not compete with Chautauqua, but serves instead to awaken more widespread interest in its programs.

Chautauqua, furthermore, has successfully overcome all the difficulties engendered by recent years of economic crisis. On December 21, 1933, Chautauqua Institution went into the hands of receivers, with an indebtedness of \$785,000, incurred largely by expenditures on permanent improvements and public utilities, many of the projects being of an eventually self-liquidating type. Immediately a Chautauqua Reorganization Corporation was formed, and under its financial guarantee Chautauqua was able to conduct its programs without interruption. At the same time, under the leadership of Samuel M. Hazlett, the corporation conducted a campaign to raise money to pay off the obligations of Chautauqua in full. This was crowned with success in 1938 when the entire amount was subscribed.

Chautauqua still functions under a charter granted in 1902 to replace the earlier ones already mentioned. A few changes have recently been made, but none to alter the essential character of Chautauqua as an educational institution administered by a board of trustees with no element of private profit entering into its operations—an organization in all essentials like that of a college or university. From the beginning until his death in 1899, Lewis Miller was chairman or president of the Chautauqua Assembly. Dr. Vincent was superintendent of instruction, and later, until his death in 1920, chancellor. Mr. Miller was succeeded in the presidency by Clem Studebaker, who died in 1901. Dr. W. H. Hickman then became president of the trustees. The title of president of the institution was revived in 1907, when Dr. George E. Vincent, son of the co-founder, was elected. Dr. Arthur E. Bestor was chosen president in 1915, and has held office continuously since.

Chautauqua Publications—Besides the "Chautauquan," the magazine already described, which ran from 1880 until it was absorbed by the "Independent," in 1914, Chautauqua Institution has published an official daily newspaper during every season except the first two. Originally called the "Chautauqua Assembly Herald," it has appeared since 1906 as the "Chautauquan Daily." A large number of other periodicals have been issued at various times, both in summer and winter months, including the "Chautauquan Weekly," a year-round newspaper founded in 1906, and discontinued in 1933. The catalogues, programs, handbooks, reports, and circulars published by Chautauqua since its founding number in the thousands; and the bound volumes, in the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle and other series, in the hundreds.

The standard history is Jesse L. Hurlbut's "Story of Chautauqua" (1921); while the ideals of the founders were most inspiringly stated in John H. Vincent's "Chautauqua Movement" (1886). There are biographies of both founders: "Lewis Miller," by Ellwood Hendrick (1925), and "John Heyl Vincent," by Leon H. Vincent (1925). There is also a bibliography of "Chautauqua Publications," by Arthur E. Bestor, Jr. (1934).

Landmarks—Among the public buildings at Chautauqua the most notable are the Amphitheater, seating nearly six thousand persons, built in 1893 to replace an earlier pavilion of 1879, and remodeled in 1907 to take care of the great Massey Memorial Organ; the Hall of

Philosophy, 1903-06, on the site of a similar structure built in 1879; Norton Memorial Hall, 1929, constructed of monolithic concrete, and completely equipped for operas and plays; Smith-Wilkes Hall, 1924; Smith Memorial Library, 1931; Hurlbut Memorial, 1931; Hall of the Christ, 1900-09; Hall of Missions, 1924; Alumni Hall, 1891; Woman's Club House, 1929; Hotel Athenæum, 1880-82; Miller Bell Tower, 1911; Arcade, 1891; Grange Headquarters, 1903; Pier Building, 1916; Colonnade, 1909; Post Office, 1909; Kellogg Hall, 1889; Normal Hall, 1885; Higgins Hall, 1895; Arts and Crafts Quadrangle, first section built in 1909; women's dormitory, 1924; Horatio Connell Memorial Studio, 1939; Sherwood Studio, 1912; elementary school, 1921; Seaver gymnasium and bathing beach, 1917; road gate, 1917; water filtration plant, 1928; and golf club house, 1921. Of great interest also is the outdoor model of Palestine, laid out near the lake shore on the large scale of one and three-quarter feet to a mile. Built originally for the first assembly season, it was later reconstructed in more permanent materials.

Although tents were the only accommodations available during the first season, they have long since completely disappeared. Visitors now live in hotels or in private houses, of which there are more than five hundred. The home of Lewis Miller, however, which originally had a tent platform alongside the frame house, is still preserved by his daughter, Mrs. Mina Miller Edison Hughes. The home of Bishop Vincent, similarly arranged, has recently been torn down.

CHAPTER XXIX

The Prendergast Family and the Founding of Jamestown

BY ALBERT S. PRICE

The purpose of this sketch is to give some general picture of the immediate family of James Prendergast, and to state briefly the circumstances of the beginning of Jamestown.

After the Revolutionary War there was a rapid movement of population from the seaboard to the West. Following the years of conflict times were hard in the colonies; trade was seriously upset, and all the after-war conditions brought about a great deal of restlessness. The new country further inland offered opportunity to those who needed to better themselves, who were facing economic hardship, or who wished to escape any of the difficulties which rapidly developed. The Louisiana Purchase and the Indian cessions opened a veritable empire to them.

In this tide of migration it probably was inevitable that, sooner or later, the site of Jamestown should be appropriated for settlement. It was in a region of stately pine forest; the outlet of Lake Chautauqua has a fall which made possible the use of these giant pines; and here was one of the very few spots where the great swamps contained an opening to the stream.

Although this region was a wilderness, it had long been known. It is certain that the Indians knew and used this water route for a very long time before the white men came. Doubtless more French than we know of came this way. Fiske says that it is probable that La Salle came through this lake and stream in 1669; and he may have been preceded by Stephen Brulé, about 1615. In 1749 Céloron de Bienville took this route when he claimed all of the region for Louis XV. A party of British and Indians stopped here in 1782 en route to Fort

Pitt. Philip Tome, the frontier hunter, knew this country, and may have killed game on these hills and around the lake.

All of these, however, used this way as a route to the south and west, and had no intention of locating here. James Prendergast first saw it with the eyes of a settler, and it is his name which is properly preserved in the name of the city.

At the beginning of 1800 there was, as far as we know, no settler in this county. Soon travelers began to come from the East, following the wilderness trails. Most of them came to the foot of Lake Erie



(Courtesy of John O. Bowman)

PRENDERGAST HOMESTEAD, Kiantone. SEAT OF PROMINENT PIONEER FAMILY, JAMESTOWN BEING NAMED IN HONOR OF JAMES PRENDERGAST

and then followed the old Indian trails to the west and south. The Holland Land Company had extinguished the Indian titles as late as 1797. The stately forest here harbored much game, both small and large, and fish were abundant. Even a few Indians remained, in small settlements, living not far from those fields which had pro-

vided grain to the British in the war. The first settlers in the county made their homes along Lake Erie. Then a few stragglers came to our lake, and settlements had been made further down the stream. In 1806 and the years immediately following, the number of arrivals increased rapidly.

The Prendergast family engages our attention, for it was this family who were responsible for this particular settlement.

William Prendergast, Sr., was born in Wickford, in Ireland, in 1727, and came to this country at least by 1756. Perhaps he was influenced by that other Irishman, Sir William Johnson, who became eminent in our history. In Dutchess County, in this State, he first made his home, and here he married Mehetibil Wing and settled in the town of Pawling. His wife is said to have been a woman of fine appearance, and certainly she was a person of great ability. She was a Quakeress.

In the valley of the Hudson patents had been issued for large tracts of land, which later became generally held by the incoming

settlers under long-term leases, and often at a low rent. Under these conditions the lessees made improvements in their places. But the leases contained restraints and provisions for forfeiture; the rents were often collected in ways which were unfair and oppressive; and dispossessions were both threatened and attempted. Under these circumstances friction developed between the patroons and landlords on the one hand, and the tenants on the other. Disturbances resulted, and violence was used; and the conflict which resulted was an early enactment of the drama which so often since has been played under similar circumstances. The town of Pawling was a center of the disturbances, and William Prendergast was one of the leaders. He may have been mistaken about his rights; but he did not lack energy and leadership in asserting what he believed to be his rights.

In June, 1766, the sheriff of Albany County was called to quell a rising which resulted from a dispute between settlers in Columbia County deriving title from Massachusetts, and the Van Rensselaers. The sheriff, with one hundred and fifty men, engaged in an affray with the settlers, but was driven off. He hastened to Poughkeepsie to secure the assistance of a body of regulars stationed there, but found that the troops had been called to Dutchess County to quell a similar revolt led by William Prendergast. The two hundred regulars were too strong for the anti-rent force. There was an engagement in which blood was shed. One man was killed; the discouraged settlers surrendered, in hope of the Governor's clemency, and the revolt was at an end. Mehetibil Prendergast is said to have tried to persuade her husband to accept the Governor's leniency, but he refused.

He was, however, captured and imprisoned. All of this agitation, irritation and revolt resulted in widespread unrest. There was a general alarm about the security of land titles, not only in this region, but throughout the province, and Prendergast seems to have represented, in the public mind, the cause of the settlers against the large landowners. His arrest was generally known, and a New York paper published several articles about the matter, some in sympathy with the prisoner. He was indicted for high treason, and placed on a sloop to be taken to Poughkeepsie for trial. He was guarded by a strong body of grenadiers, and it is easy to see that the affair caused great excitement. A large number of his sympathizers were determined to prevent his trial, and prepared to resist. The grenadiers were, however, reinforced by a body of troops from New York City, and this insurrection was put down.

William Prendergast, Sr., was tried at Poughkeepsie in a trial which lasted from July 29 to August 14, 1766. The counsel for the King was Samuel Jones, leader of the New York bar, and a member of the convention of 1787 which framed the Federal Constitution. The defendant was found guilty of high treason, and sentenced to be executed on September 26, 1766. Some of the other rioters were found guilty after trial; some paid fines, two served jail sentences, and two stood in the pillory. At that time the law did not allow the privilege of counsel to defendants in criminal cases; and our friend had to conduct his own case, assisted by his good wife.

Obed Edson quotes the following from Holt's "Gazette," New York City, of September 4, 1766, an account which the government party claimed was exaggerated, but which is believed to be substantially correct:

We hear that on Prendergast's trial, the behavior of his wife was very remarkable, and greatly attracted the notice of the audience. During the whole long trial she was solicitously attentive to every particular; and without the least impertinence or indecorum of behavior, sedately anxious for her husband; as the evidence opened against him she never failed to make every remark that might tend to extenuate the offense, and put his conduct in the most favorable point of view; not suffering one circumstance that could be collected from the evidence, or thought of in his favor to escape the notice of the court or jury. And when he came to make his defense, she stood behind him, reminded him of, and suggested to him, everything that could be mentioned to his advantage. Her affectionate assiduity filled every observer with a tender concern, and occasioned one of the counsel for the King to make a motion to have her taken out of court, lest she might too much influence the jury. He was answered that she neither disturbed the court, nor spoke unseasonably. He replied, that though she should not speak at all, her very look might too much affect the jury. He was answered that for the same reason, he might as well move that the prisoner himself should be covered by a veil, lest the distress painted in his countenance should too powerfully excite compassion; but it seems the motion was needless, for though she was not moved out of court, the jury brought in the prisoner guilty.

When she could do no further service at court, she immediately set out for New York to solicit a reprieve; and though above seventy miles, returned in three days with hopes of success—the prisoner being recommended by the court and jury to the King's mercy. In short, the whole behavior of this unhappy woman was such as did honor to her sex and the conjugal state. When the terrible sentence was pronounced upon the prisoner, she uttered an ejaculatory prayer to God for mercy with such earnestness, and looked so distressed, that the whole audience, even those least susceptible of compassion, were melted into tears.

His children, who afterwards came to this county, were present at the trial in this first courthouse in Poughkeepsie when James was only two years old. Mrs. Prendergast's interests were not confined to her family circle, for we are told that, by paying their debts, she secured the release of a number of prisoners, and that she provided good food for many others.

Sir Henry Moore, the Governor, reprieved him pending the decision of the King. A number of his friends offered to take him from the jail, but he determined to remain. The Governor had recommended a pardon; and in due course of time Lord Shelburn wrote: "His Majesty has been graciously pleased to grant him his pardon, relying that this instance of his Royal clemency will have a better effect in recalling these mistaken people to their duty than the most rigorous punishment."

Prendergast returned to his home. From the pardon the people inferred that King George III had taken the side of the tenants; but by the time of the Revolution their feelings towards His Majesty had developed a thorough change. William Prendergast, however, owed his life to this King, and it is therefore quite understandable that, when the quarrel developed into the Revolution, his sympathies were with the King's party. His son, Matthew, became lieutenant in Abraham Cuyler's Regiment of Royal Refugees.

During or after the Revolution the family moved northward to Pittstown, in Rensselaer County, east from Troy. The family of William and Mehetibil Prendergast were: Matthew, Thomas, Mary, Elizabeth, James, Jedediah (also written Jediah), Martin, John Jeffrey, Susanna, Eleanor, Martha, William, and Minerva.

James Prendergast was born at Pawling, March 9, 1764; and both in that home and in Pittstown he studied medicine. In 1794 and 1795, following General Wayne's victory over the Indians, he took a long trip into the south and the country west of the mountains, and had some exciting experiences with the Indians, among them Tecumseh. In Nashville, for a time, he practiced his profession, and went as far as Louisiana, then Spanish territory. Later, Jediah and Martin visited Nashville. In 1803, Thomas, with William Bemus, visited Canada, coming the next year to Chautauqua Lake.

In the proposed emigration the family acted almost as a unit, and decided to make their home in Tennessee, in the country which had proved attractive to Martin and Jediah. Accordingly, in 1805, the family left Pittstown in five canvas-covered wagons, a traveling carriage, and eighteen horses. In this party were twenty-nine persons.

The caravan went by way of Pittsburgh and the river to Tennessee, but found the country disappointing; so much so that they even thought of returning to Pittstown. By the members of the family who had seen the Chautauqua region, they were persuaded to try it; and, accordingly, they consented to that plan. Across the Ohio, through Meadville and Erie, they came to the northern part of the county, where Thomas promptly purchased a tract of land, and there they spent the first winter.

Because of the great scarcity of provisions in the region in that winter of 1805-06, most of this family went to Canada. William, Jr., and James stayed here and looked over the region, purchasing a tract on the west side of Lake Chautauqua, not far from Mayville, where they built a log house for the family. They had turned some of their horses loose, and it was in his search for two of these that James became interested in the site on the outlet of the lake. Leaving home, he followed down the west side of the lake to Miles Landing (now Shadyside), and here he found horse tracks. These led him to the boat landing and along the stream to the rapids. His second night he spent at an Indian camp near the present Warner home. He traversed the ancient Indian fields on the Conewango and Kiantone, and finally, helped by the Indians, found his stray horses over in Cattaraugus County.

The region around the rapids interested him, and he wanted to own it. It was thickly covered with great pines, and he seems to have imagined the resources in lumber which they might furnish. Here, too, were the rapids for water power for the manufacture of that lumber and for other desirable developments. In September, 1809, his brother, Matthew, bought for two thousand dollars a thousand acres west from present Main Street, and deeded the tract to James in May, 1811. In 1814, James bought an additional tract which brought his east boundary to the line of Lake View Avenue extended.

In the fall of 1806 he returned to Pittstown and there, in the spring of 1807, he married Agnes Thompson, who was born in Scotland. He was then forty-three and she was thirty-five. Her family had left her a considerable property, and apparently she devoted it generously during the succeeding years to forwarding the plans of her husband. They remained a couple of years in Pittstown, where their son, Alexander Thompson Prendergast, was born February 3, 1809.

It was not until 1811 that James moved his family to the rapids, then known as The Upper Rapids to distinguish it from the lower rapids at Russell, Pennsylvania. He brought with him, in addition

to his family, John and Mary Blower. His log house he placed not far from the crossing of Second Street over the stream. Near by he built a dam and a sawmill. In 1812 both house and mill burned, a total loss.

Because this first dam raised the level of the lake too much, with consequent damage, he placed his second dam farther down stream, and this was finished in the fall of 1812. We know it as the Warner Dam. His second house was in a new location on the east side of the present Cherry Street, between First and Second, a long one-story building divided in the middle by a double fireplace and chimney. On one side lived the Prendergasts, and on the other was the family of Captain William Forbes.

Prendergast was a hale, healthy man, of good personal appearance and healthy habits. Because of his professional life, he was not habituated to strenuous labor; but he was active in attending to his affairs and in managing his projects. His wife, for years known to everybody as Aunt Nancy, was thrifty, democratic, and kind, and everybody liked her.

Captain William Forbes was a millwright, important in the erection of the sawmill and other mills which furnished the first industry here. He had been brought up with the Prendergast family in Pittstown, and came here a strong man of twenty-six, and unmarried.

To build these mills, carpenters and laborers were needed; and Prendergast and Forbes brought a number from the East, several being from Rensselaer County. The mill irons, wrought mill cranks, saws and other hardware necessary for the mills Mr. Prendergast had purchased in Albany. They were shipped by way of the Mohawk to Utica, thence to Mayville, and finally down the lake.

In the spring of 1811 the county became regularly organized, officers were appointed, and courts held. Men, coming mostly from Buffalo and Erie, began to look over this section for settlement, being attracted by the development going on at the "Rapids." Several from Windham County and vicinity in Vermont arrived here; Solomon Jones and Ebenezer Cheney being the first, followed by a number of others. The declaration of war against Great Britain, in 1812, caused great worry and fear in all this region, and immigration was much decreased. In all this county there were probably about three hundred able-bodied men liable to military duty. Three of Prendergast's employees volunteered, Alexander Kelly, Nathaniel Baker, and John Fent, and engaged in the battle of Queenstown.

Now that the dam furnished water power, Mr. Prendergast erected a sawmill east of Main Street, but, after a couple of years, this, too, burned. The third mill, built in 1816, was west of Main Street and north of the present railroad, and near it was erected a gristmill. For some years the grinding of grist was probably the most important business in the settlement.

The land of this town was very hilly, and the low lands were swampy. In several places about the center of the place, quicksand was both annoying and dangerous. The town was gradually laid out in lots along the streets, the standard size being 50 by 120 feet, and for many years the sales price was \$50 a lot. Stumps were standing in all of the streets, the houses were small, few and primitive, and there were rude bridges over the small creeks and swampy places. The making of roads was a constant necessity and a major task.

In 1813, John Blower had received a license to keep a tavern. Most of the supplies used by this little settlement came by keel boats from Pittsburgh. Several industries were started in a small way quite early. Jacob Fenton, in 1814, established a pottery and a tavern east of Main Street and south of Second, the house facing the keel boat landing on the south. Patrick Campbell and others did blacksmithing. There were tanning, shoemaking, and deer skin dressing.

In 1814, James Prendergast built his final residence west of Main Street and north of Second, and just north of the present National Chautauqua County Bank. Farther south on Main Street, in the Blower's house, lived Amasa West, who conducted the first school. One of his pupils was Alexander Prendergast, the son of James. In this year William H. Fenton arrived here, the son of Jacob Fenton, and for many years managed his father's business.

The next year, 1815, added to the population several who became prominent citizens, and who greatly influenced the course of events in this village. General Horace Allen, who owned much land on the south side of the city; Abner Hazeltine, who was a prominent attorney; Dr. Laban Hazeltine, and Phineas Palmeter, Jr., came, with many others. This year also saw the arrival of Elial Todd Foote, born in Massachusetts, who came here from Sherburne, New York. He was a physician, and came here for the practice of his profession. He found a small settlement of perhaps eight or ten dwellings, a sparsely populated country round about, and very poor roads. In addition to his profession, he was interested in legal and business matters. In 1817 he was appointed assistant justice, serving until 1821, when he was appointed the first judge by the Governor. He

was an able man and occupied this position many years. He served in the Assembly several times. The materials he collected have been for all his successors a rare mine of information about the history of the community. He bought the land in Jamestown lying east of James Prendergast's purchase, that is, east of the line of Lakeview Avenue extended, and from this tract he gave land for church sites. He was a public-spirited man; was a director of the United States branch bank of Buffalo; and was the first president of the Chautauqua County Bank. His last years were spent in New Haven, Connecticut.

In 1816 Samuel Barrett became a resident. He was in the lumber business, and was an early director of the Chautauqua County Bank, of which he became president, after the resignation of Judge Foote as first president. Samuel A. Brown arrived on horseback, and for many years was a prominent attorney here. General Thomas Harvey, a noted inventor, and his brother, Charles, were influential citizens over a long period. Abner Hazeltine, attorney, and his brother, Daniel Hazeltine, manufacturer, and Rufus Pier were among the others who added their ability to this rapidly growing village. Jediah and Martin Prendergast owned a store at the northwest corner of Main and First streets, a branch of their establishment in Mayville, which was managed by Thomas Disher. At the southwest corner of Main and Third streets there was a small hotel kept from 1816 by Elijah Allen.

The first houses were crude, with the cellars that were merely scooped out holes. The first stone cellar and regular foundation was under the store erected by Silas Tiffany, in 1819, on the east side of Main Street, and the first dwelling which had a stone foundation and cellar was the residence of Judge Foote, which stood on the site of the present high school.

It early became necessary and desirable to bridge the Chadakoin. The first one, built in 1814 by Rufus Landon, lasted until 1825, when a second was constructed a little farther up the stream. Not until 1857 was the present site at the foot of Main Street used. Sometime in these early years the settlement began to be called Jamestown, instead of "The Rapids."

James Prendergast donated land for a cemetery in the west part of Jamestown, and a few burials took place there. It was decided, however, that a better site should be selected, and in 1823 Judge Prendergast deeded to the Congregational Society a site for a new cemetery, which is now the location of the Prendergast Library.

Almost from the settlement of this community, religious meetings were held. In 1816 the Congregational Church was organized; in

1832 the Baptist Church, and in 1834 the Presbyterian Church. The first meetings were held at a building at the southwest corner of Main and Fifth streets, where a structure had been erected for school purposes called "The Academy," and it was not until later that any church buildings were erected.

During the first few years there seems to have been a good deal of competition between this community and the Frank settlement, now known as Busti, it being then quite uncertain which was destined to be the larger place, but by 1816 or 1817 it seems to have been plain that Jamestown would eventually outgrow its rival.

When the Prendergast family came to Chautauqua County, they brought with them at least one negro slave. Matthew Prendergast brought two with him, and in 1816 a son was born to one of Matthew's slaves. Other members of the Prendergast family also brought slaves. They were house servants, and all reports show that they were kindly treated. They were given their freedom before 1827, when slavery was finally abolished in this State, and a place was reserved for their burial in the Prendergast family lot. In a cemetery in Busti there is reserved a special area for the burial of slaves and Indians, so it seems possible that other slaves were present in this county.

Soon after his arrival here, Judge Foote became active in the matter of organizing a Masonic Lodge, and, through his efforts, this was accomplished in 1817.

In 1815 Independence Day was celebrated in this little community. James Prendergast was president of the day. The marshal was Captain Joseph Dix, and an oration was delivered by Abner Hazeltine, a young attorney, who had recently arrived here. The Declaration of Independence was read by Jesse Smith. For this occasion, Ebenezer Cheney organized the first military band, a project in which he was interested, for he had been a band leader in the Revolutionary War. The band is said to have consisted of seven members, besides the leader. In the parade there were seventy-five Revolutionary soldiers, and about as many more who had participated in the War of 1812, these having gathered from all the region here about. The speakers' stand was erected on Main Street, between Second and Third, under the trees, and here Abner Hazeltine delivered his address to a crowd which had come on horseback and in wagons from a large area.

On the Prendergast farm southeast from Mayville is the old burying place of the family. William Prendergast died in 1811, at the age of eighty-four, and his wife, Mehetibil, died the next year, and at the same age. She was justly regarded as a heroic woman, not only in her

rôle as pioneer mother in this frontier country, but particularly in her energetic assistance of her husband when they lived in Pawling, where, after a continuous presence of twenty-four hours at the trial of her husband, she went on horseback to New York City and back, in an effort to save her husband's life. This devoted couple are buried in this old cemetery, and Jamestowners, who do honor to the founder of this city, may well feel that his pioneer father and mother contributed much to the spirit which brought success to his venture. James Prendergast was the first supervisor of the town of Ellicott, in 1813. The next year he was made a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and in 1817 he was first postmaster in this community. In the middle thirties he sold his holdings in Jamestown, and in 1837 moved to Ripley. After four years he removed to his farm in Kiantone, which is still known as the Prendergast farm, and where he died November 15, 1846.

This brief sketch has tried to show that the settlement of Jamestown was part of a larger movement. There are a multitude of details and personal items which would add interest and understanding to this account of how our community came into being, but this brief recital must suffice. The character of the Prendergast family, and of all those who in the early years followed them into this wilderness, is responsible for the overcoming of very great difficulties, and for the success of this wilderness venture in the face of hardships and discouragements. We admire the persistence, the hopefulness, and the courage of James and Agnes Prendergast, and feel that the spirit of William Prendergast and Mehetibil Wing Prendergast contributed much to this difficult enterprise.

AUTHORITIES

- "New France and New England," by John Fiske; Houghton, Mifflin & Co.
- "The Epic of America," by James Truslow Adams.
- "The Centennial History of Chautauqua County"; The Chautauqua Historical Co., Jamestown, 1904.
- "History of Chautauqua County, New York," by Andrew W. Young; Matthews & Warren, 1875.
- "The Early History of the Town of Ellicott," by Gilbert W. Hazeltine, M. D.; Journal Printing Company, Jamestown, N. Y., 1887.
- "History of Chautauqua County and Its People," John P. Downs, editor; American Historical Society, Inc., 1921.
- "Genealogical and Family History of Western New York," William Richard Cutter, editor; Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1912.
- "Pioneer Life, or Thirty Years a Hunter," by Philip Tome, Buffalo, 1854.
- "Memorials to James Prendergast," Jamestown, N. Y., 1880.
- "Pioneers of Chautauqua Lake," by Obed Edson; "The Chautauquan," July, 1910.

"Stephen Brulé," by Obed Edson; "Magazine of History," March-April, 1915;
"Jamestown Morning Post," September 11, 1915.

Articles on the early history of Jamestown, by Judge Elial T. Foote, published in
"Jamestown Journal," 1871.

Article by Mark E. Cheney, "Jamestown Journal," August 10, 1909.

Manuscript of Judge Elial T. Foote.

CHAPTER XXX

Jamestown

The poet writes of the "Seven Ages of Man"; the historian of periods, epochs and eras; both know that the stories of human life and developments do not lend themselves to such arbitrary categories. Growth is continuous and if one chooses to limit his tale to a century it is with the knowledge that he deals with matters that began before the date he selects, and that continue after the final year of his essay.

On March 6, 1827, Jamestown started its career as a municipality, because an Act of the Legislature incorporated it as a village. Just why the hamlet desired incorporation, we do not know. Some say it was because it felt big enough. In the previous January it reported a population of 393. Others insist that the reason for seeking incorporation was to forever stop the custom of "foreigners" (anyone not living in Jamestown) of calling the place "The Rapids," or "Prendergast Mills." Although the name Jamestown had been adopted as early as 1815, and there had been a post office of the same title there for a decade, in 1827 it was still considered smart by some to refer to it as "The Rapids" or simply as "The Mills."

Various reasons have been suggested for the early growth of Jamestown, the prospect of the Erie Canal for one. It is doubtful whether many effects of this notable piece of engineering reached so far south with much potency. Timber, from the beginning of the nineteenth century was a natural resource that attracted people to Jamestown. Even after the immense stand of Weymouth pines in this area had been depleted, wood-working establishments remained in the foreground. Water power to drive saw and other mills was a related resource. The sale by the Holland Land Company of a large acreage in southern towns of the county, stimulated settlement and increased the importance of Jamestown as a business center, although this sale was not made until 1828.

A. W. Anderson, to whom every chronicler of early Jamestown is deeply indebted, is the authority for the following "firsts" of the

community of the period immediately connected with the village of 1827. The first newspaper, "Jamestown Journal," No. 1, is dated Wednesday, June 21, 1826. It was published in its own building by Adolphus Fletcher. A Congregational Church, organized in 1816, held services in the Pine Street schoolhouse, built in 1822. The Methodist Episcopal Church, founded in 1823, had no house of worship. The Baptist Church dates from 1826, and the Presbyterian Church from 1833. The first school was Prendergast Academy, for which a



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

EAST ON THIRD STREET FROM LAFAYETTE STREET, JAMESTOWN, 1870

home was erected in 1813. Mr. Anderson lists thirty-one plants or shops which might be called industrial concerns, in 1827. All were very much of the pioneer variety, some apparently operated by a single individual. He also adds, "one sailing sloop, 'The Mink,' which really was valuable in Lake Chautauqua commerce." A startling improvement was made in that same year, for it was in 1827 that Alvin Plumb formed a company and constructed the first steamboat to navigate the Lake "Chautauque." She made her first regular voyage from Jamestown to Mayville, on July 4, 1828. Time consumed—

well beyond the three hours advertised. Gilbert Ballard stagecoaches ran twice weekly between Mayville and the village carrying passengers and mail. Even the stagecoach was then new in the region. On August 31, 1829, a fire company was organized, No. 1. It had taken the newly incorporated village two years to raise \$300 by taxes for this protection from fire, for the first move along this line was made on July 5, 1827. Little reservoirs were built at strategical points and strong youths hauled their small hand pump to the seat of a conflagration. Running to fires then could have been classed with hazardous occupations, for Jamestown was a place of hills, sloughs and quicksands, with never a street wholly cleared from stumps. It is a tradition that ropes were kept in convenient places to rescue cows, wagons and persons "sunk in the swamps in the heart of the village."

Some names of pioneers of this time are in order. The first village officers were trustees Thomas W. Harvey, Jediah E. Budlong, Daniel Hazeltine, Jr., Samuel Barrett, Alvin Plumb; treasurer, R. F. Fenton. After these were elected E. T. Foote, Horace Allen, S. A. Brown, Abner Hazeltine and Joseph Waite were appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws. The first officers of Fire Company, No. 1, were Ellick Jones, captain; William H. Tew, captain's mate; Phineas Palmeter, Jr., engineer; and James H. Culver, assistant engineer. The most of these were leading citizens. Already in 1827, there were two taverns, of which Allen's was the older and better known; six general stores, two clothing shops, five shoe shops where shoes were made as well as sold; two apothecaries, although the first real drug store was not opened until 1829, by Dr. E. T. Foote. There were three tailors, two hatters and one silversmith, so that the natives did not suffer from a lack of stylish clothing or ornament. The Chautauqua County Bank received its charter on April 18, 1831, with a capital of \$100,000, and the privilege of issuing notes to twice the amount of its capital. Its first directors were: Leverett Barker, John G. Sexton, William Peacock, James Hall, Samuel Barrett, Jediah E. Budlong, Oliver Lee, Thomas Campbell, Daniel Shearman, Alvin Plumb, Abner Hazeltine, Richard P. Marvin, Elial T. Foote, president, and Arad Joy, cashier. Here we have additional names of the "first families of Jamestown," although not in the sense of earliest settlers.

The oft-quoted document presented by the organizers of this institution to the Legislature, as reasons why such a bank should receive

a charter, is well worth further repetition here for its historical value. It reads:

In 1816 there was no post office within twenty miles of Jamestown, where it is proposed to locate this bank.

Population of Jamestown, January, 1827, 393.

Population of Jamestown, June, 1830, 884.

It has now eleven stores, one woolen factory, one sash factory, one gristmill with three run of stones, one gang sawmill, three common sawmills, two printing offices, and a great number of mechanic estab-



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

UP MAIN STREET FROM "BROOKLYN," JAMESTOWN, SEPTEMBER 20, 1875

lishments. A steamboat of eighty tons burden plies daily between Jamestown and Mayville on the Chautauqua Lake. One of the Lake Erie steamboats is solely employed in doing the business of Chautauqua County.

Jamestown is ninety miles on the route usually traveled, from the nearest banking institution in this State (United States Branch Bank at Buffalo). The bank at Lockport is the nearest State institution. There is no bank in the southern tier of counties from Orange to Lake Erie.

The lumber included in this estimate is produced in a territory about the size of Chautauqua which is partly in this county, partly in

the county of Cattaraugus, and partly in the State of Pennsylvania, and of which Jamestown is the commercial center.

The county of Chautauqua ranks among the first in the State for size, commercial advantages, and fertility of soil. It has no large swamps nor barren mountains, and is probably capable of supporting as numerous and dense a population as any in the State.

Jamestown village grew, during the following few decades, not so rapidly as the aforesaid bankers had hoped, but well enough for a place that had to wait until 1860 for better transportation facilities—a railroad. By 1840 its population had increased to 1,212 from 884 in 1830, by 1855 it had more than doubled to 2,625 (State census), and within another fifteen years had reached 5,336. Land speculation was rife in the 1830s, and traffic in town lots great, and Jamestown profited more than the county as a whole from this land boom, as regards population, and probably wealth, despite the national Panic of 1837. It is worthy of note that, although from 1840 to 1845 the population of Chautauqua County decreased, Jamestown added 25 per cent. No attempt is going to be made, however, to relate the details of village and city expansion in business, industry, education or utilities, for these would fill a book, and many are given in other chapters in this volume.

Possibly the most important event in the history of Jamestown occurred in 1860, the completion of a railroad. Nine years earlier the Erie had been built to Dunkirk, and these same years had witnessed the growth of Dunkirk at a more rapid pace by far than Jamestown. The latter, however, remained the largest village in the county south of "The Ridge." It had better facilities for manufacturing, commerce and business than its rival on Lake Erie, but Dunkirk had suddenly become twice as large and threatened to become the metropolis of Chautauqua County. The plank road between the two villages—thirty miles of it—was a hindrance rather than a benefit.

With the enterprise and fighting spirit that has long been a characteristic of Jamestown business men, the village went about acquiring adequate transportation facilities. It tried to persuade the New York and Erie Railroad to build a branch through its section (September 24, 1850). Two years later a survey was made by the company to this end. In December, 1858, the Atlantic and Great Western Railroad of New York, was organized at Jamestown. Big ideas and names were prevalent in those days. This line was intended to extend from New York City to the Mississippi Valley, at least, and eventually connect the Atlantic coast with the Pacific shores. The whole story

of this railroad, especially its touch of Spanish color, is exceedingly interesting but not a necessary part of this narrative. Sufficient to record that the August twenty-third issue of the "Jamestown Journal" bore the headlines:



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

LOOKING SOUTH FROM BROOKLYN SQUARE, JAMESTOWN, SHOWING TOWN
PUMP AND MARKET SQUARE, DECEMBER, 1881

LOOK OUT FOR THE CARS—HERE SHE COMES

Hip, Horrah! The cars are in sight! As we go to press today (Thursday) we are within hearing of the first locomotive that ever whistled in Southern Chautauqua and a few minutes walk would show us the cars—a mile or two east of the place. Yesterday the track-

layers were in sight all day; the inspiring whistle broke faintly on the listening ears early in the present week and the snort has been since growing plainer.

Think of that! Oh, ye stage-pounded travelers and sore old horses; ye benighted back-woodsmen and impatient merchants—the iron horse just ready to rush into the heart of Jamestown—out-of-the-way backwoods Jamestown—where nothing larger than a circus wagon or faster than an old-fashioned wheeled coach has ever before been seen. Who does not feel as if “he had the power,” and could shout “Hooray” and “glory,” and ruin his oldest hat, at the event? Some one strike up the hymn: “Ain’t I glad to get out of the wilderness.”

It is to be feared that the author of the above was more interested in securing a newspaper scoop for his journal than accuracy, for the first train from New York did not arrive in the village until August 25, 1860.

Other railroads of later date connected Jamestown with the world at large. The Buffalo and Jamestown (1875); the main line of the Erie; and the last of the piecemeal railroad constructions, the Jamestown, Chautauqua and Lake Erie, opened June 21, 1902. Then there were its own ventures in local rapid transit; the first horse car line, June 19, 1884, which ran from the Sherman House to the boat landing. This street railway changed its motive power to electricity in July, 1891, and thereby became the first in the county to run an electric street car over its tracks.

Surely if one must name the most important date in the history of Jamestown, the choice would be that day in 1860 when it “got out of the wilderness” ending its isolation. The railroad changed all sorts of established things. The stagecoach went, and with it many of the old-time taverns. Agriculture was changed, especially cattle raising, for the most distant eastern markets were opened for the sale of stock. Lumbering was no longer dependent upon the rivers and streams, and more of it could be worked into completed forms locally. New industries were introduced and old ones enlarged. There were new vocations and increased employment. New buildings and improvements, and with them rose a new village that soon outstripped its closest rival and became then, and has been since, the largest community in the county. The only cloud on the horizon in 1860 was the imminence of war, and Jamestown came through the internecine conflict relatively well.

During the period that the village was reaching forward to the status of a city, Jamestown suffered its quota of calamities. There was

"The great flood of March 17, 1865," which did a great deal of damage, but the flood of September of that same year did little harm. There were destructive fires on January 31, 1861, and in October of that same year. They spurred on the fire department, and fire limits were established in February, 1861. Also the Jamestown Gas Company was organized on October eighth of that year. The village had no sufficient water supply over a long period and devastating conflagrations were numerous, all this despite its location on the outlet of Lake Chautauqua, and splendid possibilities of artesian supplies. The stories of Jamestown's utilities will be grouped later in this narrative, but one interesting development should be mentioned here—that natural gas was used for illuminating purposes first in the United States in Chautauqua County. Fredonia lighted a few public places with it as early as 1821. Jamestown used manufactured gas in 1861, and beginning in September, 1885, began burning natural gas from wells in Pennsylvania. Strangely enough, an electric light system had been installed in Jamestown in February of that year. Back in 1873 the Jamestown industrialists and financiers, William Hall and Joseph Turner, founded the Jamestown Alpaca Mills, later known as the Jamestown Worsted Mills, the first attempt made west of Philadelphia to manufacture worsteds on a large scale. The year 1880 marked a sort of climax in village construction, a third of a million dollars being expended for buildings in that year.

Jamestown became a city, April 19, 1886, after nearly a year spent in the discussion of the details incident to the preparation of a city charter. The committee of ten appointed to draft a charter included: Robert N. Marvin, A. N. Broadhead, F. E. Gifford, Porter Sheldon, John T. Wilson, Orsino E. Jones, John J. Whitney, James I. Fowler, Jerome Preston and Oscar F. Price. The proposed charter, perfected to the satisfaction of all, was accepted by the Legislature, March 31, 1886. The act was signed by Governor David B. Hill, and Jamestown became a city. By the provisions of this charter the city was divided into five wards. The legislative branch was vested in a common council or board of aldermen, with two representatives from each ward. The executive authority was vested in the mayor. The first election was held April 13, 1886, and resulted as follows: Mayor, Oscar F. Price; city clerk, Fred R. Peterson; aldermen, First Ward, Adam Ports, John G. Wicks; Second Ward, W. T. Bradshaw, T. E. Grandin; Third Ward, C. F. Hedman, J. S. Ellis; Fourth Ward, Conrad A. Hult, E. F. Carpenter; Fifth Ward, H. S. Hall, E. R. Bootey; police justice, Henry J. Yates; justices-of-the-peace, Mar-

shall P. Strunk, DeForest D. Woodford, Egbert E. Woodbury, Herbert U. Bain; assessors, James C. Swanson, John W. Johnson, John M. Farnham.

On May 22, 1886, the Jamestown Bar Association was formed in the new city, and in October the Jamestown Business College, the first



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

WEST SIDE OF MAIN STREET BELOW 3RD, JAMESTOWN, MAY 6, 1866

in Chautauqua County, was opened. The city hall was completed and occupied in 1897. The Federal census of 1900 recorded Jamestown with a population of 22,892. In 1890 the figure was 16,038; in 1880, 9,357; in 1870, 5,336. A patriotic local orator once informed his audience that "In 1800, Jamestown was 'without form and void';

in 1900 it was a 'cosmos.'” Just what he meant is not clear, but at least the city was cosmopolitan, as Cawcroft, Sanbury and others have shown in their articles on racial origins in Jamestown. At the turn of the present century the percentage of foreign-born, or those of foreign-born parentage, had reached its largest proportions. The most of the various peoples were like William Broadhead, one of the community's former outstanding manufacturers, who died May 21, 1910. He said: “When I came to America I came to be an American. . . . I most firmly believe that America, and particularly Jamestown, is the place to live.”

During the first quarter of the present century the population of the community almost doubled. In point of the people in the immediate vicinity who shared its life and advantages, the increase was even greater. Of the factors and forces entering into this period in local history only those not amply covered by other writers in this book will be noted, and these by subjects rather than chronology. For example, there are the public services rendered by the municipality. Mention has already been made of the initiation of city natural gas and electric lighting in 1891. Public utilities were born only after much travail. Only after a struggle was the question of a lighting plant put before the voters on September 26, 1890, when three propositions were submitted: One to issue bonds for such a lighting plant; another to issue bonds for a sewer system, and the other to issue bonds for paving. The last proposition failed of support. The lighting plant gave its first electricity to the city on the evening of July 4, 1891, and a demonstration was made in honor of George Martyn, leader in the fight. Daniel Griswold, S. B. Broadhead and M. M. Skiff were the members of the board of public works which directed the construction. Of course the plant soon became insufficient, for electric lighting proved popular. Eventually arrangements were made for electric power generated at Niagara Falls, and brought into the city over high tension lines. It has now a practically inexhaustible supply and a decade ago (1929) the Chief Engineer of the Public Service Commission reported to the Governor that Jamestown had the lowest domestic electric rates in New York State, and in Congressional discussions it was brought out that these were as low as any city in the United States.

The sewage system, begun on April 11, 1893, has been expanded continuously down the years. Paving and street improvements accompanied the laying of sewers, gas and water mains. All this was done in the face of opposition, for the people of Jamestown combine with their progressive outlook a canny consideration of expense and must

always be shown that changes are worth their costs. It took nearly sixty years to convince the taxpayers that the West Third Street Bridge would pay. It was not opened to the public until August 1, 1926, at a cost of \$350,000, but it was the making of a new residential section on the West Side. Eight other bridges were built in the first half of the 1920s. In 1900, the city had less than seven miles of pavement. At the beginning of 1930, there were 81.84 miles of paved streets within the limits of the municipality. At this time, Jamestown covered an area of about nine and a half square miles; had 115.6 accepted streets; 102.82 miles of sewers; 943 street lights and 297 modern boulevard lights. These figures, and many similar ones, are from the "Industrial Survey" compiled by the Jamestown Chamber of Commerce, in 1930.

At that time, 1930, the department of public works efficiently directed almost everything pertaining to the construction, repair, cleaning and maintenance of streets, sewers, disposal plant and parks. The municipally owned and operated water and light department functioned under the direction of a group of local business men. The police department was composed of a chief, nine officers and forty-nine men, a policewoman and police matron. The fire department had a central station with six outlying stations manned with fifteen officers and fifty-five full-paid men. A new automatic fire alarm system had recently been installed.

The excellent Jamestown General Hospital, municipally owned and managed, opened its doors to service in 1911. It was built on the property bequeathed to the city by Orsino E. Jones. Jamestown maintains a remarkable park system of ten parks and recreation centers. Jones Memorial Park of fifty-six acres, on Celoron Road, was donated to the city by the aforementioned Orsino E. Jones. Baker and Dow parks were given the village, in 1845, by Henry Baker, but were neglected until 1907. Allen Park came from Mrs. Virginia Allen in 1909. Memorial Park was purchased from the heirs of Governor Reuben E. Fenton, in 1919. Clara Hall Playground, adjoining, was presented by Mrs. Alfred T. Livingston, in 1922. Lincoln Park was the gift of Everett D. Johnson, in 1915; and Emory Park, of Cyrus E. Jones, in 1922. In 1923 the duties of the park commission were turned over to the department of public works.

The development of the Jamestown public school system has been outlined in another chapter. A statistic or two here may not be out of place. In 1901, the school registration was 4,414; in 1929, it was 9,135, with a part-time school enrollment of 325. In 1901 the school

tax rate was \$6.808 per thousand of assessed valuation; in 1929, it was \$12.114. During this long period the city tax rate had varied greatly, but in 1929 was \$12.841, as compared with \$12.19 in 1901. The school tax rate never exceeded that of the city rate until 1922, and generally continued about equal or higher thereafter. One more set of figures for comparison: In the first year of the present century the total property valuation of the city, real estate, personal property



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

"DELUGE ENGINE" AND ARCH ON MAIN STREET, LOOKING NORTH FROM FIRST, JAMESTOWN, AT THE FIREMEN'S PARADE, 1874

and franchises, was a few thousand more than \$11,000,000; in 1930, it was above \$65,000,000. These figures are given simply to bring to the fore the fact that, while in thirty years Jamestown schools were instructing only a little more than twice as many pupils, it was expending eleven times as much money. As regards housing, during the first quarter of the present century there were built three junior high schools, three grade schools, and additions made to five other schools.

The Community Chest was initiated in 1920 at which time, of the fifteen organizations participating, only five had been founded before

1900: The Young Men's Christian Association, the Young Women's Christian Association, American Salvation Army, Swedish Salvation Army, and the Gustavus Adolphus Children's Home. Of later origin were the Associated Charities, Anti-Tuberculosis Society, Visiting Nurse Association, Warner Home for the Aged, Creche Nursery, Americanization Council, Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, and others including, although of a different character, the Agnes Home, and the Women's Christian Association Hospital.

Jamestown has more than forty churches representing at least fifteen denominations. Religion and religious activities have been potent factors in the life of the city. No story of the rise of each denomination can be attempted with the allotted space of this chapter, but the following sketch by the Rev. Eliot C. Hall, compiled in 1900, outlines the early history of the older churches. Omitting his comment of the fact that religious meetings were held long before any definite church organizations, he summarizes:

The first Congregational Church was organized in 1816 by Rev. John Spencer, a missionary from Connecticut, and legally incorporated in 1821.

A Methodist class was formed at Worksburg in 1814, and a Congregational Church in what is now Kiantone, in 1815. (Both Worksburg and Kiantone were then in the town of Ellicott, in which township Jamestown was also located.) A building formerly used for school purposes known as the Old Academy served as a place of worship until the year 1828, when a church building was erected on the southwest corner of Main and Fifth streets. A commodious brick church edifice was erected in 1869 on East Third Street. Rev. Isaac Eddy was the first pastor of the church.

The present First Methodist Episcopal Church grew out of the class formed at Worksburg in 1814. This class was duly organized into a church and moved to Jamestown in 1823. Their first church edifice was erected at the junction of Second and Chandler streets, and completed in 1833.

The first Baptist Church was organized in 1832. Their first church edifice was built in 1833.

The first Presbyterian Church was organized in 1834 by Rev. E. J. Gillett, forty-one members of the Congregational Church having withdrawn to unite in its formation. In 1837 a substantial church edifice was built of wood, on the corner of West Third and Cherry streets. This building was burned in 1877, but was replaced by a large and commodious brick edifice, the interior of which was destroyed by fire in 1890. The building was immediately rebuilt with all modern conveniences and facilities for church work.

St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church was organized in 1834, but was without a stated pastor until the year 1853, when Rev. Levi

W. Norton took charge of this parish. The first church building of wood, erected on the corner of Main and Fourth streets, was consecrated in 1856. This building was burned in 1862 and replaced by a second building upon the same foundation in 1865. The present beau-



*(Photo by Globe Photo Co.,
Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)*

DOWN MAIN STREET FROM 4TH, JAMESTOWN, SEPTEMBER 23, 1880

tiful church edifice was the munificent gift of the late Mrs. Mary A. Prendergast, as a memorial to her daughter, Catherine.

The Free Methodist Church was incorporated in 1874, the outgrowth of a class formed in 1871. A church building was erected in 1884, on the corner of Lincoln and East Seventh streets.

SS. Peter and Paul Roman Catholic Church occupies a fine stone building on the corner of West Sixth and Cherry streets. For a number

of years Jamestown was part of a large parish embracing several towns served by one church official. In 1874 a separate parish was formed here under the care of Rev. Father Richard Coyle.

The First Unitarian Church was organized by Rev. J. G. Townsend as an Independent Congregational Church in 1885.

The African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church was organized in 1882, as a Union Church, but subsequently placed itself under the care of the African Methodist Episcopal Conference.

The Seventh Day Adventists erected a church building on Cherry Street.

The First Church of Christ (Scientist) has a unique church building on the corner of East Fourth Street and Prendergast Avenue.

A Primitive Methodist Church was organized in 1899, and a house of worship erected on Allen Street.

The Salvation Army holds services in both the English and Swedish languages. There are also six chapels where Sunday schools and occasional preaching services are held.

There is also a Spiritualistic and a Theosophic Society, which meet by appointment in different places.

Jamestown has a large Swedish population, and they are largely a church-going people. A Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church was formed here as early as 1852.

The First Swedish Lutheran Church was organized in 1857. Rev. Carl Otto Hultgren, D. D., became pastor in 1864.

The Swedish Mission Church was organized in 1879, and erected a fine brick building on Chandler Street.

The Swedish Christian Zion Church was organized by members who withdrew from the Mission Church.

The Swedish Immanuel Lutheran Church was formed from members who withdrew from the First Lutheran Church in 1887.

While this review of Jamestown affairs was intended to cover only a century of its history, it has been extended a few more years to include excerpts from "The Industrial and Commercial Survey of Jamestown," published in 1930, by the Chamber of Commerce. This report points out at the beginning that Jamestown had an approximate population, in 1930, of fifty thousand, and that it was the largest city in Chautauqua County, and the fourteenth in rank in New York State. More than twenty-two thousand of its people were occupied in manufacturing, transportation, public services, trade, professions, domestic and clerical services. About a quarter of its citizens were classable in 1920 as foreign born (the proportion has dropped steadily since that year). Two-thirds of Jamestown homes were occupied by their owners, and Jamestown "is widely known as the 'Home Owning City,' which largely accounts for the absence of labor troubles either in the past or the present."

Jamestown was governed by a mayor and common council under a non-partisan charter. The governmental expenditures for 1929 totaled \$2,362,343.81, almost one-half of which were for education. The 1929 adjusted assessed valuation of the city was \$64,601,049. The tax rate (city, school, State and county), \$34.067 per \$1,000 valuation. All modern utilities and services were provided, the most at very reasonable rates, electric power being the lowest in the State.



(Photo by Globe Photo Co., Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

A SECTION OF BROOKLYN SQUARE, JAMESTOWN

Jamestown, in 1929 had three national banks, two State banks and one trust company, the combined resources of which amounted to \$46,514,409. These banks maintained a clearing house with total weekly clearings of \$1,500,000. There were in excess of 110 regularly inspected factories in the area, employing 15,000 wage earners. Nearly half of these factories were engaged in the manufacture of furniture. The city was the trading center of a population of 178,100 people who spent approximately \$44,000,000 annually. There were

several department stores, twenty-four jobbing houses, representatives of a number of large and small chain store companies.

Numbered among the civic organizations were such clubs as the Ariel Athletic, Jamestown Automobile, Moon Brook Country, Norden, Prendergast, Saturday Night, Twentieth Century, Nordic Temple Association, and American Legion. The fraternal orders were the Eagles, Elks, Knights of Columbus, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Maccabees, Masons, Odd Fellows, and Scottish Rite. Of the so-called "lunch clubs" were the Advertising, City, Kiwanis, Lions, Rotary and Zonta. Trade organizations included the Chamber of Commerce, Chamber of Commerce Traffic Bureau, Jamestown Manufacturers' Association, Jamestown Furniture Market Association, Jamestown Forwarding Company, and Jamestown Savings & Loan Association.

This "Industrial and Commercial Survey" points out under the heading of

FACTS OF INTEREST

Jamestown fabricates \$60,361,541 of finished products per year and pays out \$18,974,000 per year in industrial wages.

Jamestown serves a potential population of one hundred and seventy-eight thousand, who spend approximately \$44,000,000 annually.

Jamestown is the shopping center of four counties and is the largest city within them.

Jamestown has raised approximately \$100,000 each year for nine years for a Community Chest which takes care of its combined charities and welfare organizations.

Jamestown is given first preference by Bradstreets in their barometric reports of the furniture industry, and it is the second ranking city in the country by volume produced.

COMPLETED PROJECTS

Elimination of four grade crossings by city, State and Erie Railroad combined.

Three hundred and fifty thousand dollar viaduct which connects the western residential section with the business center, opened August 1, 1926.

New nine-story Jamestown Hotel, which cost \$1,500,000; completed January 1, 1925; financed by local subscribers.

Completion of new \$450,000 Young Men's Christian Association, which was opened in November, 1929.

The near completion of the new \$1,250,000 Telephone Building.

A modern and completely equipped addition to the Women's Christian Association Hospital through a donation by the late Ward D. Packard and public subscriptions.

PROPOSED PROJECTS

Erie passenger and express station.

Street widening program.

Two new high schools.

Enlargement to municipally owned city hospital.

Promotion of an adequate airport.

Elimination of Fairmount Avenue grade crossing.

CHAPTER XXXI

The Coming of the Races to Jamestown and Vicinity

BY ERNEST CAWCROFT

June, 1927, marked the centennial of organized community life in Jamestown. The village of Jamestown was not incorporated until 1827, but its pioneers had arrived in this region from New England two decades before that time. The widely scattered descendants of the pioneers, together with many other former fellow-citizens, joined with the people of Jamestown in celebrating the centennial of this community, beginning on Sunday, June 19, 1927.

The social festivities, the family reunions, the pageants, and the parades have passed with the fading glory of those events. To avoid a similar fate, the program committee of the centennial celebration commission utilized the occasion to induce descendants of the pioneers, and the leaders of the several racial groups, to relate their respective stories. To this end the centennial celebration commission designated a general chairman, with authority to name a sub-chairman representative of each of ten racial groups, and, in turn, authorizing each racial group to designate its own speaker for the occasion.

The committees designated by the commission were as follows:

General Chairman—Ernest Cawcroft.

The Pioneers—Fabian Sellstrom, chairman; Eleazer Green, speaker.

The English—William A. Broadhead, chairman; Edward R. Bootey, Jr., speaker.

The Swedes—Samuel A. Carlson, chairman; August A. Andersson, speaker.

The Irish—John P. Moynihan, chairman; Daniel J. Moynihan, Jr., speaker.

The Germans—Philip F. Simon, chairman; Ella M. Schildmacher, speaker.

The Danes—Henry F. Love, chairman; Henry F. Love, speaker.

The Italians—Peter Valone, chairman; Samuel C. Alessi, speaker.

The Greeks—Charles Lambros, chairman; Nikitas D. Dipson, speaker.

The Jews—Benjamin L. Arnson, chairman; Samuel J. Lasser, speaker.

The Albanians—Odysseus Ford, chairman; Dr. Peter Vishnia, speaker.

In addition, the following persons were designated as members of the program committee:

Samuel C. Alessi, A. A. Andersson, Austin E. Anderson, Henry Bauer, Edward R. Bootey, E. B. Briggs, William A. Broadhead, Charles A. Brunacini, W. Edwin Carlson, Mayor Samuel A. Carlson, Rev. James Carra, Louis Chechary, Louis G. Denka, Michael Ferrara, Odysseus Ford, Charles A. Garrity, Eleazer Green, Albert H. Harrison, Herman Hirschauer, John H. Ipson, Charles D. Lambros, Henry F. Love, Elmer E. Lutzhoff, Frank J. McCormick, John P. Moynihan, Claus Nelson, Charles A. Okerlind, William H. Proudfit, Abraham Rushworth, Fabian Sellstrom, William H. Scharf, P. F. Simon, William M. Stamm, Joseph Trainor, Peter Tsivitse, Stanley Turnquist, John W. Unsworth, Peter Valone, James Vishnia, Chris Nielson.

These separate racial papers, in a collective form, reveal the story of the settlement of Jamestown and vicinity and the achievements of the several groups. Their presentation was the outstanding event of the centennial week, and the present publication of these papers, in permanent form, is merited on grounds of historical value.

The papers were read before an audience composed of leading citizens, former Jamestowners who returned here from all parts of the United States for the event, and the descendants of the early pioneers, at the First Methodist Episcopal Church, on Wednesday morning, June 22, 1927. Rev. Dr. Ames Maywood, the popular and scholarly pastor of that church, invoked divine blessing upon the events and the celebration of the week, and the general chairman of the program committee delineated the historical significance of the meeting in the following:

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS BY ERNEST CAWCROFT*

The "Coming of the Races" is the outstanding fact in the historical life of this city.

* Deputy Treasurer of State of New York, 1914-15; corporation counsel of city of Jamestown, 1917-27; special counsel of the United States Shipping Board, 1918; trustee of Chautauqua Institution since 1917; West Third Street Bridge commissioner, 1925-26; chairman of City Planning Commission and Zoning Board of Appeals, 1930-31; chairman of Jamestown Board of Public Utilities, 1934-35; member of Jamestown Bar, New York State and American Bar associations; author of 1923 Charter of City of Jamestown, and other legislative measures; contributor to legal and economic publications.

We meet this third centennial morning to trace the contribution of these racial groups to the common life of the community.

An explanation, but no apology, is needed for this frank recognition of the distinctive part played by these groups in the upbuilding of this city.

The program committee received the initial suggestion that local, ward, or district meetings be held for the purpose of tracing the development of the city by sections. It was urged that emphasis be given to the sectional, rather than the racial, story of Jamestown.

The suggested program had the merit of good intention, but nothing more. History can not divorce the story of racial migration, or evolution, without coming into conflict with truth. Men seek distant lands, or new avenues of effort, in association with their fellows of the same blood. They tend for several decades to maintain those racial ties through their common craftsmanship, church affiliations and lodge associations. The background of these racial groups in the Old World tended to shape their destiny in the New World. The initiative to come, and the power to stay, in a strange land is a fundamental test in which the fittest survive. One racial migration followed another from Europe to North America during successive decades; and the causes which induced a racial group to move to this site in the New World, and the achievements of that group in home, factory, church and politics, are the elements of a story, which must be retold by groups, rather than by sections, in the interests of historical truth.

The Creator divided His children into races, and brought confusion to their tongues at the Tower of Babel. Even the leaders of the Americanization movement have been unable to mould a melting pot large enough to fuse these factors of racial history. The program committee decided that it could not ignore the fact that ten distinct racial groups have contributed their culture and vitality to the human drama in Jamestown. The descendants, or representatives, of these racial groups, are entitled to tell the story of the migration of their forbears to this site in the wilderness, and to record those individual and collective achievements, which induced their fellows to forget the lines of race, and the distinctions of caste.

But the program committee builded better than it knew. The traditional method is to select one speaker to trace the complete racial story; but the decision to request each racial group to select one of its own group as speaker has developed a wealth of human interest in the preparation of this program, and today it serves to bring home the truth that these racial groups have dwelt together here in harmony,

and each has joined in contributing a distinctive type to the common personality of our citizenship.

Every nation, like every race, asserts elements of superiority. To be a Roman citizen was the badge of distinction in the Ancient World; and a variety of writers have sought to establish the primacy of the Nordics in this modern day. A belief in racial or national greatness, like self-confidence in an individual, is an evidence of collective virility. It only invites war when a particular nation embodies that sense of racial superiority, and seeks to impose its culture on other peoples. Jean Finot, a learned Frenchman, in his brilliant "Race Prejudice," challenges the entire theory of racial superiority and contends that the primacy inheres in individuals, not in races; and that the true story of the progress of mankind pivots upon the achievements of the individual, given an opportunity to express himself in a favorable environment, such as our democratic institutions are expected to provide.

The truth lies between the two conceptions. But whatever may be the merits of these contentions, the centennial story of this city shows that the individual has here been given his opportunity; and the outstanding figures in every racial group show the inherent ability in these men, apart from questions of collective superiority.

And so this morning we are to have a series of ten-minute papers on "The Coming of the Races to Jamestown."

But the pioneers blazed the way through the pine wilderness. I am sure that all the groups join in the tribute which Hon. Eleazer Green is about to pay to the forefathers. I have the honor to present the law partner of the grandson of James Prendergast, founder of Jamestown, and the second mayor of our city, who will speak on the subject, "The Coming of the Pioneers."

THE COMING OF THE PIONEERS, BY ELEAZER GREEN*

James Prendergast, the younger, the founder of the Prendergast Free Library, and myself were law partners for the last five years of his life; from him I learned much of his ancestor, the founder of Jamestown, and much regarding Jamestown's pioneers, and I am chosen to speak upon the subject, "The Coming of the Pioneers." It is impossible, in the ten minutes allotted, to mention by name each one who should be classed a pioneer. I, therefore, can speak of them

* Second mayor of Jamestown; district attorney of Chautauqua County; corporation counsel of city of Jamestown; law partner of James Prendergast; trustee of the James Prendergast Free Library; died November 26, 1933.

only in a general way; more specifically, of but a few of the most prominent ones; county and local histories and historical articles already published have given the names of nearly or quite all who came early, and when and whence they came.

To me has been assigned the task of speaking of the pioneers who were citizens of this country at the time of their coming here. Some from eastern New York and others from further east.

Other speakers will tell of those who came from overseas.

The pioneers of whom I speak, almost without exception, were well educated, of high character, and of excellent reputations in the communities whence they came. They were strong and vigorous physically and intellectually; they were industrious, persevering, determined. They came with a fixed purpose,—to transform the wilderness into a community of comfortable Christian homes for themselves and their posterity.

This present city of homes, churches, schools, and numerous industrial enterprises tells how well their hopes and ambitions have been realized.

They appreciated the long, hard task before them, and came equipped for its accomplishment, bringing with them, however, on the long journey only such necessities as could not be obtained near the new location. Each brought his Bible, to which in times of discouragement and depression he might turn for comfort and encouragement, and would open it to familiar passages, perhaps to the twenty-third Psalm. But the pioneers overcame all obstacles and laid well the foundations upon which this city is now so firmly established. And we of today are not unmindful of their great work; this is shown in many ways. As one evidence of our appreciation of what they accomplished, I may state that in the early morning of the first day of this centennial week, the present city mayor and his cabinet, with the councilmen, proceeded as a body representative of the entire city to Lake View Cemetery and placed a wreath upon the Prendergast monument. The Hon. Henry H. Cooper and myself, the two surviving former mayors of this city, accompanied them at their special invitation.

James Prendergast, the founder, was the first of the pioneers, so far as I have been able to ascertain, to visit the site upon which Jamestown is located. He first saw the location in 1806, and again in 1809. It was because of the visit of 1806 that he decided to purchase a large tract of land and build mills here. In 1810, John Blower, an employee of Mr. Prendergast, came here at Mr. Prendergast's request and built a log house upon land of Mr. Prendergast and moved into

it the latter part of 1810. James, and the other members of the Prendergast family, came from Pittstown, Rensselaer County, New York.

After the first visit of James to the site of Jamestown, in 1806, he returned during the fall of that year to his home in Pittstown, where Agnes N. Thompson, who later became his wife, also resided. They were married early in 1807. A son, Alexander Thompson Prendergast, was born in 1809. James again visited the site in 1809 and secured a large tract of land, but did not remain. In the fall of 1810 he returned with his wife and son, staying temporarily with his brother, Matthew Prendergast, on the west side of Lake Chautauqua, at what is now known as Prendergast Point, and remaining there until 1811, when their home was completed and they became permanent residents of Jamestown. I will here state that Alexander was the only child of James, the founder; Alexander married Mary Norton and they had two children, both of whom they outlived—Katherine, who died at the age of ten, and James, born June 18, 1848, who died, unmarried, December 21, 1879. With the death of Alexander and his wife, that branch of the Prendergast family became extinct; there is no descendant of James, the founder. James built mills and was extensively engaged in the manufacture of lumber; he also subdivided parts of his large tract of land and sold it in small parcels to those who came later.

The pioneers early established schools and founded churches. The first school was opened in the winter of 1814-15, with the Rev. Amasa West as teacher. He was a Williams College man and taught but a few months; about that time, or soon thereafter, Abner Hazeltine came, a graduate of Williams College, and started teaching late in 1815, or early in 1816, in what was called Prendergast Academy; he continued this school for several terms and taught at least one term in what was known as the "Old Academy." These schools were maintained and the teachers paid by James Prendergast. The first church was the Congregational and was founded in 1816 by these nine founders: Joseph Dix, Jacob Fenton, Louis Fenton, Oliver Higley, Lucretia Higley, Ebenezer Sherwin, Milton Sherwin, Abner Hazeltine, and Daniel Hazeltine. It must be conceded that the foresight, privations, courage and persevering industry of the pioneers of whom I am speaking not only made possible the homes for themselves and their posterity, but blazed the trail for those who came later.

The pioneers were generous and kindly. The home was humble, but the latchstring was always out.

Neither locks had they to their doors
Nor bars to their windows,
But their dwellings were open as day
And the hearts of the owners.

Much has been written of the privations and hardships of the pioneer and but little of the pleasures and inspirations that were his without the asking. As portraying the courage and loyalty of the pioneer woman, let me state that those who realize that to many the call of the primeval forest is well-nigh irresistible may well believe that when James Prendergast, the founder, in the fall of 1806, upon his return to his home in Pittstown, told Agnes N. Thompson, to whom he was already affianced, about the location he had selected, of its many advantages, not omitting to mention the privations and the hardships that would be theirs should they decide to build a home there for themselves and their posterity; he then told of the unpolluted streams, the profusion of wild flowers, each variety coming in its season, from the trailing arbutus of early spring to the gentians that remain to greet the early snows of autumn; of the partridge mother that would build her nest and rear her young near their humble cottage; of the timid doe that would lead her fawn, unafraid and unmolested, to the same spring that would furnish their supply of water, pure, clear and cool; of the warblers and the song-sparrows that would proclaim the coming of the morn; of the thrushes that would sing the vesper service; that all this would be for her and their children; that the children would grow to manhood and womanhood, strong and self-reliant; would learn woodcraft, the names of the trees of the forest, and the haunts and habits of its denizens; would be in communion with Nature and that they who commune with Nature are in communion with God and then, when came the question, "Agnes, will you go?" that Agnes, with the devotion of true womanhood, gave answer as did Ruth to Naomi:

"Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee, for whither thou goest I will go and where thou lodgest I will lodge; thy people shall be my people and thy God my God; where thou diest will I die and there will I be buried. The Lord do so to me and more also if aught but death part thee and me."

THE COMING OF THE ENGLISH, BY EDWARD R. BOOTEY, JR.*

Most of the early settlers of this community were of English descent, and came largely from the New England States, so to speak

* Descendant of the first English settlers; son of Edward R. Bootey, veteran of Civil War, and district attorney of Chautauqua County; United States Commissioner for this district.

of the coming of the English to this city seems like carrying coal to Newcastle. To me it is a great privilege to be permitted to speak of the first English families to arrive in what is now the city of Jamestown.

Some time about the year of 1832 a young boy about nineteen years of age set out from his home at Ely, Cambridgeshire, England, on a voyage to the new country, which to him signified adventure and opportunity. When he left his home his father gave him two pieces of silver, with instructions never to spend it except when in absolute need of bread. At his death these coins came into the possession of his children. He arrived in New York, after a voyage of six weeks, and eventually in Dunkirk. It took a few days to walk from Dunkirk to Jamestown through the woods, and he carried a board which he used as a bed. He was dressed as were most of the early English, in a suit largely of leather, and arrived at Jamestown some time in the summer. Immediately upon his arrival this youth became acquainted with Augustus F. Allen, and from him obtained work removing stumps from a new street which was then being opened, and is now known as Main Street. For a long time this boy, Edward Bootey by name, continued this work alone. He liked the country, and the opportunities it offered to him. At the urgent request of Edward Bootey, his brother, Simon Bootey, and his family, accompanied by John Fuller, John Willson, 1st, and John Willson, 2d, with their wives and children, left Prickwillow, England, on April 12, 1834, for London and sailed from there, April 25, 1834, on the ship "Elias" for New York, the trip being made in six weeks. Upon landing, they went immediately to Troy, from there to Albany, and then to Buffalo by way of the Erie Canal. The trip from Buffalo to Jamestown was made overland in three days. The entire journey from Prickwillow to Jamestown occupying ten weeks. The party consisted of twenty-one persons, namely: Simon Bootey, of Ely, Cambridgeshire, England; Ann Bootey, his wife; John, Sarah, Rebecca and Nathan, children. John Fuller, of Ely, Cambridgeshire, England; Mary Fuller, his wife; William, John and George, children. John Willson, 1st, of Ely, England; Sarah, his wife; David, John and William, children; and John Willson, 2d, of St. Ives, England; Rebecca Willson, his wife; Robert, William and Elizabeth, children. All of these men and their wives were between twenty-six and thirty-nine years of age. Perhaps the most accurate description of the journey of this little band of immigrants is best told in the language of Robert Willson: "At what time we arrived in New York City I do not know. We took the boat for

Troy. A barrel of molasses on the boat busted, which we children enjoyed dipping bread into and eating it. It was a great feast for us. We took the canal at Troy for Buffalo. We first decided to take a boat at Buffalo, but a storm arose and the women would have no



(Courtesy of the Chautauqua County Historical Society)

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, FREDONIA, 1893

more traveling on water. Consequently two teams were procured that brought the twenty-one persons and all their baggage to Jamestown, June 20, 1834. We went into a small house where Frank Simmons' house is (the house now known as 517 East Second Street, being the second house west of East Fourth Street), there being one general room and two small bedrooms. The table was two chests placed to-

gether; chairs, blocks from logs first, then stools made by one of the number. Their food was poor; flour, twenty dollars a barrel. They were obliged to use corn meal, and having no knowledge of the manner of cooking it, it was anything but palatable food. In the fall they, through Mr. Horace Allen, took 225 acres of land from the Holland company at \$2.40 an acre. Of this tract there was a clearing of a few acres, about three. Neighbors assisted them in building three log houses, taught them how to cut the corner. The four families moved into these houses. Then commenced the clearing; the first team was a yoke of oxen owned by Uncle Simon, one black, the other red. The driver knew nothing about driving them; consequently the oxen had their own way for a time. The timber was felled by cutting a ring around the tree, letting it fall where it would; these were piled to burn. This work was done mostly by the women. They had many a merry time in 'nigaring offa log.' While the men cut down the pine, the women kept the fires burning. Their marketing was done at Jamestown, finding their way to and from by marked trees. Great was their delight when the pine was felled sufficient for them to see their neighbor's house." The land purchased by these Englishmen is located at the end of Camp Street and extending along the road from Camp Street to Stillwater, and consisted of three farms owned by Edward Bootey, John Willson, 1st, and John Fuller. These properties were conveyed December 26, 1836. Simon Bootey purchased seventy-five acres of land located at the intersection of Camp and English streets, extending westerly almost to Hebner Street, which land was conveyed January 25, 1842. The farm of John Willson, 1st, and half the farm of Simon Bootey are still owned by their descendants. The road from Camp Street to Stillwater was cut through by these men and their sons. The road to Jamestown was down English Street to the ravine and then followed the bed of the creek to Allen Street. A schoolhouse was located at the intersection of Camp and English streets. These men took great interest in this school, where their children were sent for their early education. For neighbors they had the Scotts, Kinneys and Holmans. The locality in which they lived soon came to be, and still is, known as English Hill.

On October 11, 1836, John Fuller, Simon Bootey, John Willson, 1st, and John Willson, 2d, and Edward Bootey the next day, filed their declaration of intention to become citizens of this country. All four were admitted to citizenship at a term of Chautauqua Common Pleas, October 9, 1839. Samuel A. Brown and Woodley W. Chandler were their witnesses. Edward Bootey was admitted to citizenship,

October 10, 1843, by the same court, with Samuel A. Brown and Alonzo Kent as witnesses.

When the Civil War broke out, Robert Fuller, Woodley Bootey, John C. Bootey, Mark Willson and Edward R. Bootey, sons of these men, immediately enlisted. Two of these, John C. and Woodley Bootey gave their lives for their country and their resting place is unknown. Only one of the children of these men is now living, Mrs. Phoebe Lenox, of this city, daughter of Edward and Sarah Bootey.

While, indeed, they were the first English immigrants to arrive in this city, they were not the last. In January, 1843, William Broadhead, being dissatisfied with his prospects in England, immigrated to America, first going to Busti, where his uncle, the Rev. John Broadhead, was living. Seeing that Jamestown offered a more favorable opening to a young man in his twenties, he came to Jamestown and found employment in the shop of Safford Eddy. He was too ambitious to remain long in anyone's employ and soon formed a partnership with Adam Cobb. This firm of Cobb & Broadhead, scythe and snath manufacturers, continued in existence for nine years. Later he opened a clothing store, taking into partnership his sons, under the firm name of William Broadhead & Sons. In 1872, Mr. Broadhead visited his native home. He returned to Jamestown thoroughly imbued with the idea that the establishment of a mill for the manufacture of dress goods in Jamestown was feasible, and would be most beneficial to the town, as well as profitable to the owners. The result of his efforts was the formation of the firm, Hall, Broadhead & Turner. The mill was erected in 1873, and continued for a year and a half, when Mr. Broadhead withdrew. Shortly after he erected another mill, this time having for partners his two sons. This mill was established in part by the people of the village; fifteen thousand dollars was raised by popular subscription. The machinery was purchased in England. Joseph Turner, Edward and Joseph Appleyard were induced to come to this city to install the machinery and operate the new industry, which soon brought many other English families to this community, some from the New England States, but mostly from England. I might mention Ed Pickles, the Briggs and Rushworth families, Lees, Bateman and many others would time permit. Turner did not remain as long in this community as most of the others, but went to Cleveland, where he started, or assisted, in the construction of another mill, now known as the Cleveland Worsted Mills. In all, about nineteen mills in this country had their inception in the brains

of the English, who originally came to this city and worked in the local mills.

While all these men were substantial, respected business men, employees and citizens of this community, they did not completely forget their native land. In 1882 the English-born citizens of the community took advantage of the formation of the Sons of St. George in Pennsylvania, and with the assistance of Dr. Tanner, a lodge was instituted, Chautauqua Lodge, No. 107, October 22, 1882, with a charter list of thirty-four, two of whom still survive, Edward Appleyard and James Lees. This organization has always been active in Jamestown civic movements, and now comprises a membership of nearly four hundred. During the World War, through the instrumentality of this lodge, nearly twenty-five thousand dollars were subscribed and sent to various relief funds in England, together with a complete auto ambulance, fully equipped.

Jamestown textiles, known all over the United States, were largely developed and manufactured by the Broadheads, Briggs and Rushworths, and other families who came to Jamestown in the early seventies from among the hills and dales of Yorkshire, England, where Jamestown is now well known.

I regret that it is impossible for me, in the brief time allotted, to give the authentic details of the coming of the first English families, and to mention many who deserve equal or greater credit for their services in the upbuilding of this community. Many are the Englishmen and their descendants who have in the past and now occupy positions of importance in our manufacturing, commercial, business and professional life, and many there are who have capably filled legislative, judicial and executive offices in the city, county and State with honor to their city and to the name of Englishmen.

THE COMING OF THE SWEDES, BY AUGUST A. ANDERSSON*

This is supposed to be a ten-minute paper. Before us we have enough of material to fill a good-sized volume. Under such circumstances, no one should be expected to do full justice to the subject.

To give the smallest space possible to some of the first individual immigrants and their descendants, devoting the larger part to Swedish pioneers in various walks of life, appears to the writer as the most fair and impartial way of solving the problem.

* A newspaper man employed by Swedish papers published in various parts of the United States; active in Swedish lodges and kindred organizations; editor of "Skandia Weekly," of Jamestown; died December 31, 1938.

The First Arrivals—The first Swedes arrived in Jamestown in 1849. A party of Swedish immigrants had come to Buffalo in 1846. Two sisters having been left at an orphanage by their parents, who were obliged to look for work, had been adopted or left with two American families, one living at Sugar Grove, the other at Warren, Pennsylvania. The parents of said girls and several others of that Buffalo party followed in 1847-48, locating at Sugar Grove. With them were two young women, Johanna Charlotta Johnson and Lisa Lena Anderson, who moved to Jamestown in 1849, the former arriving on the ninth of June, the latter shortly thereafter. These two women were, as far as known, the first Swedes in Jamestown seventy-eight years ago. A third woman, Lovisa Peterson, is said to have arrived at the same time, but shortly thereafter moved West.

Johanna Charlotta Johnson was born at Hesselby, in the province of Smaland, Sweden. In 1852 she was married to Anders Fredrick Peterson, better known as Frank Peterson, who arrived in 1850 and became a well situated farmer at Levant. One son, Elliott, the first physician of Swedish descent in Jamestown, died in 1887; a second son, Fred, the attorney, the first Assemblyman, is also dead. An adopted daughter is married to the well-known manufacturer and for several terms burgess of Falconer, Emil A. Peterson.

Lisa Lena Anderson was married to Otto Peterson in 1852, he having arrived at the same time as Frank Peterson. They lived on Crescent Street, and later, for many years, on Harrison Street, Peterson's occupation being that of a teamster and drayman. Two daughters of this family are living in Jamestown, Emma at No. 24 Walnut Street; Mrs. Amelia Shaw, No. 40 Spruce Street.

First families in 1850, or possibly 1849, there arrived two families of which we have a record: Andrew P. Peterson and Samuel Johnson Sjostrand.

Andrew P. Peterson and wife were charter members of the first Swedish Church, Mr. Peterson being a local preacher. To them was born the very first child of Swedish parentage in Jamestown, a girl, who, however, died in her infancy. Of their other six children, A. John and Theodore, building contractors, their father working together with them, built more houses on Swede Hill than any other single firm. Louisa was married to John Kofoed, the grocer; Josephine married Gust Carlson, No. 66 Spruce Street; Eddie Peterson was in the clothing business; his son, Major Bartholdi Peterson, is with us. James, a son of A. John lives at New York; Christine married James Hanson; Mathilda became Mrs. George Howard.

An incident in the life of this family should be preserved. A winter night their home, at the corner of Chapin and Willard streets, burned down. Among the few things saved was the family Bible. While the house was still burning, Peterson gathered his family around him, read some comforting verses in that precious book, and, on bended knees in the snow, thanked God that they were all there, none having perished in the flames.

Samuel Sjostrand's home, on Barrows Street, was the cradle of the Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church. To Mr. and Mrs. Sjostrand was born, on December 29, 1851, the first Swedish boy in Jamestown, Theodore, who lived here for many years. The daughter, Kate, married Captain C. A. Hult, one of the most noted Swedes of Jamestown. A granddaughter of Sjostrand, Mrs. Nellie Coe, lives on Camp Street. Sjostrand's occupation was that of a fuller, in the old Jamestown Woolen Mill, where he worked from six in the morning till six at night. He was a very kind-hearted and deeply-religious man.

A third family, that of Samuel Berg, we have recorded because of easily accessible data, and also because of its being peculiarly interesting. Samuel Berg, by his vocation, known as "Berg the Turner," came here from Orebro, Sweden, in 1852. He seems to have made it his duty to meet immigrants at the railroad station and direct them to their relatives or friends. He had his shop near the railroad, and every day, at the time of the immigrant train, he would shed his apron, grab his hat and make a bee line for the depot, thereby becoming known to more newcomers than anyone else in town. Berg very early interested himself in politics and became a leader among his countrymen. The home of this family was on Prendergast Avenue, below Sixth Street. A number of their descendants are living. The daughter, Albertine, married John Gelm. Both are dead. Their son, George E. Gelm, is captain in the United States Navy. Mrs. Caroline Bernard lives at Atlanta, Georgia; Mrs. Emma Whitford at Hermiston, Oregon. Charles A., for thirty-three years a mail carrier, now pensioned, lives at No. 131 Buffalo Street. He has six children. The immigration certificate issued to his parents, when leaving for America, in May, 1852, is in his possession and highly treasured. A half-brother, William, lives at No. 327 Willard Street; he is a member of the real estate firm, Berg & Carlson.

The story of the journey of those first immigrants in 1846-49, and their first years in a strange country, is that of all at that period. An ocean journey of more than six weeks, another week by canal from

New York to Buffalo, and thence by oxcart to Jamestown, includes more hardships than anyone, not himself an immigrant, can comprehend.

Churches—It is hardly necessary to mention that the Swedes are inherently a religious people, the many churches and large congregations in our city testifying to that effect. It is, however, remarkable that already in November, 1852—only three years after the very first of their pioneers—the Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church was organized. The place of organization was the home of Mr. and Mrs. Sjostrand. A church, built on Center Street, in 1857, was later moved to Chandler. The first ordained minister was Olof Hamrin.

The First Swedish Lutheran Church was organized the twenty-sixth of July, 1856, the first minister being Jonas Swensson, already having charge of congregations at Wrightsville and Chandlers Valley, then called Hessel Valley, in memory of Hesselby, Smaland, from which a number of the first Swedes hailed. A son of Rev. Swensson is the superintendent of our orphanage, John S. Swensson. Services were conducted at several places until 1866, when a building was erected, the location being that of the present edifice. The pastor in charge at that time was Carl Otto Hultgren; had been called in 1864. He remained until 1895, a remarkably long service. But Hultgren was also a most remarkable man, exerting during his thirty-one years' ministry a wider influence upon the Swedes of Jamestown than any other individual. A monument to him and his wife is seen in the Lake View Cemetery. Two daughters, Agatha and Flavia, are living at No. 13 Union Avenue; a son, Luther, in Buffalo.

The First Mission Church was organized in 1879. The first building was located on the corner of Foote Avenue and Harrison Street. The first minister was S. W. Sundberg. Among organizers of this church, perhaps none was better known throughout the Swedish colony and the city than Johan Gustaf Johnson, whose son, Emil, became mayor of Jamestown; a daughter, Mrs. John Syren, lives at the old homestead, No. 162 Baker Street.

The Swedish Baptist Church was organized in 1884. Their first regular minister, Axel Wester, recently passed away in Davenport, Iowa. This congregation had a very small beginning. Among the organizers was John Lundahl, stone mason and later in real estate business, and his family. The first church was located on Institute Street. The present church, on Chandler Street, bears witness to the growth of this congregation.

Immanuel Lutheran Church was organized in 1887, by members of the First Lutheran, who considered that congregation strong enough to branch out; and the present size of these two Lutheran churches proves that they were correct. The first ordained minister was Ludwig Holmes, also known as one of the foremost poets among the Swedes in America. The church, then a wooden frame building, later brick veneered, is located on East Second Street.

Zion Mission Church was organized in 1894, by members of the First Mission Church. The first ordained minister was Albert Johnson. The present strength of the mother church, as well as the daughter, testifies to the wisdom of the move.

The Swedish Salvation Army was organized June 29, 1892. Held forth in the chapel on Allen Street, and later built on Harrison Street, where it is now located.

Orphanage—The Gustavus Adolphus Orphanage, now known as one of our city's institutions, was established in 1884, with Rev. and Mrs. Linell as superintendent and matron; the present incumbents, Mr. and Mrs. John S. Swensson, have been with us since 1897. C. A. Swanson, the druggist, served as director and treasurer from its organization to his recent death.

Fraternal and Military Organizations and Libraries—The first exclusively Swedish society, Brage, was organized in 1871 as a male chorus, but later admitted both sexes. Peter Wicklund was its first president; John G. Lonngren, musical director. Attorney Olof A. Olson organized its library in 1873, a splendid collection of five hundred volumes. Of the first members of Brage, we still have with us Attorney Olson, Claus Nelson, Fabian Sellstrom and Theodore Carson. The society disbanded in 1878.

Scandinavian Temperance and Benevolent Society, organized in 1872 by C. A. Hult, "for mutual care and sympathy and for furthering temperance and righteous living," is still strong and in healthy condition. This society also had a good-sized circulating library, organized in 1875.

The first total abstinence society, Scandia Lodge of International Order of Good Templars, was organized in 1883. This lodge disbanded in the nineties, but ever since its organization there has been one, and sometimes several, Swedish total abstinence societies and lodges in Jamestown. The benevolent societies and lodges now existing, except the one mentioned, are all of more recent date.

Fenton Guards, a military company composed exclusively of Swedes, was organized 1875, with J. P. Holler as captain; Conrad

A. Hult, first lieutenant; A. W. Ljungberg, second lieutenant; Charles I. Johnson, first sergeant. After 1887 the Fenton Guards was opened to applicants irrespective of nationality. Of the very first members, we still have with us Charles I. Johnson, No. 172 Allen Street; Charles J. Johnson, No. 12 Cowden Place; Oscar Nelson, Shaver Street; Oscar Anderson, No. 279 South Main Street; Gust Bergquit, Willard Street; John Venman, Frewsburg, and Olof Benson, Willard Street. The widow of First Lieutenant Ljungberg lives at No. 94 Barrett Avenue; a son Sture, is mail carrier, living on Lakin Avenue.

Besides the two libraries mentioned, all the Swedish churches organized good-sized libraries and A. W. Ljungberg had a circulating library. They were all well patronized.

Newspapers—The first Swedish newspaper, "Folkets Röst" (People's Voice), was published by a company organized by Attorney Olson, in 1874. The first issue was printed in October, its editor being Mr. Nordenwall; business manager, C. A. Hult. Mr. Olson lately expressed his pleasure at having read a copy of a Swedish paper published in Jamestown once every week since that first one in 1874. The foreman of the composing room, August Johnson, is daily seen in our streets.

The first religious paper, "Fridsbaneret" (The Peace Banner), published 1886-89, by Mrs. Anton Bergwall, was printed by her son, Joseph, founder of the Bergwall Printing Company.

Educational—The first, and for many years the only, teacher of English was Olof O. Olson. The "Chautauqua County History" tells of four hundred Swedes having attended his night school, 1880-92.

Music—To Mr. Olson, as a teacher of music, violin, a great number of his countrymen are also indebted.

In the field of vocal music, the leaders of singing in the churches were the pioneers.

In the First Lutheran Church the first leader mentioned is P. A. Norene, who was selected in 1858. Norene and wife are both dead. The daughters, Mary and Jenny, are living at No. 448 Allen Street. In 1870, Norene organized the first church choir, and an organ was installed, the first organist being Gustaf Sallander.

In the Methodist Episcopal Church the first choir was organized in 1876, with August Lund as leader.

In the First Mission Church the first choir leader was L. E. Erickson, who held the position until 1882, when John Syren became suc-

cessor, and for a long time was a recognized leader in the realm of church music.

The Baptist Church organist at the time of organizing was Miss Lundahl, oldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Lundahl, who later became Mrs. Rev. Wester.

The Immanuel Lutheran had a choir from the start in 1887, C. August Jones being the leader and organist.

In the Zion Mission John Syren became the musical director, remaining from 1895 to 1901.

Among singing societies the already mentioned Brage was the first, and John G. Lonngren the first director.

Business Men—Andrew Brockman is the first Swedish merchant on record, being established in 1867. His grocery was located on Main Street, near the Erie crossing. He and his wife were considered as counsellors to the immigrants, to whom they endeared themselves by kind acts as well as words. Mrs. Brockman became almost famous for her most wonderful mixture of Swedish and English, as "Mrs. Brockman said," being still a by-word among her countrymen. Yes, we laughed at her, but liked her no less for her mirth-provoking originals.

Alexander Johnson started a restaurant and saloon in 1868. Johnson left that business and became a noted musician and for many years leader of the Johnson Band. In 1870 merchants of all kinds ventured forth. 1870, Olaus Lundquist, the hatter, whose son, Samuel, is treasurer of the Dahlstrom Metallic Door Company; 1871, S. E. Melin, tailor establishment; 1872, J. Gelm, meat market; Nordstrom & Hall, shoe dealers; C. A. Hult, clothing store; 1875 to 1879, several groceries, builders and contractors, etc.; 1881, Rosenkrantz, hardware; C. A. Wahlgren, shoe store; Mrs. Augusta Mehlin, millinery; 1882, first drug store, Axel F. Johnson.

Industries—1869, Johnson & Johnson, door manufacturers; 1870, Augustus Johnson, of Breed & Johnson, furniture manufacturers.

1870, August Lindblad, Olof Lindblad and P. J. Bergquist, manufacturers of fine furniture to order. These three splendid craftsmen are dead, their wives are living at the old homesteads. C. A. Ahlstrom, piano manufacturer, 1875, only recently ceased manufacturing. The only pioneer furniture manufacturer still with us is Charles J. Norquist, who started in that line 1876, having manufactured wagons since 1869.

First Bank—The Swedish American National Bank, name later changed to American National, was organized 1910. Its second president, John D. Johnson, has passed away; his widow lives at 115 Prospect Street; the sons, Herbert and Richard, are owners of the wall paper firm, J. D. Johnson Sons, on East Second Street. The first treasurer of the bank, C. A. Okerlind, succeeded Mr. Johnson as president.

In Politics—John Gelm, the Swedes' pioneer in politics, elected village trustee in 1876; appointed chief of police in Jamestown, 1890; elected sheriff of Chautauqua County, 1894. Gelm and his wife are dead; their son is captain in the navy as beforementioned.

Exceptions a few—the rich poor—the pioneers among the Swedes of Jamestown were poor in worldly goods, but they laid the foundation for the prosperity of their descendants. The children inherited their abilities and further developed them; they inherited their priceless moral qualities, and find them a tower of strength in their duties as American citizens. All honor to the rich poor pioneers.

All honor, also, to the kind Americans who proved their faith in the newcomers, by trusting and assisting them in their efforts to show themselves worthy citizens of their new country. A great number of these Americans of the old stock, who were kind to the Swedish pioneers of Jamestown, have left us; some are still with us. But they are all with us today in spirit, if not in body. They will not regret their kindness, as today they behold our beautiful city, in the upbuilding of which the Swedes and their descendants have such a prominent part.

Harking back to the first of the immigrants elected to political office, we recall that the old-established citizens viewed with misgiving, if not alarm, the "hewers of wood and drawers of water," assuming their place at the council table of the Nation. We fondly believe that now they are not only reconciled to a condition, but that they are actually pleased at hearing our fair city praised nationally and internationally, and have long before this been willing to admit that in treating the strangers kindly and dealing with them fairly, they "builded better than they knew."

In grateful acknowledgment for dates, etc., in this brief sketch, we are indebted to Olof A. Olson, the late A. J. Lanness and Claus Nelson. Mr. Nelson has in a series of articles in "Skandia," the Swedish weekly newspaper, gathered material, which together with that of Lanness and Olson, will furnish splendid material for history of the Swedes in

Jamestown. Let us hope that some day someone may be found who can devote the time necessary for such a work; one who will not confine himself to the more noted members of the colony, but has the inclination as well as ability to discover also the value of "the short and simple annals of the poor."

THE COMING OF THE IRISH, BY DANIEL J. MOYNIHAN, JR.*

We find amongst the pioneer settlers the O'Briens, Spellacys, Smiths and O'Connells, of whom we have no specific or detailed information at hand. The following are a few of the earlier settlers, regarding whom we have been able to collect more definite information.

James Doyle, accompanied by his wife, came from County Kerry, Ireland, and settled in Jamestown in 1851. For a number of years he was employed as a laborer on the Erie Railroad. Mr. Doyle lived in Dexterville and, there built a soap factory, which he conducted until his death, and which is still in operation, having been moved to Stillwater. Only one living descendant, Miss Bridget Doyle, of this city.

Judge John Maharon was born in Buffalo, May 12, 1852, of Irish parents, and came to Jamestown in 1853. As a young man he was employed as foreman by the Jeffords Lounge Company, later the Jamestown Lounge Company. Jamestown was still a village when he was elected to his first public office as constable. In 1886, when the village was incorporated, he was appointed one of three on the police force of the city, and served continuously as policeman until 1906, when he was elected police justice, which office he held for twelve years until his retirement. He was detailed to act as escort to President Grant when the latter visited Jamestown; also to General George B. McClellan and Robert Ingersoll, the agnostic. Judge Maharon died June 4, 1927, and is survived by Mrs. Mary Brady, Mrs. Samuel Olson, John, Francis, Catherine, and Julia Maharon.

Thomas Mahoney, born in 1846 in the town of Tarbert on the River Shannon in County Kerry, Ireland. He came to Jamestown in 1853, and with his parents settled in Dexterville, where he received his education from his mother, Mary Neville Mahoney. His first job was chore boy on the Jehial Tiffany estate, the site of which is now occupied by the Salisbury Axle Works and neighboring plants in East Jamestown. In early manhood he married Margaret Moynihan. Mr. Mahoney learned the stonemason and bricklaying trades and worked

* Grandson of an early Irish settler; Joseph Trainor and Harold Fortune were associated with him in compiling the factual data for this paper.

on the Prendergast Library, Baker Street culvert, and built many bridges. One of the first houses he built was for his mother at what is now No. 730 Buffalo Street and, as a silent testimonial to his good workmanship, the house still stands and is in good repair. Mr. Mahoney was the father of the late Dr. John J. Mahoney, for many years district State health officer and health superintendent of Jamestown. The living descendants are Mrs. Evelyn Barrett, the Misses Mary and Margaret Mahoney, Thomas, Edward, Daniel and Matthew Mahoney.

James Murray, better known as Captain Murray, was born in Westmeath, Ireland, in 1825. He settled in Jamestown in 1855. In 1861 he commenced working on the Chautauqua Lake steamboats and advanced himself until he became captain of a steamer. During the year of 1871 the boat of which he was captain, the "Chautauqua," was destroyed by the explosion of its boiler. Thirteen persons lost their lives, and the captain received injuries which maimed him for life. Mr. Murray then held positions of constable, policeman and collector of the town of Ellicottville. He was Jamestown's first chief of police, and is still remembered in that capacity by some of our oldest citizens. There are five living descendants: Mrs. Martin Pierce, Julia, Minnie, John, and Edward Murray.

John Callahan, born in County Kerry, Ireland, in 1817, came to America in 1833, and settled in Jamestown in 1855. During the construction of the Erie Railroad through this section, Mr. Callahan was employed as time-keeper, and later engaged in the trucking business. He first lived in Dexterville, then bought property on what is now the corner of Crane and Center streets, where the family now resides. The living descendants are, James P., Daniel, Nora, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Susanna Callahan.

Patrick Moynihan was born in County Kerry, Ireland, and married Honora Cronin, February 17, 1840. He was what was termed a freeholder or owner of property, and campaigned in Ireland for the immortal Daniel O'Connell, champion of freedom. Mr. Moynihan and his wife came to Jamestown in 1858, and resided on Center Street, opposite the Callahan home. They later moved to a brick block on Second Street, between Pine and Spring streets, and from there to No. 711 Lafayette Street, where they spent the remainder of their lives, Mr. Moynihan attaining the age of ninety-nine years. Their living descendants are Mrs. James J. Corkery, Mrs. William Tyler, Miss Bridget Moynihan, and Patrick Moynihan.

Mrs. Julia Curran, born in County Cork, Ireland, in 1841. She first lived in Dunkirk after arriving in America in 1858. Mrs. Curran came to Jamestown in 1861, and is now living with her daughter, Julia, at No. 110 Fairview Avenue. Another daughter, Mrs. Thomas Chambers, also resides in this city.

Thomas Chambers and Susan Hartigan came from County Clare, Ireland, to Jamestown, in 1861, and were married here in 1863. One son, Thomas Chambers, survives.

Michael W. Sweeney, born in County Cork, Ireland, in 1835, came to Jamestown in 1861. He was an iron moulder by trade and worked in Clark's Foundry many years. Mr. Sweeney built and owned the Sweeney Block near the boat landing. He married Kate Maloney, to whom was born three daughters, one of whom, Kate, became the wife of Hershey, the nationally known chocolate manufacturer. The only surviving daughter is Mrs. Louis Smith, of No. 1 Murray Avenue.

John Mahoney, born in County Kerry, Ireland, in 1833, was one of four Mahoney brothers who came to Jamestown in the early '50s, arriving here in 1853. For a time he worked on the Erie Railroad, and later, with his sons, built the Gifford Block in Brooklyn Square, also the brick house on Lake View Avenue, known as the Gokey residence, now occupied by Ralph Sheldon and family.

Marius George Martyn, born in Galway, Ireland, February 2, 1837, was the son of a very able lawyer. Marius George worked his way on a ship to Savannah, Georgia, when he was twenty-one years of age, but shortly returned to Liverpool out of which port he worked as a sailor for three years when he again embarked for America to make his future home, being then twenty-four years of age. He landed in New York in 1861 and shortly after left on foot for Indianapolis. After a short stay there he returned to Olean, where he married Eleanor Wyatt. In 1862 he came to Jamestown and lived on Forest Avenue, near what is now Prather Avenue. In 1865 he moved a house from Olean to Jamestown and it is still a part of the Martyn home at No. 518 West 4th Street, where he now resides with his niece, Mrs. Kathleen Finch. He has been engaged in mercantile, manufacturing and newspaper work ever since being a resident of Jamestown. From 1889 to 1891 he was a frequent contributor to the local papers under the pen name of "Plodder." In 1891 he established a newspaper called the "Jamestown All." In this periodical he editorially stressed the importance of a municipal water and electric light system and, through his efforts more than any other individual, we have the water and electric light plants owned by the city. After

his efforts were crowned with success and Jamestown procured its water plant, the citizens erected, at the northwest corner of Third and Main streets the first public drinking fountain in Jamestown as a memorial to the father of our municipal water and electric light plants, a suitably inscribed plate being placed thereon. Mr. Martyn also had the honor of serving on the common council.

Patrick Maher, born in the county of Tipperary, Ireland, in 1836. After coming to America he lived in Buffalo, where he was employed as water boy with the construction crew building the Erie Railroad. While still living in Buffalo he purchased the property now numbered 722 West Fifth Street. He came to Jamestown in 1865, and later built a house on this site where he resided until his death in 1926. He was a machinist by trade and a very clever craftsman. He superintended the construction of some of the largest power plants in Jamestown in his time, and also had charge of the mechanism on the lake steamers. Mr. Maher is survived by Thomas, Paul, John, William, Margaret, and Gertrude Maher.

As early as 1846 the Rev. John Doran said Mass here in a private house occupied by the O'Brien family on what is now Buffalo Street, and administered to the few scattered Catholics in this section. Upon the completion of the Erie Railroad through this section, more Catholics settled in Jamestown. Rev. Patrick McIvers came from Elliptonville to Jamestown at stated intervals, and said Mass in private houses. In 1853 Rev. P. Colgan came over from Dunkirk and said Mass in the hotel called Allen's Exchange. In 1854 he built a small frame church and paid regular visits. In 1855 the Franciscan Fathers from Allegany took charge until July 20, 1860, when the Rev. P. Byrnes came as the first resident pastor. In 1861 the little church built by Father Colgan was burned, but the new pastor, Father Byrnes, immediately bought the plot at the corner of Sixth and Cherry streets, and erected another frame church and also a rectory. Included in the parish at that time were Randolph, Westfield, French Creek and all the territory to the State line. Father Byrnes was succeeded in August, 1865, by Rev. C. D. McMullen, and one month after his arrival he opened the first parochial school in Jamestown with an attendance of forty pupils. He was succeeded by Rev. John Cahill and Rev. John Baxter, respectively, and they labored here until June 11, 1874, when the late Rev. Richard Coyle was appointed to take charge of the parish. Father Coyle enlarged the little frame church twice which served the people until 1894, when Father Coyle erected the beautiful and substantial building that is now SS. Peter and Paul's

Catholic Church. He also built the present rectory and the schoolhouse on West Fifth Street. The school is in charge of the Sisters of Mercy, who were brought here from Buffalo in 1877, and this Order of nuns has served here ever since. Father Coyle was affectionately known by all the people of Jamestown and labored here for forty years until death removed him from our midst. His successor was Rev. Luke F. Sharkey, who remained here until November 20, 1917, when he was called to Buffalo to act as editor of the "Catholic Union and Times," and who was succeeded by Rev. David J. Ryan, who is our present pastor.

Marius George Martyn in 1865 purchased from Mr. Brown a part of the property which was later built up into the Martyn factory, where he manufactured lounges and couches and other kinds of furniture until recent years. The firm was known as Martyn Brothers, but was owned solely by M. G. Martyn, he allowing the brothers' names to be used as a source of encouragement to them. This factory building was the birthplace of many of our present large furniture concerns. They rented floor space and bought the necessary power and started in a small way, remaining until able to build or buy a small plant of their own. This was one of our earliest manufacturing plants.

After working for a short time for Josephus H. Clark, who had a machine shop in the rear of the site of the Hotel Jamestown, Mr. Maher opened a machine shop and foundry on Taylor Street in where it is still located, being owned and managed by Thomas Maher, his son, since the death of Patrick Maher in 1926.

In 1862 Marius George Martyn opened a store in the rear of what is now the Bank of Jamestown building, for the sale of linen and crockery—the first of its kind in this section and, for those times did quite a flourishing business. Often on a Saturday night he would sell a hundred dollars worth of his wares—a large sum in those days. Some of his crockery, or "delft," as it was called by many in those days, is still found in the city. Mrs. James J. Corkery, of No. 711 Lafayette Street, has in her possession a fine platter purchased in Martyn's crockery store. Mr. Martyn also sold ocean tickets to the Swedish and Irish for passage of their friends and relatives to this country.

THE COMING OF THE GERMANS, BY ELLA M. SCHILDMACHER*

In recalling early days of Jamestown the place of honor rightly belongs to the pioneers and Swedes. However, a brief review of the

* Long an honored teacher in the public schools of Jamestown; now principal of East Jamestown School.

Germans who assisted in building up our early industries has a place at this time. The following account includes families whose descendants are still residents of our city.

In the year 1850 George Alexander Georgi, then a young man of twenty, came to our village. He established Jamestown's first piano factory in Brooklyn Square, where the Gifford block now stands. Mr.



(Courtesy of the Jamestown Chamber of Commerce)

BETHEL LUTHERAN CHURCH, JAMESTOWN

Georgi was a musician of note and, aside from his piano business, taught music to the young people of the surrounding country, going on horseback to the homes of his pupils.

Through his influence other skilled German workmen were brought here to work in his factory. Among them, Christian Schmidt, 1862, and Henry Kohlbacker. The former established a factory of his own on Main Street between First and Second.

During the year 1860 Peter George Haas, a mason by trade, came. He became one of our foremost builders and many of the round chimneys of our factories bear witness to his skill. His son Charles is carrying on the original business. Another mason, John C. Dreager, came in the spring of 1862. We are justly proud that Mr. Dreager, a German, had the honor of laying the first stone in the foundation of The Building, as our school on Second Street was commonly called. The eldest of the family, Henry, served in the 9th New York Cavalry from February, 1863, till the close of the war. Miss Calista A. Dreager, a daughter, served as teacher in the schools for many years. Miss Ella Marie, the youngest member of the family, though born in the United States, betrays her German ancestry in her rich contralto voice, which is well remembered by the residents of Jamestown. She is also an artist of note.

At the close of the war in 1865, men returning from service cast about for new openings. Such a one was Anton Schildmacher, a furniture manufacturer of New York City, who, because of the sawmills and excellent opportunities for securing lumber, decided to locate in Jamestown and, with his brother-in-law, John Bauer, opened a factory on the south side of Second Street near our present Cross Street.

The basis of expert cabinet work, at that time, was done by German workmen and no small number of such workers came to the village, among them Benedict Morse, 1865; Anton Siguler, 1865; Fred Angstenberger, 1867, and Charles Dschuden, 1868. It may be of interest to know that Mr. Siguler enlisted four different times during the war and received as many honorable discharges. In 1866 Herman Hirshauer and Jacob Stahley, both interested in the meat business, came.

The year 1867 brought Henry Stumpf, a tailor. Our assistant postmaster is one of his descendants. Max Corcilus, a baker. Two of his daughters served as teachers of German and French in our high school for a number of years. The same year plucky little Mary Merz decided to make a home for her young sister and brothers. She selected Jamestown because a brother, Benjamin, was working in the village as a journeyman turner. In later years Frank Merz, the youngest of the family, was instrumental in founding the Union Trust Company and the Jamestown Clearing House.

The men of our city were well cared for by George and John Knorr, 1868, who, for more than fifty years conducted a barber shop at Third and Main streets, under the First National Bank.

Men interested in the cigar industry were Karl Fette, 1875; Samuel B. Lewin, 1874, and Henry Guenther, 1870. Mr. Guenther was Jamestown's postmaster from 1914 to 1923.

The building of wagons, making of harnesses and shoeing of horses were all important industries in the early days, and Germans who plied such trades were John Herby, 1873, whose wagon factory stood where the Abrahamson-Bigelow Building now stands; Martin Knorr, a harness maker, and Nicholas Arend, a blacksmith, 1870. Mr. Arend was overseer of the poor from 1878 to 1900.

Emil Rhode, a painter, came in 1870.

Among our early shoemakers we find Eugene Flickinger, 1870, and Gottlieb Frey, 1873.

Mrs. Henrietta VonColson Hayes came to us in the seventies. She gave freely of her means toward establishing the English Lutheran Church in our city.

The year 1889 brought many German families from Chicago, St. Louis, Milwaukee, and Cincinnati. The men of these families were expert metal workers and found work in the newly established Fenton Metallic Manufacturing Company. Many of them were in charge of departments and under their guidance the foundations of our present Art Metal Construction Company, one of the largest metal factories in the United States, were laid.

During the World War the number of German-Americans who went from our city was in proportion to that of any other race, and Robert Illig, son of Mr. and Mrs. Peter Illig, made the supreme sacrifice.

Benjamin Gossett, whose mother was a German, received a gold medal for having seen twenty-five years of service in our National Guard.

At the present time we find in our city German-Americans in the professions, as merchants, in trades, and at work in nearly every one of our industrial plants. Our population numbers approximately 150 families, and we loyal Americans, of German descent, feel in our hearts the words expressed by John Greenleaf Whittier in the first stanza of his "Centennial Hymn":

Our Father's God! from out whose hand
The centuries fall like grains of sand,
We meet today, united, free,
As loyal to our land and Thee,
To thank Thee for the era done,
And trust Thee for the opening one.

THE COMING OF THE DANES, BY HENRY F. LOVE*

An overnight steamer ride up the Baltic Sea from Copenhagen lies a little island about half the size of Chautauqua County, belonging to Denmark, named Bornholm, and from there came nearly all the Danes who have lived in Jamestown since the first arrivals who came over seventy years ago. In those days the apprentice system was the general trade practice in Denmark, and young men were bound out under an agreement for a certain number of years, depending on the trade to be mastered, and they thoroughly learned it. As a result of this the young men who came to America were masters of their craft, and sought out the towns and cities where work could be obtained.

The first Dane to arrive in Jamestown was a twenty-year-old blacksmith and carriage maker, Marcus P. Jacobson, who came in 1854. He worked several years at his trade, and in 1876 formed a partnership with Henry W. Watson, and together they owned a carriage and wagon factory situated at 104-08 East Second Street, next to where the Gage Furniture Store now is. They prospered and the best carriages, wagons and omnibuses of that time were made by these men. Marcus Jacobson married and established a home at the corner of Sixth and Prendergast avenues, and two children were born there, Martha and Marcus F. Jacobson. Martha became a teacher in the Jamestown schools and served for more than thirty years, and for twenty-six was principal of the Willard Street school, and is remembered and loved by hundreds who attended her school. Marcus F. Jacobson still resides in Jamestown, living in a house on Sixth Street, adjoining the place of his birth.

By 1855 five Danes had arrived here, L. H. Tidemann, a carriage and sign painter; Andrew C. Holmes and John and Nicholas Romer, two brothers, who were axe makers. They were employed by Charles Jeffords at the axe factory that was then located near where the Dahlstrom Door Company plant is now, and Nicholas became a foreman. These brothers left Jamestown after the Jeffords Axe Factory had a fire, which left them out of work, and they moved to Gowanda where they organized a company to make axes, and successfully continued the business there for many years, later moving to Dunkirk, where their successors still continue the business. Andrew Holmes named above married and lived for many years at No. 826 Prendergast Ave-

* President of the Diamond Furniture Company; president of Jamestown board of education; director of assessments of Jamestown; now secretary of the Jamestown Manufacturers' Association; son of one of the early settlers from Denmark.

nue, and three children survive him, Emily, Catherine, and Albro Holmes.

About 1859 or 1860 John Kofoed, another axe maker, came and was employed at the Jeffords factory, and when it closed he became a partner in a new axe factory which was built on Taylor Street, and operated there for many years. When this plant sold out to a new company he opened a grocery business on Willard Street, and continued there a long time, and in the meantime he served the city as an assessor, and later was elected an alderman on the first common council when Jamestown became a city. Christian Greenlund also came about 1860, and married Lucy Viola Nutting, and their home was on Allen Street. They were the parents of Arthur H. Greenlund, one of the founders of the Jamestown Lounge Company, and of Mrs. Belle Greenlund Fenner.

In 1864 there came from Buffalo Charles C. Beck, a ship builder. He superintended the building of most of the boats that sailed on Chautauqua Lake, and also established the first ice business in the village, conducting it alone for a while and later taking in J. W. Johnson who came in 1866. This business finally sold out to J. W. and Charles Johnson, two Danes, and Oscar, Herman and Charles Johnson, three Swedes, and this was the beginning of the present Johnson Ice Company.

In the late sixties there was a furniture factory on the outskirts of Titusville, owned by a Mr. Myers, employing fifteen or twenty men practically all of whom were Danes. Times were hard and the concern got into financial difficulties and about 1869 had to quit. No other work for these men was to be found at Titusville, and largely through the influence of Charles Ipson, who came in 1866, most of these men with their families came to Jamestown. Among them were Andrew C. Greenlund, John Lund, August P. Olsen, and John Love, and all remained here the balance of their lives and became important factors in the community. John Lund was one of the organizers of the Ahlstrom Piano Company, August P. Olsen and John Love formed a partnership known as A. P. Olsen & Company, and started a furniture factory which later became the Diamond Furniture Company. Charles Ipson, who came earlier, had already organized a furniture company, later known as the Jamestown Bedstead Company, and now as the H. P. Robertson Company, of which his son John is the head.

Charles Ipson continued active in business until his death in 1926. He was prominent in civic affairs, serving as a member of the board of

health for twenty years and as a deacon in the Congregational Church for an equal length of time.

About 1871 there came to Jamestown the most interesting character of all, in the person of that nationally known man, Jacob Riis. He it was who through his newspaper work on the "New York Tribune" first placed Theodore Roosevelt into prominence politically, and of whom Roosevelt said, "He is our greatest American." His books, "How the Other Half Lives" and "The Making of an American," are world known and were among the biggest sellers of their day.

He was about twenty-two years old when he came here and his first job was the setting up of cradles in a furniture factory at \$2.40 a dozen. This was not profitable, so he worked at felling trees on Swede Hill, where there already was a considerable Swedish settlement. Later, he worked for Charles Beck, repairing boats in summer and cutting ice in winter. He lived with his friends, the Romers, at Dexterville, near the Jefford Axe Factory, and when that burned down and the Romers moved to Gowanda, he lived alone in their house for a time. He operated what he called a "wheelbarrow express" between Dexterville and the boat landing, but this paid poorly and the work was hard, so the next winter he made a living trapping and shooting muskrats down by the Dexterville Dam and up through Moon Brook, and he tells us he made as much as a dollar a day. There was, at that time, a Scandinavian society composed of Danes and Swedes, and he attempted a few lectures before them, charging ten cents admission, and, at times, he got as much as three dollars a lecture. However, at one, he got into a difference of opinion regarding latitude and longitude, an old sea captain questioning some assertions he had made, and the meeting ended in a fight and there were no more lectures. Then he went on the road selling furniture for the factory that Charles Ipson was connected with, but he started out with less information than he should have had, and some misinformation, for he tells us he found he could sell nothing but extension tables, although he had also beds, bureaus, etc., but he did so well with the tables that he put all his energies to it, and, being out of touch with his factory, worked right ahead selling all the tables he could, and he sold a lot of them. Finally his expense money gave out and he wired for more, only to receive word to come home at once. When he got back he learned that he had his table prices marked wrong and they were so low that his orders could not be filled except at a staggering loss, so he and the factory parted company right there. Riis then decided to leave Jamestown and he walked to Westfield, where he worked on a farm for a

while, left there and finally got to New York City and into newspaper work and became famous as a writer, lecturer and reformer.

In 1868 a group of Swedes and Danes associated themselves into a social and sick benefit society, being organized by Charles Beck and the Romer brothers. For some reason not known now, this society disbanded and for a few years there was no regular organization, but it seemed to Charles Ipson that it would be a good thing socially and of benefit in times of sickness and death for the people of his fatherland to get together again. The idea was supported by almost every Dane in the community, so in 1882 the Society Denmark was organized with about seventy members. Charles Ipson was elected president, and Victor Holmes, treasurer. This society has continued an unbroken existence ever since and has been of unmeasured benefit to all associated with it.

There are now about four hundred Danes in the city, and they are a credit to themselves and the community, as also were those who came in the early days and helped make Jamestown the ideal city that it is.

THE COMING OF THE ITALIANS, BY SAMUEL C. ALESSI*

It is an interesting coincidence that the first Italian to permanently settle in the city of Jamestown was closely akin to that intrepid, courageous and famous navigator, Christopher Columbus.

Antonio Bottini was the first Italian to select Jamestown as his permanent American home. He came here from Genoa, Italy, in the month of February, 1887.

I have often wondered why the business of selling small fruit, including bananas, has attracted so many Italians who have migrated to this country, but I have never been able to learn the reason. The fact remains, however, that there have been, and still are, a great many Italians in the fruit business, and Antonio Bottini was one of them. Upon his arrival to Jamestown he established a small business at No. 104 Main Street, in the then frame building located on the site where the Field & Wright store is now located. He remained in this city about six years, when he sold out and moved to Newburgh, New York.

Antonio Bottini had a brother, Louis, who came here June 19, 1891, and found employment as a clerk in Antonio's store. In the month

* Born in Italy; an American soldier in the World War; assistant corporation counsel of the city of Jamestown, 1926-27; former president of the Jamestown Bar Association; chairman of the city planning commission and zoning board of appeals, 1934—.

of December, of the same year, he returned to Italy, married, and came back to Jamestown, together with his bride, on April 15, 1892. He rented a flat on the east side of Forest Avenue, a short distance south of McKinley Avenue, and resumed his position as clerk in his brother's store until the month of February, 1893, when he ventured out for himself and opened a fruit and confectionery store at No. 206 East Second Street, the present building at that address having just then been completed. Sixteen months later, Louis Bottini moved his place of business to No. 106 East Second Street, in the store now occupied by the Eckerd drug store, and again, in the month of November, 1900, to Roosevelt Square, where he is still engaged in the original enterprise begun in 1893.

It is interesting to note, in passing, that the first Italian to attend the public schools of this city was a son of Louis Bottini, Anthony, who is still a resident of this city, well known to many of us, and employed by the Petrie Company, commercial photographers, with offices on East Second Street.

The Bottini family was followed by the Joseph Meli family and the Frank Marcelli family, the surviving members of whom are still residents of this city.

In the month of March, 1903, Giuseppe Saeli came here from Fredonia. His family followed him in the fall of the same year and took up their residence in one of the houses located on Foote Avenue, between Harrison Street and the Erie Railroad tracks, on property now owned by the Crescent Tool Company. Mr. Saeli worked for the Chautauqua Traction Company from 1903 to 1908, when he established a grocery store at No. 122 Harrison Street, and later, in conjunction with his grocery business, a steamship agency at the same address. In the year 1915, Mr. Saeli moved his business from No. 122 Harrison Street to the new brick structure which he built at No. 39 Harrison Street, in which building he founded a general dry goods and furniture store and a steamship agency, which are still in existence, and, to this day, he operates the largest store of its kind on Harrison Street.

The increase of the Italian community in this city has not been a spasmodic increase, but a slow and steady growth, very much similar to the general growth of our city. From the year that Antonio Bottini came to Jamestown to the year 1900 only a very few Italian families had settled here. From 1900 to 1910 the Italian population had increased to about two thousand. We have now an Italian colony numbering approximately six thousand.

Time will not permit us to dwell upon those Italians who have made Jamestown their permanent home, and who have attained a place of prominence in the community. This paper could not be complete, however, without naming at least a few of those who have in some measure helped to bring about a better understanding between the Italian community and other communities of this city.

In the month of June, 1906, Count Ernest Loffredo came to Jamestown, together with his bride, Dr. Georgiana Loffredo, and established their residence on the Lakewood Road, a short distance outside of the city limits. Count Loffredo lived in Jamestown until the fourteenth of March, 1923. During his stay here he became a prominent figure in the social and professional life of the city. He was an able physician, and, at the time of his death, was doing an advanced work in medicine at one of the hospitals in New York City. He died March 14, 1923.

Another Italian to whom a great debt is owed by the Italian colony of this city for his untiring efforts to promote its general welfare is Rev. James Carra. Rev. Carra came to this city in the month of June, 1910. At that time the Italian colony numbered about two thousand. To him fell the duty of unifying and organizing that colony. With his characteristic vigor, he set himself to the task. That he accomplished what he undertook to do is best demonstrated by the fact that in the short term of seventeen years, starting with absolutely nothing except his willingness to work, and his untiring energy, he has acquired for the Italian colony a magnificent church, ample for the needs of his congregation, and other property used for the promotion of the spiritual and social welfare of that congregation, which has an assessed valuation of \$123,900.

The colony has not only grown in numbers, but in the scope of its endeavors. The various professions, particularly the professions of medicine, law, and dentistry, have received notable additions from its ranks. To Dr. James Valone falls the distinction of being the first professional man in the Italian colony. He graduated from the University of Buffalo, College of Medicine, in the year 1913. He served as an interne in the Sisters' and Erie County hospitals at Buffalo, and, in November, 1914, opened an office for the practice of his profession at No. 23 Allen Street. A year later he moved his office to No. 25 Allen Street, where he is still active in his work. He has attained a wide reputation as a physician and has endeared himself to all of those that he has so faithfully and capably served. He was quickly

followed by Michael D. Lombardo, LL. B.; Dr. Vincent Castile, D. D. S.; Dr. George Caccamise, M. D.; Samuel C. Alessi, LL. B.; Dr. Nathaniel Barone, M. D.; Dr. James Caccamise, D. D. S., and Samuel Guinta, LL. B. It is worthy of note that the following have been recognized in the administration of city affairs: Michael L. Ferrara, member of board of public welfare; Dr. Nathaniel L. Barone, city physician; Charles Brunacini, councilman, and Samuel C. Alessi, assistant corporation counsel.

The progress of the Italians is continuing by leaps and bounds. The public schools of our city are well attended by them, the older members taking every opportunity offered them to learn our language and prepare themselves for the duties and responsibilities of citizenship. In its material progress the entire city may well be proud. By hard work, industry, thrift, and determination, by battling against almost insurmountable obstacles, they have thrived and have accumulated real property in this city which has an assessed valuation on the 1927 assessment roll of \$3,175,775.

In closing, the Italians pledge themselves to do everything in their power to continue, foster, and encourage that sympathetic understanding which heretofore has existed between the members of the Italian community and every other citizen of Jamestown, to the end that our city shall not be divided in segregated communities, but shall be a whole unified city, all of its members working in complete harmony with one another, all of them bending their energies toward one great goal—to make Jamestown an ideal city in which to live.

THE COMING OF THE GREEKS, BY NIKITAS D. DIPSON*

It was in the year, 1886, in the month of February, that the first Greek citizen came to Jamestown from Youngstown, Ohio. He was Christ Chacona, who is responsible for the Greek immigration to this county.

Mr. Chacona had then been more than fifteen years in this country, coming here from Alexandria, Egypt. While in America, he wrote to several of his nephews in Greece to come over, and they wrote to other relatives, and the Greek fortune-seekers began to come in large numbers.

* A graduate of the University of Athens; active in many business enterprises with his general offices in his adopted city of Batavia, New York; president of Southwestern New York Theatres Corporation, which owns the Palace and leases the Winter Garden theatres in Jamestown.

The Tzintzinians, who have at present located their clubhouse at Celoron, are the leaders of the large number of Greeks who now populate America, although Greeks have been traced in this country to the early settlers who pioneered here from England.

A large number of them settled in Smyrna, Florida, naming the spot after their own home city in Asia Minor. Hundreds of them have Americanized their names and they are scattered all over the country. During the Civil War, several Greek sailors who happened to be in the United States enlisted in the armies. Some were enlisted with the Northern forces, while others cast their lot with the cause of the South.

Mr. Chacona, the pioneer of the present Greek citizens in the United States, or "Uncle Christ," as he was called by his small group of relatives, opened the first candy store operated by a Greek citizen. Later was formed the Greek-American Fruit Company, with stores at New Castle, Sharon, Oil City, Franklin, and, later, at Warren and Titusville, Pennsylvania.

George Polites, who was at the New Castle store, came to Jamestown in the year 1888 and opened a store of the Greek-American Fruit Company. During the following year or so the late C. N. Conostas, J. Checkary, and John Sanford took charge of the store, which prospered under their guidance.

The business prospered so well under their management that it was not surprising within a few years to observe a string of cars entering Jamestown with labels indicating they were the property of the Greek-American Fruit Company.

A few years later the company dissolved partnership and John Checkary was left sole owner of the Jamestown store. Mr. Geracimos purchased the Warren store; G. Polites, the New Castle store, and other members of the company the various other establishments then owned by the concern.

John Sanford married Miss Anna Crow, of this city. The couple located in Jeannette, Pennsylvania, after their marriage, but later returned to Jamestown, where Mr. Sanford entered into partnership with Conostas Checkary. All three became valued citizens of the community, passing from earth at the fulfillment of their years with the highest rewards of honorable and cherished citizens.

The business passed into the hands of John D. Lambros, who still conducts the confectionery store at the corner of Main and Second streets. John Conostas took the store at No. 9 West Third Street, which he operated until seven years ago, when he moved to Ann Arbor, Michigan.

The first Greek child to be born in Jamestown was Jimmie Checkary, whose birth was recorded as being November 13, 1896.

Many present-day Jamestown residents remember and still talk about the wonderful team of horses owned by the Greek-American Fruit Company in the early days. The animals were always ready to serve the city when needed to haul apparatus to extinguish fires within the confines of the city.

The horses, Fred and Corbett, were unusually intelligent animals, and were ever ready to respond to the alarm of fire. It was not necessary to drive them to the firehouse, where they were to be hooked on to the apparatus and take it to a fire.

At the sound of an alarm, Fred and Corbett, no matter how heavy their load, fretted until the driver could unhitch them. It was, indeed, a hard matter at times for the driver to release the animals from the wagon and run for all he was worth behind them to the fire station, so well were they trained.

Once, as many of the older residents will remember, they were attached to a wagon load of watermelons when the alarm was sounded. Quick to respond to the sound of the gong, Fred and Corbett did not wait until they were released from their load, but raced wagon and melons toward the fire station. The result was that West Second Street was within a few minutes littered with watermelons which had fallen to the pavement as the wagon rumbled over the street.

That excellent spirit of citizenship which still is manifest by the Greeks of Jamestown was oftentimes illustrated in the early days, for the members of the Greek-American Fruit Company, anxious to serve the community at all times, never put in a claim for their losses.

In addition to their clubhouse at Celoron, where they come in large groups each summer during the final week of July for a stay of several days, these Greek-Americans consider Jamestown the same as their home in Tzintzina, a suburb of Sparta, Greece. They, at present, operate two confectionery stores, and two of the leading theatres in Jamestown are owned and operated by these clean, law-abiding Spartan Greeks.

THE COMING OF THE JEWS, BY SAMUEL J. LASSER*

I was not born in Jamestown, but I have spent so much of my life here that I have never thought of any other place as home. I first set eyes upon it forty-five years ago, in the spring of 1882, having

* A certified public accountant, representing Seidman & Seidman throughout the Chautauque region; active in many civic and fraternal organizations.

come from Buffalo to seek my fortune through the sale of dry goods and notions.

The town first impressed me as being a rather overgrown village, for although the population numbered approximately eight or nine thousand people, there were no sidewalks or pavements and, of course, no street cars. It appeared prosperous and clean-living, and the opportunities for growth seemed very favorable. The scenic beauty of the neighboring countryside was also a factor in deciding people to settle in Jamestown at that time, as it is now. I, accordingly, took up my abode here.

At the time of my arrival I was glad to find several Jewish merchants already established in business here. Mr. Prager was in the clothing line and carried on his business where the Richman store is now located on Main Street. However, trade did not prove to be as brisk as he would have liked it, and, after two years, he moved away.

Lou Heineman was conducting a popular beverage establishment on Third Street, and continued to do so for quite a number of years thereafter. Abe Goldstein had just about opened Marble Hall, at the spot where the Newark Shoe Store is now located, on Main Street.

Lou Heineman and Abe Goldstein have continually lived here since and of late years have been in partnership as oil producers.

The Swedish-Jewish family of Berman Goldstein came to Jamestown from Buffalo in 1888, I believe. After living here for awhile, the family moved to Titusville, where they stayed for about five years, when they moved back to Jamestown. Two of Mr. Goldstein's children, David and Harry, have devoted themselves to the marketing of Jamestown's chief product—furniture. David has earned quite a reputation as a furniture salesman and is rated by some as second to none in his chosen line. Harry, also is considered highly successful in his capacity as sales representative for one of the larger furniture factories. Because of the fact that their sales work required the spending of the greater part of their time in New York City, both boys have established residences there. A few years ago Berman Goldstein also went to New York to live with his children.

In 1897, A. Friedman located his business, the Friedman Clothing Company, in the Warner Block. He continued in business until 1916; after retiring, Mr. Friedman moved to Philadelphia.

Later the Shine family took up residence here. A son, Myer, spent some time in the employ of A. Friedman. However, he shortly became dissatisfied and sought other fields. Today he holds an impor-

tant executive position at the main office of the Universal Pictures Corporation, which controls over 125 theatres in New York State.

Shortly after the close of the last century, a boy by the name of Sam Robbins came to Jamestown in quest of fame and fortune, and, in a measure, he achieved his desire. It was Sam Robbins, I believe, who introduced the Ford automobile to this vicinity and became the first authorized representative in this territory. He established the Eagle Garage and acquired the distinction, at one time, of being the leading Ford dealer in New York State. Among a number of other enterprises launched by Mr. Robbins were the Third & Lafayette Streets Garage and the Rappole-Robbins Company. Besides, he was continually interested in one real estate operation or another, all of which contributed no little bit toward the development of the city. Unfortunately, death cut short the career of Mr. Robbins, just a few years ago, when he was in the prime of life and well on his way to greater successes.

Charles Samuels came here from Bradford, Pennsylvania, about 1905. Mr. Samuels took a large part in the development of the city through his real estate operations. He owned and operated, for a long time, two of the city's most frequented structures—the Samuels Hotel and the Samuels Opera House.

A number of other Jewish families have come to Jamestown in the past twenty years and have successfully engaged in business. For instance, there are the Davis, Minsker, Rosen, and Weinstein families. Of more recent years several other Jewish merchants have established themselves in business here and there are some Jewish executives in the offices of a number of local manufacturing plants.

It is the hope of our people that we shall, in the future, contribute to an even greater extent to the growth and expansion of the city than we have already done in the past.

The above information was secured from Benjamin L. Arnson, a well-known jeweler of the city. Mr. Arnson's career in this community has been an honorable one and any contact that he may have had with men of all races has been only of a friendly nature.

THE COMING OF THE ALBANIANS, BY DR. PETER VISHNIA*

The Albanian colony of Jamestown attributes this foremost privilege of participation of this glorified centennial day to our beloved pioneer.

* The first Albanian colony in North America settled in Jamestown. Dr. Peter Vishnia is representative of a racial group which, by its ambition and industry, early won the profound respect of the people of Jamestown and vicinity.

We feel indebted to him for his unselfish attitude and for his great determination and ambition to overcome the days of difficulty with an idea to inhabit and acquaint himself with this community, leaving behind a memory of establishing the Albanian colony in Chautauqua County, near the gorgeous and sparkling silver waves of Lake Chautauqua.

The great effort was not in vain, because we, the followers, are greatly satisfied and full of happiness to call ourselves a part of this progressive and friendly community.

The first Albanian in Jamestown was Gust Lepsisty. He was born in Korcha, Albania, and emigrated *via* Liverpool to America and landed at the metropolis and proceeded to Buffalo. From Buffalo he came to Jamestown in 1903. He was employed by the furniture company which is now the H. P. Robertson Company, on Steele Street.

The first Albanian family that arrived in Jamestown was Mr. and Mrs. Christ Poiadza, and their two children, on November 9, 1906.

The first Albanian born in Jamestown was Nick Thomas, August 28, 1908.

The first Albanian matrimonial ceremony was conducted May 10, 1913, uniting in marriage Miss Praxy Kambury with Themel Soter.

The first Albanian society in America was organized in Jamestown in 1906, under the name, Mali Memedheut, which means in Albanian, Love of Albania. In 1912, Mali Memedheut was absorbed by the Pan-Albanian Federation Vatra, which now has headquarters in Boston, Massachusetts.

The first Albanian band of America was organized in Jamestown in 1913, under the name of Queen Sophia.

The "Albanian Weekly Times" was published in 1914 by Editor Mihal Grameno in Jamestown. The same newspaper is now published in Korcha, Albania. In the year 1915 the Albanian ladies organized the Daughters of Albania Society.

From the time the Albanians invaded Jamestown until the present day, the Albanian colony has grown slowly but steadily. There are over one thousand Albanians living in Jamestown.

Some are engaged in professional life, such as doctors, lawyers, civil engineers, electricians, mechanics, merchants, and others are employed in local industries.

THE COMING OF THE POLES TO DUNKIRK, BY ANTHONY JOHNSON

I know that those who are older and more acquainted with the history of the Polish people in Dunkirk than I am will find many flaws, many omissions, and many discrepancies in this article. I can only

plead that time was too short and that I had to rely on kind friends, on memorials and society records for the information I am herewith setting forth. I want, in the beginning, to acknowledge my indebtedness to Johnny Kuznicki, Louis Green, Irene Weglinski, Walter Hammernik, Frank Lasecki, Eddie Borowski, Paul Weiss, Messrs. Jakubowski, Pytonski, Father Klimek, Frank Bartella, the late Francis Stegelske and Frank Janice, as well as the score of others who gave me information and who did work assisting the persons above-mentioned.

In these histories, one must necessarily take into consideration the frailty of the human memory and the inaccuracy of information transmitted from generation to generation. Checks have been made as far as possible, and in the process of that checking, sometimes interesting facts were revealed; for instance, here is a record nearly one hundred and fifty years old which disproves the commonly accepted notion that the Poles immigrated to America in only recent years. It shows that one Pieter Stadnicski was at that time established in America and owned a considerable tract of land in either northern Pennsylvania or southern New York. It is fair to assume that he was not a lone immigrant from Poland, and that others of his race trekked to this country in the early days of its development.

When Theodore Weiss came to Dunkirk, in 1867, he found the following Polish families: My grandfather, Ambrose Johnson; Joseph Pasternowski, Frank Urban, Anton Pogorzelski, Joe Fleming, Lawrence Schilling, John Gullen, Mike Winkler, Pawell Ostrowicki. Frank Urban, John Gullen, and Pawell Ostrowicki immigrated to Dunkirk in 1848, and moved in 1868 to Sherman, New York, but were frequent visitors to Dunkirk thereafter. Ostrowicki's son, Peter, served in the Civil War and sustained a severe leg wound.

For a foreigner to secure labor was very difficult, and most of the time he had to content himself in the forests, which were very abundant. Cordwood was used extensively in a lime kiln situated where Roberts Road and Gazelle Street converge. It was operated by Mr. Abell, who resided next to Horatio Brooks, on South Beagle Street. Horatio Brooks lived at No. 115 South Beagle Street, where Ignatius Walkowski now resides.

In the year of 1874, committees were appointed by the Polish Catholics, who then registered eighty-five families, to report back ways and means that would further a movement to organize a parish and build a church. Theodore Weiss had this task conferred upon him, and with dispatch a fund was raised and a site secured at the

corner of Lake Road and Pangolin Street. The following year, June, 1875, the cornerstone was laid. Rev. Carl Lanz became the first pastor, coming here from a Canadian seminary. It was necessary, on account of the influx of Polish immigration in 1890, to reconstruct the front part of the church. The two towers in front were razed, and since the building receded back considerably from the front street line, this afforded ample space for a substantial size addition. Rev. Anthony Lex served as parish priest at the time.

In the later sixties and early seventies, Rev. Schuloch, Polish priest of New York City, visited this section regularly to give religious services for the benefit of his people. Services were held in the old frame church, Sacred Heart, which was later removed and converted into what is known as the Reding Hotel. Services were also held in St. Mary's present structure.

The Pasternowski family lived at the foot of North Beaver Street, on the brink of the lake bank. The entire lot has been wasted by erosion long since. A boy and a girl were born to them in this house. The son, Francis, is a very prominent doctor in Youngstown, Ohio. The old folks moved to Stevens Point, Wisconsin, during a land excursion campaign in 1871.

Ambrose Johnson, the grandfather of the writer, had a son, Jacob, who was the first Polish boy to complete a teacher's course at the Fredonia State Normal, and was the first boy of Polish extraction to matriculate at Cornell. He was also Buffalo's first Polish alderman.

In 1913, the Sisters' Home, on Pangolin Street, was erected, Father Swinko being rector of the parish at that time. A new school, large and commodious in structure, was erected in 1894. Six hundred to eight hundred children are registered pupils annually.

Thirty-five years ago, Father Fudzinski was sent to organize a parish of the Roman Catholic Church in the Fourth Ward of this city. He celebrated mass and held services in a little wooden building where the rectory of St. Hedwig's now stands. In September, 1902, Father Peter Szulca was sent as a permanent pastor and stayed here six months to complete the organization of this parish. From hence he went to Lackawanna and died shortly after. Succeeding him, in 1903, and remaining until 1911, was Rev. Father Stabnau. He built the first church of St. Hedwig parish, in 1904, and, in December, 1905, the church burnt to the ground and lay in complete ruin. But, with never-failing courage, the people of the Fourth Ward built another church, and, for good measure, built along with it a parochial school.

In 1905 the school was opened, and, shortly afterward, the new church was completed. The original organizers of the parish were: Frank Graminski, John Nowak, Frank Przybyczien, Michael Czysz, and Andrew Kraska.

In 1912, Father Latocha bought the cemetery which has since been beautified, enlarged, and improved. Aiding the organization of the church, the building of the school, and the new church edifice were the St. Hedwig's Society, the Society of the Sacred Heart, and the Mother of the Holy Rosary.

Athletic Life Among the Young Poles in Dunkirk—Athletic life among the young Poles in Dunkirk hit a lively clip in the early beginning of the First and Fourth wards. At the foot of Antelope Street, and at the foot of Gazelle, Leming and Pangolin streets and numerous other places, the boys turned vacant land into ball grounds. Everyone played baseball in the early days and some fine ball teams were produced, including the Lake Views, the Belmonts, the Alerts, and the Polish Nationals. The Belmonts defeated the leading amateur teams of this State.

The first swimming in Dunkirk was inaugurated by the Poles on the First Ward Beach, and the best swimmers in the vicinity were there developed. They were also great fishermen and loved to spend their idle hours with the worm, the hook and the line.

The Poles and the Irish were bitter opponents in everything except politics and religion. They were from the beginning both Democrats and Catholics, but woe betide the Pole that passed west of Main Street, and woe betide the son of Erin who crossed to the east of it!

Social and Fraternal Life of the Polish People in This City—The Polish people loved social and fraternal life, as to this day they love it. Numerous church and religious societies were organized in the early beginnings of the Polish people that still exist today. Several fraternal insurance organizations were born when the first handful of Polish people settled here and they still continue to operate. Singing societies and gymnastic societies, Polish home societies and library associations were formed to meet the demand of Polish social life.

Public Schools—The first public school was Number 10, but you would hardly recognize in it its origin by looking at the building as it stands today. I think that the grades ran as high as the fifth, and from that point on the children of the First and Fourth wards were compelled to go to other schools. Later on, the board of education

saw the need that had arisen, built schools Numbers 6 and 7, splendid schoolhouses built after scientific thought and with the health and well-being of the students in mind.

The board later discerned that many boys of Polish origin were natural mechanics and producers, that they did rather than dreamed, and since Numbers 6 and 7 schools adequately took care of the grammar school students, Number 10 was turned into a vocational training school, where boys learn trades and teach themselves to assume their positions in life.

Polish Political Life—The Polish in their early beginnings did not take such an active part in the political and civic life of this city. It was not until the year 1900 that Paul Weiss was elected councilman from the First Ward, and Frank Lewandowski was elected councilman from the Fourth Ward. These were the first two Polish officers elected in this city so far as I can find. Frank Lewandowski, however, failed to qualify, and William R. Nowak served in his place. These two men ever since that time were active in Dunkirk's official family. Mr. Nowak having served on the civil service board, board of education, the board of health, councilman-at-large and other offices, while Paul Weiss served as councilman from the First Ward for many years, and was also elected mayor of this city. Frank Nowicki was one of the first Poles to serve as councilman.

In 1903 and 1904, Francis S. Stegelske served as judge of the city court, and afterward was named as United States Commissioner and served in that capacity for twenty-five years. Joseph Stejakowski, Michael Panowicz, Joseph Sell, John Kokoczinski, Edward Konwinski, Peter Grzegorewski, Michael Czysz, Ed Kaminski, Ed Nowak, Frank Bartella, Frank Janice, all played an important part in the political history of the First and Fourth wards. I served as a judge under different titles since 1921. There were others, of course, but I have not the records available to trace the history of all, and so I am merely dictating from memory.

First Fire Company—The first fire company, strangely enough, was named Hose Number 4, later changed to Hose Number 3. The fire hall was located on Ermine Street. The company made an notable record for efficiency and in the hose races that were the vogue of the day, they won the city championship on many occasions, and won the State championship, I believe, two different years. I shall not dwell at longer space on it, except to say that all through its history its membership was comprised of leading men from the east end of the city,

and in the monthly meetings many ideas for community betterment were conceived and born.

Murray Hose Company, No. 4—Thirty men from the First and Fourth wards met in the hall of Michael Czysz, on the sixth of February, 1906, for the purpose of organizing a unit to protect the Fourth Ward and the east end of the city from fire. An informal discussion was held and the meeting was adjourned until the twentieth of that same month, for the purpose of electing officers and organizing the fire company. Michael Czysz was elected president; John Rutkowski was elected secretary, and George Kunzler was elected chief. John Graczykowski, known to his friends as Yak Layman, was elected foreman. The meeting adopted the name of Murray Hose Company, No. 4, in honor of the late Martin L. Murray, who, through his efforts as councilman from the Fourth Ward, obtained the coöperation of the city for the organization of that company. The first equipment given the company was a four-wheel cart and a few lengths of fire hose. One lantern was all that they received and a little oil given with several extra wicks for the lamp. A barn was rented from William Michalak, in which to keep the apparatus stored.

Immediately, however, the city got busy with preparations for the building of a new fire hall, and, in short time, it was built and the four-wheel, hand-drawn vehicle was replaced with a horse wagon and complete equipment. This was used for several years and was replaced by a motor truck, which is the same truck that is used today.

Years have not changed the attributes of the Polish people, nor the section in which they live. They continue on their vigorous and forceful advance. Politics and social life among them continues in full force in the east end of this city. They are, however, showing the effect of life in America. It is becoming more and more difficult to distinguish them from other American-born citizens. They have made this country their home and they have become a strong, vigorous, forceful and useful part of it.

SWEDISH IMMIGRATION, BY J. WILLIAM SANBURY

About the year 1849 marks the beginning of the Swedish immigration to Chautauqua County. These immigrants came mainly from Småland, a relatively poor, mountainous province, and Skåne, a richer farming province.

*Prominent Swedish leader; senior member of City Council, Jamestown; official of town of Busti; president of Chautauqua County Historical Society.

Wages were low and conditions poor in Sweden at this time. The people were enterprising and eager to better their living conditions. Encouraged by reports of the wealth of the New World, and by glowing letters from relatives or friends already here, they packed their personal effects and embarked for America.

As a class of people, these Swedes were hardy, law-abiding, industrious, devout and appreciative of the advantages of education. They made good American citizens. The majority of them were poor, but there were no paupers among them.

At that time there were no restrictive quotas and those who desired to come were admitted. Each able-bodied, industrious immigrant, it is said, was estimated to add eight hundred dollars to the potential wealth of the country.

Travel in the 1850s, as well as that of an earlier period, was arduous. The majority of the immigrants went to Göteborg (Gothenburg), in southern Sweden, where they awaited the arrival of a sailing vessel. The journey on vessels of that period required about eleven weeks on the high seas between Göteborg and New York City. The immigrant supplied himself with provisions for the voyage. He bought fuel for cooking purposes from the ship's company. Water, carried in casks, was furnished by the ship. One of the greatest hardships of the trip was the restriction on the amount of water to be used.

Upon arrival in New York, the immigrants made the journey to Albany by steamer, from Albany to Buffalo by canal boat. The canal trip required two weeks. The journey to Chautauqua County was completed by taking a lake steamer to Dunkirk. Those who wished to go to the southern part of the county, hired wagons to convey them.

In the years preceding the Civil War, the North was predominantly agricultural. Few of the Swedish immigrants found or sought employment in city or factory of that period. They located as tenants upon small pieces of property in southern Chautauqua, or they found employment by the day or month upon the larger farms. A part of these people subsequently located on the cheap, virgin forest lands in Warren County. Farming in many of these regions was difficult, but these hardy pioneers had been accustomed to difficulties in Sweden. It was the custom of many of these pioneers to return to southern Chautauqua for employment during the haying season to earn the necessary funds for payment upon their newly-acquired lands.

The most of these Swedish settlers had some practical knowledge of a trade such as blacksmithing and carpentry. Farming, augmented by a trade enabled them to make a better living.

A very practical trade in these early communities was that of blacksmithing. The blacksmith shod the horses, and made many of the farm tools. The writer has draw shaves, hatchets and blacksmith tongs with the initials of the maker stamped upon them.

When I was a young man, a prominent American farmer told me that a Swede by the name of Hultberg came to his place to apply for work in haying. The scythes in use upon the place didn't suit Hultberg, so he went to Turner's blacksmith shop in the village of Busti. There he found an old buggy spring from which he made his scythe. This was pronounced by his employer (my informant) as the best scythe upon the place.

The Swedish shoemaker, with his bench and kit of tools, moved from place to place. He remained at his customer's home until the year's supply of boots and shoes for the family was completed. The quality and fit of these boots and shoes were far superior to the store products which were contemptuously called by the Swedes, "sale boots." The shoemaker received his board, and payment was made in part produce and part cash.

Spinning and weaving were carried on in the farm home and the flax and wool were produced on the same farm.

Railroad construction in the sixties provided employment for many of the new Swedish arrivals. Later many of them found work as brakemen, firemen, and engineers.

One of the unique pioneer industries was the culture of flax. On Ball Creek, near Stow, was located a flax farm and mill, where about twenty men were employed. These, with only two or three exceptions, were Swedish men and boys from Jamestown and vicinity.

President Lincoln's call for troops to suppress the Rebellion met with a hearty response from every young Swede. The writer has known two who went at the age of sixteen. The development of the oil industry, after the completion of Colonel Drake's well, called many of the Swedish immigrants, especially after the Civil War.

On account of his mechanical ability and skill with tools, many of the Swedish immigrants, after they had acquired the English language, found employment in the furniture factories and as carpenters. Many of the factories today are owned by men who began working there as boys.

That Jamestown should have become a nationally known furniture center was the result of several factors—one of which was the natural aptitude of the Swedes for handicraft and woodworking. Descending from a people who fashioned everything in wood, from lovely hand-

carvings to substantial furniture, these clever Scandinavians found employment for their talent in the furniture industry. Seventy cents per day was then a good wage for a boy in a furniture factory. An early Swedish minister from the pulpit urged the men to band together, invest their savings and form organizations of their own. Thus began the furniture coöperatives in Jamestown.

Among the Swedish immigrants who have contributed to the moral and material welfare of this region, and of Jamestown especially, are the young women whose skill and habits of industry led to their employment as weavers in woolen and alpaca mills, and as domestics on account of their dependability, neatness and conscientious performance of duty.

They became the wives of industrious citizens and mothers of prominent professional men and successful teachers in various branches of learning.

No immigrant was more anxious that his child should benefit from the free system of education than the Swedish father. The children were kept in school as long as it was financially possible to do so. Jamestown was one of the first cities to issue free textbooks.

The early church was a powerful influence in the building of fine character among the Swedish youth. Today a large part of the population of Jamestown attends the Swedish churches. The customs of the church and forms of worship were not greatly altered in the transplanting from the old to the new country. One needs but to attend a "Julotta" service to be impressed by the devotion of the Swede to his religion.

Of necessity the Swedish immigrants had to work long hours and hard; but when an opportunity for play presented itself, they wholeheartedly entered into it. Social by nature, the Swedes enjoyed their neighbors. Many long winter evenings were spent in story-telling and playing checkers and other games. Having attended church in the morning, several families might meet together on a Sunday afternoon for a social time. Games and contests of skill and strength were engaged in. Dancing was a lively pastime for the young.

The Swedish immigrants and their descendants have shown a remarkable sense of civic responsibility and pride. In Jamestown, where a large part of the population is Swedish, municipal ownership of the light plant, water works and hospital has proved to be practical and satisfactory. This plan was supported by the Swedish citizens, who had gained experience in private coöperative industries. As a

result, Jamestown has one of the lowest electrical rates of any city in the United States.

These Swedish settlers came to Chautauqua County with the idea of making their permanent homes here. They wanted good schools, churches and government for their children. In return, they gave generously of their courage, hardiness, ingenuity and industry.

